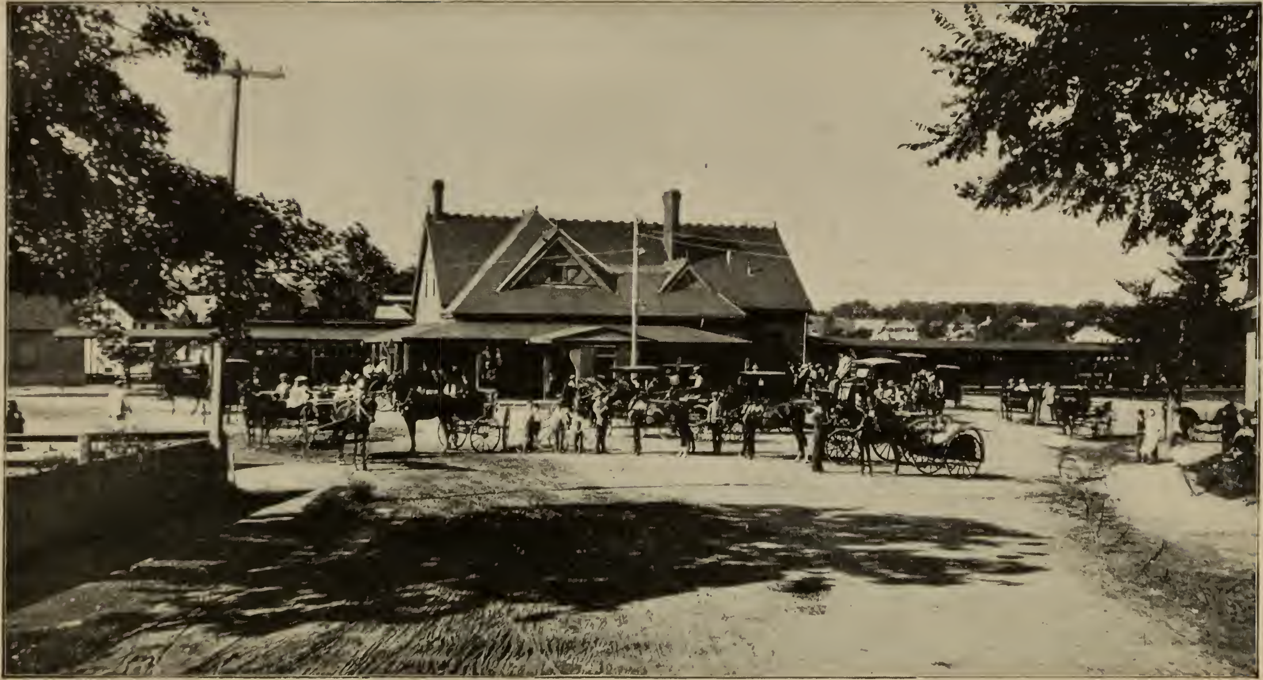
Anne E Clarke



Cohasset Railway Station. Popular Morning Train for Boston.

A

Narrative History

OF THE

TOWN OF COHASSET

MASSACHUSETTS

BY

E. VICTOR BIGELOW

Pastor of the Second Congregational Church

PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF
The Committee on Town History
1898

F
74
.C6
B5

COPYRIGHTED 1898
BY E. VICTOR BIGELOW

OSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY
HESTNUT HILL, MA

PRESS OF SAMUEL USHER,
BOSTON, MASS.

NOV 1 9 1987

DEDICATED

To my Parents

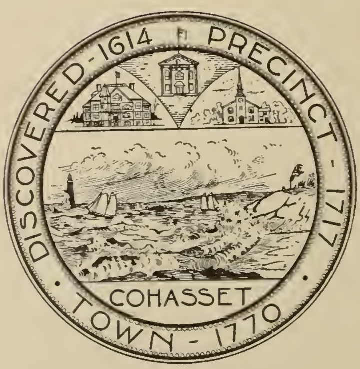
FOR ALL GOOD BEGINNINGS, AND

To my Wife

WHO CONTINUES EVERY GOOD INFLUENCE, AND WHOSE ANCESTORS
FOR SEVEN GENERATIONS IN THIS TOWN HAVE BEEN
HONORED BY HER HELP IN WRITING
THIS BOOK

The Town Seal

Adopted November 5, 1898.



Explanation.— The scene with its ledges and breakers illustrates the meaning of the word Cohasset — " A-long-rocky-place."

Minot Lighthouse and White Head are shown with two old fishing schooners at the entrance of the harbor.

The three buildings, Town Hall, Osgood School, and First Church, symbolize the three functions of town life — the municipal, the educational, and the religious.

The town had never adopted a seal, and the Committee on Town History recommended this one devised by the author of this book, after modifying it in some details.

INTRODUCTION.

THE earliest action toward the writing of this history occurred at the annual town meeting of March 5, 1894, when, in accordance with an article previously inserted in the warrant, the following persons were appointed as a Committee on Town History: —

Rev. Joseph Osgood, D.D.
Newcomb B. Tower.
Aaron Pratt, Esq.
Dr. Oliver H. Howe.
E. Pomeroy Collier.
Rev. E. Victor Bigelow.

The Committee were authorized to fill vacancies and to add to their number if deemed expedient. At the first meeting, held appropriately on Patriots' Day, 1894, Rev. Dr. Osgood was chosen Chairman and Dr. Oliver H. Howe, Secretary. By vote of the Committee, Ira B. Pratt and George W. Collier were added to their number, making eight in all. The early meetings were spent in examining various old maps and records and in rehearsing many traditions of early times. Of plans for the writing of a history, we had none; but as the next best thing, we set ourselves to the task of collecting materials which could be used later by whoever should write the history. We recorded every tradition or reminiscence that seemed to be of value and secured documents and maps. We also started a collection of historical relics, which, by the courtesy of the Trustees of the Public Library, we were allowed to place in their reading-room. This collection has grown in variety and interest and we hope it will be permanently kept, both as an instructive exhibit of implements of former times and as a repository for family relics that might otherwise become forgotten or lost. The town has provided the Committee with a room in the new fireproof vault where any documents that are precious for family association may be deposited for safe-keeping.

The Committee repeatedly considered the matter of finding some one who would undertake the task of constructing a narrative of the town from the materials obtainable. There seemed to be nobody in the town willing to undertake so serious a work, and the Committee thought it unwise to employ an outsider for the purpose.

At length, in September, 1896, much to our satisfaction, Rev. Mr. Bigelow volunteered to write the history, which is herewith submitted. He has read the whole work to the Committee, chapter by chapter, thus having the benefit of suggestions throughout. Entering into the work with unbounded enthusiasm, he has wrought with painstaking thoroughness, exhausting all documentary sources of information, delving with rare tact into the early experiences of the oldest inhabitants now living, and giving to the combined product a vivid and romantic portrayal.

The Committee record with deep sorrow the death of their honored Chairman, Rev. Joseph Osgood, D.D., on August 2, 1898. Dr. Osgood felt the keenest interest in the work of the Committee, and especially in the preparation of this history. His lifelong association with the town and his devotion to its moral and intellectual advancement made this work very dear to his heart. He attended every step of its production with careful oversight, and it was one of the satisfactions of his last days to have a part in the writing of the history, which he * himself, in his fifty-six years here, had been a large factor in making.

We mourn his loss and sorely regret that he could not live to see the publication of the history; but he has passed to his reward, and his faithful, earnest, steadfast life will ever be held in grateful remembrance by the people of Cohasset, with whose lives his own was so intimately associated.

Under the new Chairman, the work of the Committee has been continued and the details of publication have been carried out. The completion of this history should not be regarded as the end of all historical work in the town. It ought rather to result in an awakening of the public mind to the value of all particulars of our local history. Many of the older residents in reading the book will probably recall to mind other occurrences not yet recorded. These should form the subjects of short articles or sketches and be given to the public through the newspapers or otherwise. The Committee will endeavor to have all such matters brought forward, and will also care for the collection of historical relics and carefully preserve such documents of historical value as from time to time are found.

Another important work for the future is the production of a comprehensive genealogy of the town. This branch of the work has already been committed to competent hands, but it will be a laborious task for several years, and the cordial support of the town, already given, will be relied upon to carry this to completion.

The Committee desire to give public expression of their gratitude to all those who have furnished them with documents and other historical data, who have contributed to the collection of relics, or who, by their

---

* Those interested in the career of this venerable pastor will find an interesting account in the volume published in 1892, entitled A Fifty Years' Pastorate, being a report of his fiftieth anniversary.

kindly interest and helpful suggestions, have facilitated the production of this work.

With the hope of increasing and gratifying the historical impulse among our people, we respectfully submit this, the first history of the town of Cohasset.

NEWCOMB B. TOWER, *Chairman*,
OLIVER H. HOWE, *Secretary*,
AARON PRATT,
IRA B. PRATT,
E. P. COLLIER,
GEORGE W. COLLIER,
Members of Committee on Town History.

THE AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

A FEW remarks, more personal and confidential than would be appropriate in the body of this book, ought to be made. Before this attempt to give the story of our town's life, almost no historical account had been undertaken. Rev. Jacob Flint's "Two Century Discourses" had been written in the year 1821; but the nature of a sermon could scarcely permit the introduction of much matter of historical value. Fifty years later, 1870, at the celebration of the first century of town life, Hon. Thomas Russell, of Boston, delivered an oration remarkably full of picturesque events gathered from the public records; but a single address was of course inadequate for a town history. Of late years a number of towns have indulged the instinct for reminiscing by publishing their own biographies, but this town for many years has had no one willing to become its historian, and even now, but for the urgency of Samuel T. Snow, this writing would not have been commenced.

The hand of an alien might well hesitate to record the private affairs of a conservative New England town, but it is hoped that a spirit of fairness and his admiration for the town may be relied upon to make up his deficiency in blood connection. Coming to this picturesque village from the outside world, it has been the writer's fortune to be received into the inside confidence of many hearts. It has been a labor of love to learn from those who have had the experience of living some of the deep facts of life, and to narrate some of the circumstances of former lives in this community.

While the pleasure of this has been constant, the labor has been heavy and continuous for two or three years. No pathway into the mass of historical documents had ever been opened. In fact, only the meagerest collection of manuscripts could be found in the town's archives, while private diaries and stories and other such memorials were almost wholly wanting. It is regretted that no larger amount of literary or historic bent has ever been shown by the inhabitants of Cohasset, but some valuable documentary work has been done. Newcomb B. Tower a number of years ago copied many items from the town records of Hingham which concerned Cohasset in the early days when both were one. Many years ago Elisha Doane and his son, James C. Doane, gathered some interesting documents which they preserved. The late Joseph Osgood, D.D., kept an ancient map and a copy of Parson Hobart's diary. Alexander Williams, some twenty years ago, took the trouble of securing the inscriptions upon our cemetery gravestones. The late Col. T. W. Clarke made valuable researches into the subject of early divisions of land. These and others made some commendable efforts at gathering and preserving historical data; but many are the papers and tax lists and old account books, valuable beyond estimate, which have been lost.

Many trips to Boston have been required to obtain information at the State archives, where reports of our fisheries and documents concerning the wars had been rescued from the tide of destruction. At the Custom House day after day had to be spent in gleaning over many thousands of enrollments and registers to find out what vessels were built or owned here. Searching among old deeds at the Registry and old wills in the Probate Office in the Court House at Boston has brought to light some interesting details, but no one ever may know the delving in monotonous documents that was fruitless or the labor lost in following wrong scents.

But how will the result of it all be judged? No doubt some persons will feel much disappointed; so is the author. No doubt some will say, "Our grandfathers ought to have been named at such a place;" and probably they are right. Information which has been solemnly guaranteed to the author by one will be point-blank denied by some reader who is sure he knows better; but the author has surrendered the claim of accuracy. He has become fortified by this brazen humility while seriously endeavoring to be fair and fairly thorough.

The ground covered has been from the beginning of our geological existence up to the moment of this pen mark; but the details of the early settlers' careers have been more emphasized than some later events. In fact, so much has been neglected in some periods that the author has almost wished he had time to write another book of equal size upon the points neglected in this. For the scientific accuracy of matters presented in the geological chapters the author has had the privilege of recourse to Prof. W. O. Crosby, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Both chapters have been submitted to him, and having his approval the author feels fairly secure from blunders in those scientific matters. The geological reader is referred to Professor Crosby's own books upon the Boston Basin for more complete treatment of the subject. There are spots in the book which ought to be rewritten to be accurate and lucid, and other generations following us may find it necessary to recast the whole story which we have molded; but sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

Many important account books and other historical data have been collected by the author and his associates and have been placed in the town's new fireproof vault with the fond hope of making some future historian happy. The town has cordially fathered our enterprise from the day we asked a Committee on Town History to be appointed until now, when that Committee has drawn twelve hundred dollars from the treasury to pay for printing this volume. Since the author began his series of interviews with people whose memories were filled with helpful information, many of them have been taken from this life. The latest loss was the venerable Chairman of our Committee, Rev. Joseph Osgood, D.D., whose interest in this narrative had been most cordially shown as the successive chapters, until nearly the last, were read in his presence. It is a source of gratification to those who loved him that his long career of usefulness devoted to the moral and intellectual well-being of the town was finished in so appropriate a service as his work for the town's history. The other members of the Committee have aided very much by criticism and by suggestion, and special mention should be made of the faithful service of the Secretary, Dr. Oliver H. Howe.

It would be impossible to name all the persons who have helped the author generously in his search for facts; indeed any mention of them would be unfair to the larger number who have been more than ready to help in the same way if called upon. The days of tramping over pastures and through the woods with his friends, the author can never forget. The bits of information given to him by men from their own observations upon nature have been a constant surprise. If the facts noted down in these pages are of a kind that interest the author more than the reader, it is because of his mental limits that have kept him to the things which appeal to his own peculiar nature. Several themes, however, as the customs of dress, of language, of amusement, of work, and the like, which appeal to the author, have been neglected because so few secure facts were obtainable in these lines. Many anecdotes of individuals like those of Deacon Isaiah Litchfield and of Dr. Ezekiel Pratt would have made interesting reading, but an appropriate place for them could not be found in this brief narrative. It would be a permanent source of enjoyment and information if a series of these anecdotes could be committed to paper before they are forgotten.

In asking his townspeople to be considerate where he has been remiss, the author relies upon a kindness which he has found to be imbedded in the hearts of these people, and he hereby acknowledges his debt of gratitude to all. If it can be done without making a distinction that is invidious, he desires to acknowledge his special obligation to the church of which he has the honor to be pastor for any good work which he may have accomplished in the past seven years; for they trusted him when a stranger, and they have supported him with unstinted heart and hand through every work he has undertaken.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

What and Where 1

Rocky Shore — Cooting — Yachting — Jerusalem Road — Granite Wall — Livelihood — Churches — Old and New.

CHAPTER II.

Making the Rock Bottom 10

Uneven Rock Surface — Granite forming in the Earth's Bowels — Three Kinds — Dikes — Faultings.

CHAPTER III.

How the Soil came 31

The Glacier — Its Formation, its Movement — Scratches — Drumlins — Indian Pot — Tipling Rocks — Punch Bowl — The Ridges.

CHAPTER IV.

Clothed with Vegetation 54

Snow Alga and Seaweed — Lichens — Mosses — Ferns — Funguses — The Coming of the Forests — Grasses — Trees — Shrubs.

CHAPTER V.

The Aborigines 69

Prehistoric Life — Stone Axes, Knives, Sinkers, etc. — The Algonquin Tribes — Camps by our Shore — Gookin's Description — Winslow on their Religion — The Indians' Yearly Program.

CHAPTER VI.

The "Quonahassit" Pioneers 93

Early Wanderers — John Smith's Discovery of our Harbor, 1614 — Meaning of Name Cohasset — The First Appearance on a Map — From Old Hingham to New — Our Marsh Hay — Pasture for Hingham — The Militia Rebellion.

CHAPTER VII.

A Bone of Contention 119

Natural Boundary — Encroachments for Hay — Orders by Plymouth Court and by Massachusetts Court — The Commissioners' Boundary— Endicott and Bradford — Threescore Acres — Laying them out.

CHAPTER VIII.

Dividing the Land 134

The Marshes First — Three Divisions — Indian Deed — Dividing Uplands — Joshua Fisher, Surveyor — Drawing Shares — First Division — Second — Third — Highways.

CHAPTER IX.

The First Homes 158

No Log Huts — Saw-pit Boards — Cornelius Canterbury — King Philip's War — Daniel Lincoln — Mordecai Lincoln — John Jacob and his Bridge at Cold Spring — Ibrook Tower — Aaron Pratt — Wolf Pits.

CHAPTER X.

The Autonomy of a Precinct 182

Remoteness of Cohasset Settlers — Attending Church in Hingham — Demand for Church of their Own — Industries growing — Demand refused — Effort to be set off as a Precinct — Granted by General Court of Massachusetts, 1717 — Ministers — Church Covenant — Dame Schools — School Money.

CHAPTER XI.

" An Highway shall be There and a Way" 204

Wretched Roads — Fisher's Highways — Indian Trails — Landings — Beechwood Street — Main Street — Jerusalem Road — Elm Street — Encroachments — Wood Roads, etc.

CHAPTER XII.

Industries and Firesides 219

Poverty and Ingenuity — Sheep Shearing — Spinning — Flax and Linen — Tanning — Shoemakers — Food — " Rye 'n' Injun " — Pies — Corned Beef — Killings — Calf's Head and Pluck — Fish — Early Fishermen — Cheese — Butter — Soft Soap — Candles — Cider — Church Services — Physicians — Diphtheria Scourge, 1735 — Cemeteries — A Wedding — A List of Personal Property, 1749.

CHAPTER XIII.

Separation from Hingham 247

Growth of the Community — Thirty Fishing Vessels — Sawmill and Corn Mills — The Homes of that Time now Standing — Petition of Precinct to be made a Town — Refusals, Petitions, Counter-petitions — Success at last, 1770 — The Charter of Town — List of Taxpayers of 1771.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Revolutionary War 277

Wars Preceding the Revolution — Capture of Louisburg — French Reduction — William Pitt Medal — Tea Party — Battle of Lexington — Cohasset Company — Bunker Hill — Persis Tower — Dorchester Heights — Capture of English Brig — Diary of Ambrose Bates — Not Worth a Continental — Surrender of Cornwallis.

CHAPTER XV.

Recuperating During the First Years of the Republic 311

Financial Embarrassment — Rev. John Brown's Diary — Vessels — Doane's Mill — Wreck of Gertrude Maria, 1793 — Shipbuilding — Fish Packing — Foreign Voyages — Tanneries — Little Harbor Meadows.

CHAPTER XVI.

The Militia and the War of 1812 335

Early Trainbands — Continental Army — Militiamen of Cohasset, 1808 — British Embargo and Kidnapping — The Little United States Navy — British threaten Cohasset — Lieut. Thomas Stoddard's Account — Peace Celebration — Militia, continued till 1840.

CHAPTER XVII.

The Town's Church and its Divorce 356

Town at first supplied Religious Function — Pastor, Janitor, Deacons, Singers, etc. — Methodist Church at North Cohasset, 1818 — Division at the Center — Second Church organized, 1824 — Unitarians — Church divorced from Town.

CHAPTER XVIII.

School Progress and the Academy 373

Dame Schools — Master — First Schoolhouse — Navigation — Beechwood School — Jerusalem — Studies — Quill Pens, etc. — King Street School — Districts — Academy — Proprietors and Pupils — Centralizing Government — High School.

CHAPTER XIX.

The Fishing Industry 395

Early Codfishing — Mackerel — Pinkies — List of Vessels built from 1811 to 1819 — Foreign Freighters — List of Mackerel Schooners, 1819 — Prices of Mackerel, etc. — Detailed Account of a Fishing Trip — Packing the Fish — Salt-making

CHAPTER XX.

The Fishing Industry (continued) 419

More Shipbuilding, 1819–37 — 1883 — Banner Year for Mackerel, 1848 — The Portuguese Newcomers — Wreck of the Maine — Fishing Business Waning — Dead.

CHAPTER XXI.

Stagecoach, Packet, and Railway 435

Mail Carrying — Scituate and Boston Stage — Hingham Boats — Jerusalem Road Stage — The First Wagon — Packets — The Forty-niners — Foreign Packeting — South Shore Railroad — The Celebration — New York, New Haven & Hartford.

CHAPTER XXII.

Wrecks, Wrecking, and Minot Light 455

Wrecks One Hundred Years Ago — The Gulf Tragedy — Underwriters' Agents — Wrecking, Spanish Frigate — List of Losses — Minot Ledge — Wreck of the Immigrant Vessel St. John — Thoreau's Account — The Iron Lighthouse — Building the Stone Lighthouse — Recent Wrecks.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The Civil War 483

Abraham Lincoln's Cohasset Ancestry — Cohasset Slaves — Southern Sympathizers — First Enlistments — After Bull Run — Heavy Artillery Men — Engineers, Sappers, and Miners — Navy Enlistments — Three-year Enlistments — Nine Months' Call — Gettysburg — More Navy and Army Enlistments — Women at Home scraping Lint.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Up to Date 505

Story of Churches to Date — Methodist — Unitarian — Congregational — Beechwood — Catholic — Episcopal — Some Comparisons — Schools — Building the Osgood School — Washington Library — Debating Societies — Free Public Library — Water Works — Summer Residents — Electric Lights — Recent Driveways — Changes to come — Suburban Destiny.

APPENDIX.

Botany of the Town. A Partial List, by Miss Priscilla L. Collier . 541

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Cohasset Railway Station . . . . Frontispiece
The "Stern and Rock-bound Coast" 2
One Day's Bag of Coots for Four Men 4
Great Diabase Dike, Jerusalem Road 21
Gap on Windmill Point 23
Dike at White Head 24
Glacial Scratches 36
Shell Fragments 39
Indian Pot 42
Tipling Rock 44
Bigelow Bowlder 45
Rooster Rock 46
Ode's Den 47
Burbank Bowlder 48
Bladder Rockweed 55
Bladder Rockweed, Magnified 55
Bladder Rockweed upon Windmill Point 56
Little Harbor 64
The Pines, Howe's Road 67
Indian Stone Sinkers 71
Indian Stone Bobs 72
Squaw's Knife 82
Spearheads, Knife Blade 87, 90, 91
Captain John Smith 95
Winthrop Map (South Shore) 100
Haying, Eleazer's Lane 112
Wooden Bridge at the Gulf 124
Hominy Point and Bassing Beach 128
Map of Division of Lands, Rocky Nook 157
Old Souther Home 160
Turtle Island Sawmill 168
Squire Pratt's Office 174
Old Curiosity Shop 177
Settle and Flax Wheel 180
Where the Sea Lashes the Rock 186
"When Winter's Snowy Pinions Shake the White Down in the Air" . 197
Mouth of Little Harbor in Winter 201
The Pioneer's Chariot 204
Panorama of Elm Street 206, 207
The New State Road in Great Swamp 215
Plan of Southern Boundary of Town 217
Beginning of a Logbook 228
Cut of Ship from Nathaniel Nichols' Notebook 229
Cheese Press, etc. 232
Ready for Church One Hundred Years Ago 238
Mystery Millstone 251
Lincoln Homestead 254

Home of the Late Rev. Joseph Osgood 255
Petition for Precinct Meeting, Facsimile, etc. 262, 263
William Pitt Medal 282
Military Hat and Cartridge Box of Revolutionary Soldiers 291
Leaf from Diary of Ambrose Bates 301
Continental Money, Fifty-dollar Bill 305
Continental Money, Four-dollar Bill 306
First Map of the Town made for the State 315
South Main Street 317
North Main Street 327
Joel Willcutt's Cobbling Shop 329
Cunningham Bridge 331
A Certificate of American Citizenship 340
Home of Deacon Bourne 348
Summer Street in Winter 351
First Parish Pulpit 366
Methodist Church 368
Congregational Church 371
A Problem in Navigation 376
Interior Plan of the First Beechwood School 378
Academy Desk, 1830 385
Winter Scene from Sunset Rock 388
Codfishing off the Banks 396
Hull of a Pinky, 1820 399
Map, 1852, showing Salt Works 414
Mackerel Schooner of 1850 421
Map of Wharves in Fishing Days 427
Mackerel Schooner of 1875 433
James House Fifty Years Ago 436
Old Black Rock House, 1850 439
Head of the Cove, 1898 443
First Cohasset Station 448
Onset of a Wave, Pleasant Beach 453
Ice Boating on the Gulf 457
The Old Iron Lighthouse on Minot Ledge 470
Shaping Lighthouse Stones on Government Island 472
Sections of the Lighthouse 475, 478, 479, 480
Minot Light Half Grown 477
Cohasset Common (about 1840) 485
Lily Pond 492
Pleasant Beach 498
Beechwood Congregational Church 508
St. Anthony's Church (Roman Catholic) 510
Osgood School 517
Plan of Water Works in the Picle 526
Profile of Daniel Webster 528
Cohasset Savings Bank 533
Walnut Angle, Aldrich Estate 534
Colonel Pope's Residence, Jerusalem Road 537

HISTORY OF COHASSET.

CHAPTER I.

WHAT AND WHERE.

IT would be a species of impertinence to the majority of the readers of this narrative if one should tell where Cohasset is by the number of miles from some other place. Here is their home; and a long row of ancestors, born and buried here for two hundred years, establishes this as the starting point from which they locate all other places, but which itself needs no locating.

But there are other homes besides this; so for the sake of them and of the much-traveled cosmopolitan, Cohasset may be admitted to be distant from Boston fifteen miles southeastward as the coot flies, but as the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railway meanders along the coast twenty-two miles.

The blue waters of Massachusetts Bay cast their white spray upon its rocky shore. If the long peninsula of Cape Cod be legitimately pictured as a bended arm of defense against the fierce Atlantic, then Cohasset is the shoulder receiving the merciless waves that roll in above the reach of that arm.

To the mariner of the world-swathing sea, we are naught but a sign of danger and of death; for the gleam of Minot's Lighthouse, rising out of the dark sea, is a warning most solemn of the treacherous ledges that fringe our shore.

These rocks spread like a network to catch the unwary. Nearly every ledge has crushed with its jagged teeth the ribs of some luckless craft. The splinters and remnants of scores of wrecks throughout two centuries and a half have strewn these beaches.

Many a corpse, far from its native land, has been cast up, and has lain, rolled in blankets of seaweed like a mock burial in the sand, until the pitying hands of men have brought it to a respectable grave.

When the northeast hurricane shrieks among the shreds of a shivering ship, Minot's Light tells the seaman that Cohasset is the one place in this world where he does not wish to go.

Photo, Miss Annie Hartwell.

THE "STERN AND ROCK-BOUND COAST."

But the sea, not the shore, is at fault ; for when the waters are persuaded to be still, and the light of a summer sun glows pink and gray and green upon the granite edge of our grassy groves, there is no sweeter beauty to be found. The denizens of many a baking city have fled to this summer retreat and have bathed their lungs with its salt air and ozone. To them the name of Jerusalem Road is the synonym of a unique shore drive along three or four miles of Macadam at the rim of the water, where every short turn throws before the eye a new scene of petite beauty like the surprise of a kaleidoscope.

The carriage drives, both sylvan and seaside, are not yet invaded by the lumbering cars of the trolley witch, and they invite the luxurious vehicles drawn by well-muscled roadsters to bowl along their curves. If the shades of the ancient ox cart and of the antique two-wheeled chaise are uneasy in jealousy of their modern successors, the blame is to be laid upon the beauty* of the place that invited the change.

Everywhere towards Boston, our market place, the neighboring shore, except Nantasket, is marred by mud flats and by lazy tide wash. Towards the south are cliffs of gravel and long beaches. Here only are those massive rocks along the shore which push off the mighty sea, and which everywhere inland lift their heads above the greensward like sphinxes shaking off the soil.

For geologists, our uneven surface, made up of water-worn ledges with gravel deposits and drumlins and kettle holes, is an important chapter for study. For them, the long wall of solid granite with which we oppose the sea at our northern verge is a lower jaw that has crunched the rock deposits of Boston basin through millions of years.

The strata of pudding stone and of lava which once, æons ago, lay level in that basin, are crumpled and sadly tumbled by the pressure of this granite jaw against its northern counterpart.

But a nearer history than these geological cycles finds here a pregnant page.

---

* The town has long been conscious of the beauty of its landscape. The people have been well aware also of an unusual degree of beauty in many of their maidens' faces, as the following local ditty will indicate: —

> "Cohasset for beauty,
> Hingham for pride,
> If not for its herring
> Weymouth had died."

When the coast of New England first received the tides of European immigration, the two settlements, Plymouth at the south and Massachusetts at the north, came together at Cohasset harbor. Just as two tides meeting each other make a choppy disturbance of the water called the tide rip, so the expansive movement of these two colonies made a line of disturbance that happens to be the southern boundary of Cohasset. The account of this contention, with its rich historical associations, will be a subject for perusal some pages further on; but the importance of that event lends interest to our town which increases with time.

Not all, however, who are interested in this place have the animus of history; there are many who find sporting the cause of their quest. From times long before Daniel Webster snapped his gun at a coot flying along our north-

Oct. 10. 1893 BLACK LEDGE
109

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

One Day's Bag of Coots for Four Men.

ern shore down to the present day, gunning has been good here. In the fall of the year, when storms drive them from their northern feeding grounds, these birds, the *Œdemia perspicillata*, and several other kinds journey to the south along our way.

The incessant popping of guns in the early morning announces to the distant villagers that flocks of these black feathered and gray birds are stopped in their flight by the lead pellets of some boatmen anchored near their decoys.

Birds varying in size from a peep to a wild goose make game for sporting men, and constitute a feature of the town.

But sporting birds of another style, with white wings after the model of Burgess or of Herreshoff, gather in flocks within our narrow harbor, many of them bearing the colors of the Cohasset Yacht Club. From the dignity of an international racer like the Shadow, down to the flit-about "half-raters," they all bring thoughts and men to the theme of Cohasset.

But these playthings, neat and smart, are a modern parody of the sober commerce of former years, when fleets of sloops and schooners warped their heavy hulks up to the various wharves, and poured out merchandise or mackerel or codfish in countless quintals.

These ocean carrier birds are long since extinct, and now have only the province of memory to themselves. The wharves have been toppling one by one into the sea, and the few that are left sigh for the friends and the burdens of former years.

And if the fishes as well as wharves could reminisce, they would ponder upon modern depravity ; for in the good old days of their ancestors, there was a familiar journey for them up the channel of the Gulf and on up the fresh water of Bound Brook, where the spawn could be laid. But now the fish that swim the old way are a meager mess.

Not so badly off are the lobsters; for these crawling insects of the sea are still in large companies upon the sandy plateaus under water between the ledges outside the harbor. They find scores of little cages with food inside left there by the fishermen, and so they crawl in to dine. Fatal is their temerity; for they are soon drawn up to be cooked in boiling caldrons for many dainty dishes in distant towns. So the epicure loves us for our red crustaceans. But whether for beauty of landscape, or for small taxes, or for coots, or for anything else, it is good to be loved.

This little town, with a population of 2,474, and an assessed value of $5,293,371, with its third-class post office and its second-class lighthouse, has undergone many changes since the axe of the pioneers first resounded among its wooded hills.

Some of the most rapid of these changes are occurring now, for within the last decade or more this community has been caught in the spreading environs of its neighboring metropolis, Boston, and is being steadily transformed from an ancient New England sea town into a modern suburb.

It will be perhaps of a broader than local interest to trace the movement of life in its evolution at this locality. From the first crude methods of coaxing a livelihood out of wild nature to the present complex employments, there is a series of significant changes. Life was at first a hunt for game and a labor for crops. It afterwards became a community of farmers who gained more than a living, so that a surplus was bestowed upon social life. Still later the products of the community became great enough to overflow into the world's markets, when cargoes of fish were salted and shipped for consumers upon opposite sides of the globe.

The life of this community thus became functional to the world's commerce. But later this stream of produce dried up, and the life of the place found wholly new channels for flowing into the sea of humanity. The coming of a railroad invited first individuals, then streams of them, to pour into the great city where the productive power of the community is applied immediately to the world's machinery. One hundred families, at a low estimate, are thus directly engaged in urban industries. As many as forty families gain their livelihood as employees of the railroad, while the remainder supply these and the summer resorters with the necessary services of life. At first, nearly everything consumed or used in the community was made here; but that self-sufficiency has long since gone. In its place there is an importation of all needed supplies, while the money to buy them is earned for the larger part outside of the town.

Besides this general movement of life, there are specific features whose development is worth considering. The schools, for example, were nothing but the hard experiences of life at first; then came the dame schools, scantily paid for scant instruction, and then the grammar school and the high school. Private schools and public schools have both flourished as the special means of coaxing the intellects of the young into a useful activity. The system to-day, having a central building to which the children radiate from every part of the township, includes an instruction very different from the crude methods of the past; and yet it is but the natural development of all that preceded it.

Furthermore, there is to be traced the religious life of the community, in which the loftiest ideals of the people have found their exercise and their culture.

The church was at first the property and function of the entire community. For a whole century it remained so, giving all the people an undivided property interest in the town's minister; but the time came when the agonies of parturition arose. For differences in faith and for personal predilections the community became divided. The church was no longer the town's church ; but each of several churches became a center of devotion for separate elements of the people. The unity once broken was yet further divided, until now our system of spiritual machinery has six churches.

The old meeting-house still stands upon the public common where the precinct placed it. The name which distinguishes it from its modern companions is Unitarian. The Second Congregational Church is near it, and a half mile away the Roman Catholic edifice gathers a numerous flock. An Episcopal Church, organized within the past two years, dwells at a friendly distance between. Two others, a Congregational Church in Beechwood and a Methodist Church at the northern part of the town, supply the religious life of the people who dwell at a distance from the center.

The causes that have brought about these ecclesiastical changes, indeed all the phenomena of religious life discernible in the history of this community, invite our minds to a thoughtful review of them.

One of the noticeable characteristics of the town is the mixture of things crude and ancient with things of a modern, up-to-date air. For example, an old town pump stands in our street not far from a hydrant of the latest public water system ; old kerosene lamp posts no longer used are looked down upon by incandescent bulbs of electricity ; houses whose every timber and moulding were made by hand from the logs of our own woods are in yards adjoining the luxurious dwellings of modern architecture.

These and various other contrasts are apparent throughout the town. The most prominent feature of the town, that by which we are most widely known in the world, is Jerusalem Road, along which so many delightful summer homes have been built overlooking the sea.

No book or bit of literature has ever given us a place in the world's fame. No public man of national importance has ever made this place conspicuous before our nation. No historical event has ever transpired here which has called the attention of historians. Nevertheless, for those whose home it is, there is no place more important; and the romance of both nature and human life which may be told of this spot is doubtless able to catch the sympathetic hearing of many who are not too busy with other parts of the world.

CHAPTER II.

MAKING THE ROCK BOTTOM.

THE narrative of Cohasset may well commence with the romance of rock. The making of its rock foundation is a story that nature has recorded so honestly and so minutely that men may read what events occurred here millions of years ago.

There is nothing so old in the town as the rock ledges that push up their elbows and their shoulders at haphazard places everywhere. They toe the edge of our streets, make backs for houses to rest upon, and lift their heads for observatories, like Sunset Rock.

Not only at the jutting-out points, but underlying every inch of soil is the solid rock bottom.

People find it when digging down to make their cellars or their wells. The roadmakers find it when they grade down the streets. Every one may find it who will take the pains to lift off the garment of soil that has been spread in layers and in heaps upon it.

Like flesh upon a bony skeleton, the soil has clothed the rock, hiding many deep crevices and rounding over many jagged ledges; but everywhere the same kind of rock is to be found spreading under the town.

The deepest probing to find rock bottom has been done in the meadow called the Picle,* near by the Pumping Station, where the well-borers found forty feet in depth of clay and sand and gravel upon that basin of rock. Forty feet below the grass in that place means thirty-three feet lower than the sea level, and it is fairly safe to assume that the solid rock surface is nowhere in town much farther below our daily vision than this in the Picle.

---

* Pronounced by people here Pi′kl.

The highest point of solid rock is in the southwestern part of the town, near the Hingham line, not far from Doane Street. There the height of about one hundred and thirty feet above sea level is attained by the uneven granite floor. From thirty-three feet below to one hundred and thirty feet above the mean water line gives a maximum undulation of one hundred and sixty-three feet. Assuming the town to be two and a half miles wide, the greatest unevenness would be only one eightieth of the breadth of the town.

It will be readily seen, therefore, that the rock bottom, in spite of all its ledges and its channels, comes proportionately much nearer being smooth than an ordinary door-step or the palm of one's hand.

But, smooth or rough, according to the standard of estimate assumed, the course of events which made it what it is may be partially narrated.

It will be noticed that the rock is granite at almost every point where it crops out, and granite is a kind of rock which cannot be formed except under immense pressure and in the presence of confined moisture. If a piece of it were to be melted in a crucible it could never become granite again upon cooling, but only a glassy lump of slag; for it needs a weight of more than fifteen thousand pounds upon every inch of it, and also it needs a great deal of moisture for the crystals to form as they are in granite. Furthermore, these same quartz crystals take a very different shape when free from pressure.

In the granite they have accommodated themselves to the spaces left around the black crystals of hornblende and the milky crystals of feldspar.

Both the hornblende and the feldspar seem to have got into shape first; whereas in the ordinary conditions above ground, quartz crystals harden sooner than these others.

Subterranean pressure and subterranean heat make a complicated condition of affairs that cannot be reproduced in our artificial devices, though it may be fairly well understood. The facts about granite such as these noted, and many others wherever granite is found, tell very conclusively that it was not formed as limestone and sandstone and slate and other sedimentary rocks by a deposit on the earth's surface, but rather at a prodigious depth under the solid ground, and by the slow crystallizing of molten substance. From two to five miles thick of other rock must have lain upon the stuff that crystallized into granite.

In some places of the world where the layers of rock have been turned up edgewise by the earth's upheavals, the granite appears, and the layers that formerly rested horizontally upon it have been measured from surface to surface, and thus have been ascertained to be miles thick.

In the middle part of Massachusetts there is a layer of slatestone which is ten thousand feet thick, and it shows every indication that it once was spreading flat over all the eastern part of the State and far out into the bed of the ocean. It has been tipped up by a slight wrinkling of the earth's skin, and that part which was over Cohasset has been worn off by the waves and by the gases of the air and by the rain washings of countless ages.

Sir William Thomson, whose opinion in matters of the age of this earth is the most mature, estimates that twenty-five millions of years have passed by since the Cambrian period, — the time when our granite began to be pushed upward by the little wrinkle that was necessary in the skin of the earth. If this estimate be true, the pushing was so slow that if successive generations of people had lived on top of the wrinkle they would have been willing to swear an affidavit that not one inch had it moved. But nature speaks more correctly the facts than any human testimony.

If our most reliable citizen to-day were asked whether the land of Cohasset is growing higher or lower, he would probably say, it is not changing; and yet nature has been recording a slow subsidence as lately as a few hundred years past, and probably to-day it is more rapid by far than the movement of the granite referred to.

For example, in the salt meadow of the Gulf where the channel cuts the banks, there are to be seen when the tide is out the protruding roots of alder trees which could not have grown in a place so much below salt water. Furthermore there are three feet of marsh mud on top of the clay where those roots grew, which have been deposited while the land has been settling. How old are the roots? Certainly not four thousand years! And yet if the earth here at Cohasset has settled four feet in these four thousand years, that would be at the rate of five miles in twenty-five million years. Not half as fast a movement of the earth's surface is claimed for the wrinkling which brought our granite up.

There are many other places in Eastern Massachusetts where nature has recorded the same subsidence in these late years.

At the mouth of Weir River in Hingham, on the north side of Rockland Street, a little way from the Cohasset boundary, cedar stumps can be seen in a meadow which the salt water now overflows. Again, at Sandy Cove, Cohasset, the mud of an ancient bog on the beach is now exposed, showing that the sea has risen several feet since the bog was formed.

Down upon the Cape, in the town of Orleans, one may see a forest of stumps several feet under the clear sea water a quarter of a mile from shore.

The slow falling or rising of the land is not incredible when the facts are so plain as these.

If the time allowance be sufficient there is no reason therefore to doubt the ability of Cohasset to rise, even to the extent necessary in order to expose the granite which was made miles deep.

All the superimposed rock must have been worn off at a rate less than one one-hundredth part of an inch each year in order to lose two or three miles of it in twenty five million years.

The oxygen and other gases of the air are continually decomposing even so solid a rock as granite. The frost gets its teeth between the crystals and bites off pieces. The rain soaks into it and softens it and the sun blisters it. Every stream of water that has a particle of mud in it is scurrying away to the sea with tidbits stolen from the hills.

All they need to have carried or corroded each year for twenty-five million years is the mere thickness of a hair in order to have scoured off two or three miles of rock from the top of our granite.

But the rock which lay on top was not so stubborn and hard as our granite; and it probably surrendered to the army of destruction much more rapidly than our granite ledges are decaying.

Besides the slate already referred to, there were layers of pudding stone. These layers of conglomerate were nothing but stones and sand and clay which were hardened into rock by layers of lava that oozed out time and again from beneath, through cracks in the crust.

It is quite plain that the granite must be very much younger than the rock under which it formed, because that rock had to accumulate to a great thickness before the granite could begin. The first layers were under water, and were deposited just as clay and sand are now deposited, from farther inland upon the sea bottom, whatever that was; and it hardened into rock when there was enough of it to press hard or when other formations pressed it down where the internal heat could affect it.

The effect of this internal heat was enough to destroy wholly the sea bottom upon which the Cambrian slate was deposited.

In fact, it is suspected by geologists, for example, Professor Crosby, that our granite may be made up of some of that sea bottom melted over and metamorphosed.

There was plenty of time and plenty of heat and plenty of moisture and plenty of pressure down there.

For years and for ages the process of granite forming was continued. The grains of quartz and feldspar and hornblende, so distinct as to give meaning to the name granite (grain rock), came into shape very slowly. For many years the heat remained about the same, and the little molecules of each kind of mineral clubbed together by a mutual affinity so that there were enough to form quite a respectable crystal of each before the whole cooled off and so put a stop to their gathering.

The feldspar seems to have got the start of the others and assembled in groups according to the law of its crystallization, with good square corners a quarter of an inch long, and longer in many cases. The black hornblende was gathering at the same time, and there were many cases where a few molecules could not reach a larger group of their own companions because of the feldspar that surrounded them, and they had to form their little crystals inside of the others. The quartz had to take what room and shape there was left for it, in spite of the fact that it was so bulky. It forms what is called the magma for the other crystals, instead of taking the beautiful shape of a six-sided prism and pyramid such as free quartz naturally assumes.

Inside of this quartz are cavities containing water, invisible to the naked eye, so small as to number a thousand millions to one cubic inch in some places.

There are several other minerals to be found in small quantities mingled with these three fundamental constituents.

Scales of mica, both white and black, are found in places ; little cubes of iron pyrite are so plentiful in some places as to color the granite red by rusting, as may be seen anywhere upon our rocks where the sea washes them.

The soda and the potash are less important. In fact, the rock which is called granite has so many accessory minerals besides the principal three that Zirkel, the mineralogist, has counted as many as forty-four.

In the Whitney farm near the race track there is a granite ledge which has become rotten by the rusting of the iron in its crystals of black mica. The red sand of this rotten granite has been used upon some of Mr. Whitney's private roads.

In different places of the town one can see that the quality of the granite changes considerably. That, for example, which may be seen in the great ledge at the head of Depot Court has crystals very indistinct, much of it with no crystals, just masses of felsite; while there is a ledge in Beechwood where the crystals are so large as to be called giant granite or pegmatite. This ledge is on the west side of Bound Brook (see the map), a few hundred feet from the schoolhouse, and is approachable from Doane Street. The surface of the rock in places has cavities shaped like the apex of a quartz crystal — three broad sides and three narrow ones — some of the cuplike places being as much as six inches in diameter. Instead of the hornblende which is a principal element of our quartz everywhere else, there is silvery mica here in thin scales. This ledge is called The Reach, because it extends so far out into the meadow and is one of our natural curiosities.

Between the two extremes of granite there are many intervening grades of coarse and fine grains. It is rather lighter in weight than Quincy granite; for a good specimen of the latter has a specific gravity of 2.669, while this of ours is only 2.633.

Neither is it so valuable for building as the Quincy granite, because the cleavage is very poor; it tears apart irregularly when blasted instead of splitting in smooth lines.* The poor splitting quality may be accounted for partly because this granite was disturbed too much while cooling. In some places it appears to have been pushed and twisted and kneaded while it was in process of crystallizing. In some of these snarled masses while the crystals were being formed they were drawn into shapes like the coils of candy. A pretty specimen of this flow structure is to be seen in a loose bowlder on South Main Street, about three hundred yards before reaching the Scituate line. Other cases are to be seen in the freshly blasted ledges along both sides of Jerusalem Road where it skirts the north shore of the town.

While these crystals were forming into phalanxes, there was a choosing of sides that continued apace. The quartz kept moving towards the lower and hotter portions of the pasty mass, while the hornblende and feldspar gathered most thickly towards the outside or upper part. The result is that there are three grades of granite to be seen now in Cohasset. The most plentiful is that middle kind which is a fairly even mixture of quartz and feldspar with a little hornblende.

It is light gray or pinkish in color, with larger crystals generally than those of the darker granite which formed above it. In the outer or darker granite there is much more of hornblende and mica, with much less of the quartz. The crystals of hornblende and of feldspar cannot show so prettily because of the lack of quartz.

The third or inner sort of granite is not very visible because only a little has ever come up to daylight. That little has come up through the cracks in the other and appears to have only a beggar's portion of the hornblende or mica, and the crystals are very fine. These veins of number three granite are sometimes as thin as a knife blade and never larger than a few feet. There are some outcrops exposed by blasting at the roadside of Beechwood Street near to the lane which leads to Turtle Island.

---

*John C. Howe, ten or more years ago, opened a quarry on the southwest side of Town Hill, to get some stone for foundations and walls; but the work was very difficult. Another was worked for a short time, fifty years ago, on the shore north of Sandy Cove. Still another has been pointed out to me in the woods a quarter mile west of Atlantic Avenue, back of Nathaniel Treat's home.

Another exposure is on Atlantic Avenue near the Lothrop House; while there are many veins of it to be seen in the rock along the edge of the sea.

While this third granite has never come to the daylight except through narrow fissures, the outer granite has been very much worn off so that only patches of it here and there are to be seen. Some of it is in the ledge at the head of Depot Court, and above it in Deacon Bourne's Rock. There is one ledge that is perhaps the most picturesque in town, composed of this first granite. It is called Rattlesnake Den, a frightfully shattered crag of rock thirty feet high and one hundred feet broad, lying in the deep woods half a mile west of Lily Pond.

All along our north shore at the water side of Jerusalem Road this dark-colored, finely crystalline granite prevails; and it is along this exposure of rock that the flow structure spoken of above is repeatedly to be seen.

These three kinds of granite grade into each other, and some pieces are not plainly differentiated. Outside of them all was a coating or scum of rock that cannot be called granite because it lacks the quartz. Its main constituent is feldspar, but not the same kind as makes the beautiful milky crystals in the granite, being oligoclase instead of orthoclase.

The name of this rock is diorite, and its color is a dark, dirty green. Streaks and strings of feldspar are snarled around in its dark mass. Not very much of it has been left on top of the granite, for the erosion of millions of years has nearly banished it from Cohasset.

Just east of Kimball's Hotel there is a knob of it washed by the sea. Patches are to be found along Nichols Avenue on both sides. Some is on Beach Island, near Brush Island. It crops out of the side of Kent's Rocks at the Cove. Widow's Rock, on the southeast side of Beechwood Street, a few hundred yards from King Street, is an outcrop of diorite. There is a ledge of it near the foot of Turkey Hill, where the stone crusher has been munching it to make roadways for men so many millions of years since nature made it in the bowels of the earth.

It will be observed by close inspection that the patches of diorite are enclosed usually in the first or outer granite. In some cases there are lumps of it like plums in a pudding ; and they bear the appearance of having been fragments broken and mixed into a plastic magma. The corners are melted off, and the pieces are seen arranged lengthwise with the flow structure. These pieces and patches of diorite are accordingly the first formed of all the rock our town affords. Nothing is older ! A man who stands upon a mass of it has for his support the most venerable of all nature's traditions in Cohasset. This diorite and these three kinds of granite compose all the solid rock of Cohasset, with the exception of the black dikes, which are to be described presently.

They are called plutonic rocks, because of being formed so deep down beneath the surface of the earth, where Pluto was fabled to have fashioned things in nature's smithy.

They are also called igneous rocks, because they were formed out of melted stuff. Some kinds of granite are said to have been formed by the slow changing of crystals without any melting, from some sedimentary rock like schist or gneiss ; but the granite of Cohasset was undoubtedly crystallized from a molten mass.

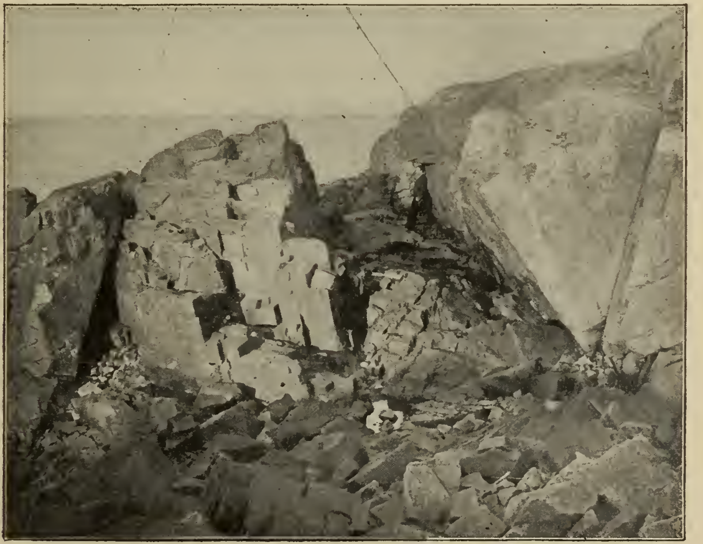
Other localities, Hingham and Weymouth and Braintree, to the west of us, have great ledges of shale or slate or conglomerate that are neither igneous nor plutonic, but sedimentary rock laid down by the action of water, while our distinction in the geological world is the possession of plutonic igneous rocks in such mixtures as to show their typical relations to each other.

The behavior of these kinds of rock while they were hardening from the plastic stuff has been partly intimated. In the course of a million years, more or less, these hard rock beds that were spreading underneath all the eastern part of New England, nobody knows how much farther inland or out under the Atlantic, were stiff enough to crack. The third kind of granite has already been accused of thrusting itself up through the cracks in the others; but there was a much more serious amount of cracking later on. Earthquakes were more in earnest in those days, and a movement of the granite rock next to a crack would sometimes shove one side up and the other down so that the crystals which were broken apart by the crack would become separated many feet from each other without opening the crack. These cracks or faults, as they are called, could be detected very easily in rocks that have layers and streaks in them; but our granite is so evenly mixed and colored that one is never sure whether the crystals on the opposite sides of a crack were originally neighbors to each other or dwelt far apart. But of this we are sure, that the cracks were as many as thousands running in every direction through the granite which afterwards became Cohasset.

Some of these cracks were used long afterwards by nature as vents through which the lava from beneath oozed up. As the granite, all under the New England coast, was being wrinkled or humped up by one of those movements of the earth's crust which strain our imagination now as they always have strained the rock, some of these cracks were opened, and filled with lava forming dikes.

Upon one occasion, perhaps millions of years after this granite had been hardened and pushed part way up, there was a belching of lava from a vent near what is now our northern water line.

A part of the stuff that came up forms now the island called Black Rock. It is porphyrite, a dark colored rock with white crystals of feldspar scattered through it. All along that northern shore there are cracks filled with the same lava called porphyrite dikes. Seventeen of them can be counted between Green Hill Beach and Pleasant Beach. The thinnest of them measures about one foot in width.



Photo, Octavius Reamy.

GREAT DIABASE DIKE, JERUSALEM ROAD AT COLD SPRING.

A vein of lava thirty feet thick. The lines show the walls of the dike.

All these dikes are worn off flush with the granite, and nobody can guess how much higher the lava had to flow before it reached the surface as that surface was when the lava belched forth ; furthermore no one knows how much of it spread thickly over the top.

But this was not the only catastrophe of earthquake and lava.

Another came many years, perhaps a million years later, and it pushed up a different sort of lava, through cracks running nearly at right angles with the porphyrite dikes.

These are the east and west dikes of diabase. One can easily feel sure that they came long after the porphyrite dikes, because a certain one of them cuts through a dike of the earlier set. There may be many more instances where the diabase dikes cut the others; but this one is easily seen on the north of Jerusalem Road in the notch of the shore near Cold Spring, where the biggest dike of the town, thirty feet thick, is exposed.

The east and west diabase dikes are very plentiful throughout the town. Wherever ledges are exposed, there one is apt to see a streak of black diabase running through it from east to west.

There is one about two feet thick in the ledge at the head of Depot Court near the engine house.

Down by the Cove at the mouth of Gulf River there is a diabase dike of this east and west group which coincides exactly with the dam which is built there; nature and man being of the same mind.

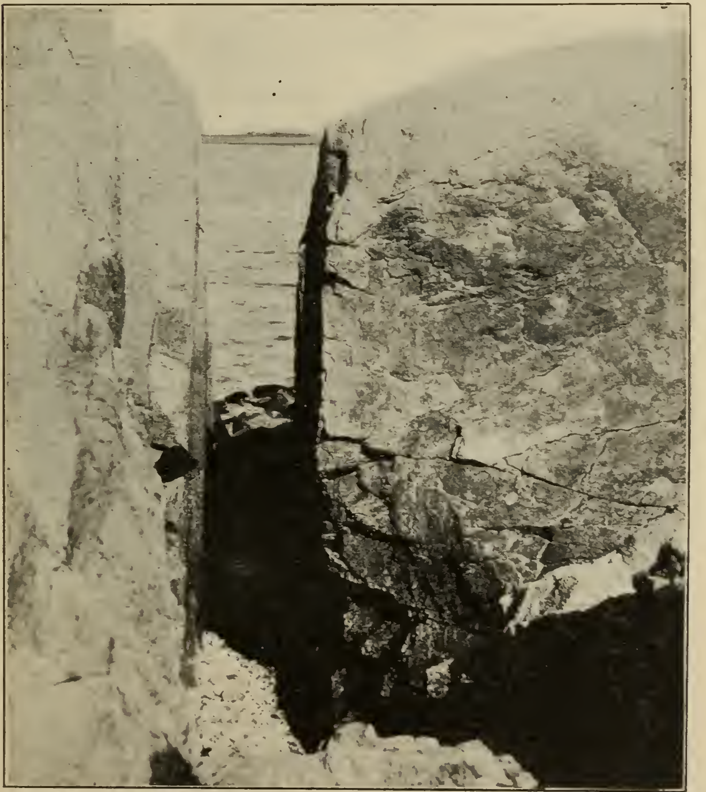
There is another east and west diabase dike which is interesting enough to mention. It runs through Windmill Point, and being more brittle than the granite which encloses it, the waves have succeeded in tearing it all out by dashing stones against it.

Any one who has a back yard big enough to enclose a granite ledge is apt to be the owner of one of these east-west dikes of diabase.

Professor Crosby has counted forty of this series of diabase dikes, just along our shore from the beach at the foot of Forest Avenue around to the harbor. They vary in thickness from one foot to thirty feet.

The largest is at the north side of Jerusalem Road in the notch which has been worn into the shore at the Cold Spring opposite the Kendall estate.

There are some of this east-west system which burst through the rock at a much later date than most of them, and these have had to cut through the earlier ones wherever their paths crossed. Their general direction is somewhat south of east, while the older ones trend to the north of east, — one on the east end of Pleasant Beach as much as twenty-five degrees north of an east line.

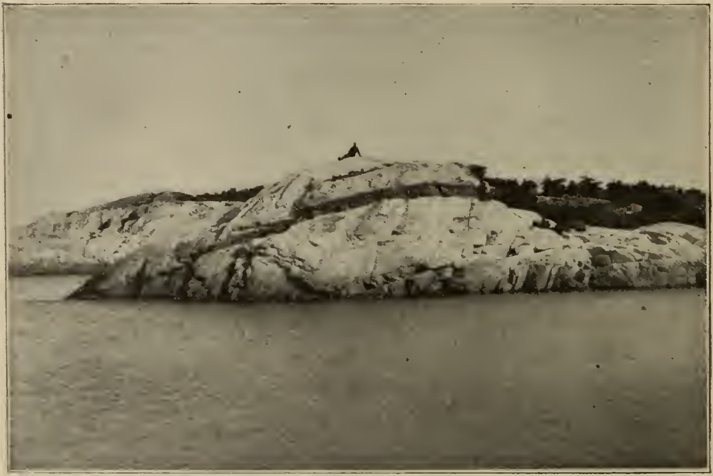


Photo, Octavius Reamy.

GAP ON WINDMILL POINT WHERE A PORPHYRITE DIKE HAS BEEN WASHED OUT.

An impressive example of these two distinct series of east-west dikes is to be seen exposed on the easterly end of Beach Island, near the outlet of Little Harbor on the sea side of the island. One dike about three feet thick has been cracked lengthwise irregularly, and another dike about one foot wide has crowded its way up through the first; so that although they are both diabase and both running in the same general direction, the smaller is plainly a later eruption than the other.

There was still a third and later eruption of lava through our Cohasset rocks. Whether it came as long after the others as hundreds or even thousands of years there is no way of knowing.



THE DIKE AT WHITE HEAD.

The direction of these last is about north and south, and Professor Crosby has counted ten of them between the Black Rock House and White Head.

The most notable of all these is the familiar one on Little White Head. Sailboats going into the harbor are in easy sight of it. The countless picnics of our summer days bring many children to clamber over it in different places. It appears so black in contrast with the white of the granite that it is probably one of the places where Captain John Smith mistook our diabase for slatestone when he came — the first white man — into our harbor in the year 1614.

This dike is a little puzzling to classify because it trends so much toward the east as one follows it into the mainland that it seems almost a member of the first system of east-west dikes.

In that case the part exposed on the side of Little White Head is a wandering crack that missed its direction instead of a regular member in good standing of the later north-south system.

Another north-south dike is worthy of special mention, because of the interesting way in which it cuts a porphyrite dike at a place near Jerusalem Road a half mile east of Forest Avenue.

"The diabase dike advances obliquely from the south until it strikes the east wall of the porphyrite dike, follows this wall for twenty-five feet, amputating a branch of the porphyrite dike, and then passes in a graceful double curve diagonally through the latter and follows the west wall as far as either can be traced, — twenty-four feet. The intersecting dike is a typical example of the third system of diabase dikes — black, brownish-weathering, and beautifully cross-jointed." *

All these dikes along the shore have been kept clear of *débris* and are easily studied on that account, but these are by no means all of the dikes that have filled the cracks in our granite as the lava was being upheaved.

How many more there may be inland, covered by the soil, it is hard to conjecture. In fact, they are more apt to be hidden than the granite, for they were more easily worn away, and their cavities have been filled by soil that conceals them. In some parts of the woods or pasture lands these black bands of diabase can be traced in straight lines for many hundreds of feet ; they disappear under the grass at the edge of one ledge only to reappear in the next ledge going straight on. In some cases the band of diabase grows narrower as it leads along, and probably it thins down to nothing a few hundred feet farther in that direction.

---

* Quoted from Professor Crosby's Geology of Boston Basin, Vol. I, Part I, Nantasket and Cohasset, p. 128.

In other cases they branch, making smaller dikes that continue to grow narrower. One of this sort is to be seen upon the east end of Beach Island, at the edge of the sea, a few hundred feet north of Cunningham Bridge.

Besides growing narrower as one follows them horizontally, the dikes also become thinner at the surface than they are farther down. If more of them could be seen with a deep vertical exposure this fact would be better appreciated. As it is, perhaps the best example for observation is that giant of all the east-west dikes at the notch on Jerusalem Road next to the sea where the spring is. There is a vertical exposure of about twelve feet at this notch in the shore, and the dike is seen to be several feet broader at the bottom than at the top. How much wider it gets to be farther down no one can tell. Hundreds or perhaps thousands of feet farther down, where the lava began to squeeze its way upward through the granite, the crack may have been widened to several times the thickness we now see upon the surface.

It has already been noticed that the sides of these dike walls are not always exactly vertical.

The first one of the porphyrite dikes at Green Hill Beach slants as much as twenty degrees towards the east. Three of the east-west diabase dikes slant or hade to the north about the same angle. Two of them are at the ends of Pleasant Beach, and one on the east end of Beach Island.

But more than any of these, slants the familiar dike on Little White Head. From thirty to forty-five degrees away from the vertical, this vein of diabase hades towards the southeast. The extension downwards may change in direction in some cases, but in most of our dikes it is reasonable to suppose a straight course downward to the place whence the lava issued. The stuff of which this diabase, the youngest of all our solid rock, is made is nearly the same as that which made the diorite, the oldest of all our solid rock. It is principally triclinic feldspar, not the milky orthoclase, but the dark oligoclase.

The similarity between this lava that came up last from beneath the granite and the diorite which formed first above the granite leads us to suspect that at one time the granite ceased forming for a time, say millions of years, beneath Cohasset; and that the molten stuff rearranged itself again as before, with the triclinic feldspar and other basic minerals upon the outside, and the quartz or acid stuff beneath.

So it happened that the feldspar when it was ready to harden into a second layer of diorite was heaved up through all the granite and through the first diorite, becoming dikes of diabase, and possibly overflowing on top in great beds of diabase.

Subsequently the overlying beds of rock were worn off, and nothing is to be seen now but the narrow vertical vents hardened into dikes. What could have made the granite stop forming and at the same time could have stirred up a new mixture of molten stuff so that the feldspar must gather as before at the outer part of it can be fairly conjectured. Waves of heat move no doubt from place to place within the earth, and remeltings with mixings must be continually taking place; but the dikes are lying silent before any one who will hazard a guess.

Besides the triclinic feldspar there are many other minerals in small proportions within the diabase. Epidote and some chloritic minerals give the dark greenish gray color to the east-west dikes. Traces of iron are to be found in the diabase. In fact one of the dikes is so full of magnetic iron that the compass goes crazy over it. It is one of the east-west system, about nine feet thick, and is to be seen for three hundred feet at its outcrop a little east of the notch and spring before mentioned.

Little cubes of iron pyrites are to be found in some, easily seen with a microscope. The diabase is about one seventh heavier than granite, one specimen having a specific gravity of 2.964. It is so very hard that the marks of a date, " 1816," upon a loose piece of it near the water at the Black Rock House, look as fresh as though cut within one year instead of eighty years ago. But it is more easily destroyed than the granite because it is so brittle and cleaves so readily into square blocks. The eruption of these dikes of diabase is substantially the last event of the history of Cohasset in the making of solid rocks.

The process of erosion had long been at work scaling off the top, and it was continued without interruption.

There was a series of movements in the solid rock after its formation that has deeply affected our present condition.

It is what the geologists call "faulting," the slipping up or down of adjacent masses of solid rock. Wherever a steep, smooth wall of granite is to be seen, it is apt to be nature's mute confession of a fault or slip. That ledge may safely be charged with having been thrust upwards, or the part which is gone may have been dropped downwards.

This is not always the fair inference ; because sometimes a soft streak in the rock has yielded so much more rapidly to the teeth of decay that the hard part is left an abrupt wall.

The story of slipping is told sometimes by the hard scratches that one piece has given to the other. In the center of the village on the east side of Main Street, within a hundred feet of the engine house, there are several of these scratched places on the ledge of rock within reach of every passer-by. The vertical marks show how the rock on the west side of that ledge — possibly acres of it underlying the road and the railway station, that whole neighborhood — was dropped downward. At the same time the rocky ledge upon which the Grand Army Hall is perched was borne upward by the heaving crust of earth.

There may be, indeed there *must* be, many other places in the cracks of our ledges where the scratches of faulted rock might be exposed if only a piece were to be blasted out to show it as in this case.

Sometimes in cruising through the woods of our town men come to the abrupt wall that terminates a ledge; and their guess is not very far from facts when they imagine that where the low bog now lies was formerly the solid rock that slipped downwards to accommodate the displacements of the earth's crust beneath.

On the north side of the town next to Straits Pond, Jerusalem Road runs along the side of a granite wall that has lost all that used to belong to it upon the north, by a deep faulting.

Just across the road from the granite ledge the rock is wholly conglomerate. Far down beneath the conglomerate rock Professor Crosby assures us that there is to be found the granite which used to be continuous with our northern wall of granite before Boston basin slumped downwards into the interior.

The conglomerate, and all the lava that was poured out into this basin, is sadly jumbled and is faulted very much more than our Cohasset rock bottom.

But the comparatively small amount of our faulting is enough to contribute a large degree of the beauty and the variety of our ledges and lawns. Our harbors, both

Little Harbor and the Cove, are the effects of something more than erosion; the jolting of the adjacent masses of granite up or down until the stable equilibrium could be reached has given us much of our present topography of rock.

This faulting, furthermore, accounts for our finding masses of diorite in some places to-day upon the same level with some batches of the second granite, notwithstanding the fact that this granite was originally many feet beneath every atom of diorite.

The down-drops and the upthrusts have been ended for many thousands of years, and the rock bottom now spreads stiff and hard and immovable, except as it is settling in company with the whole New England coast.

But the frost is still cracking the ledges where they protrude; the rain and the pelting sunbeams are loosening the particles of rock; the gases of the atmosphere are corroding the surface of the town everywhere; yet the lives of men are so very brief that all these events are imperceptible in any generation.

Nevertheless it is just these slow changes that have amounted to such a prodigious romance of the rock during the millions upon millions of years since the Cohasset foundation commenced its formation.

CHAPTER III.

HOW THE SOIL CAME.

ALL the gravel and the clay and the loose stones that rest now upon the rock bottom of the town are very recent deposits.

The story of the rock was told in terms of millions of years; but the events that occurred in the making of our soil require only thousands.

The hard granite rock received its uneven coating of soil, namely, its Town Hill, its Deer Hill, its Bear Hill, its James Hill, its Lincoln Hill, its Church's Hill, it Souther's Hill, its Joy's Hill, all its meadows, its Meeting-house Plain and its North End Plain — the hard rock received all these heaps of ground material less than a hundred thousand years ago.

It came about through the gigantic efforts of a glacier which once formed all over the northern part of North America, and which remained upon it for most of the time until about seven thousand years ago, grinding up the rock like a huge mill and heaping its grist into the shape of hills and plains and meadows.

The marks of it can be seen as clearly as human finger marks can be seen in putty or as the plow marks can be seen in a field. There are scratches upon the underlying rock in every part of the town pointing in a southerly direction, as the glacier moved. The gravel and clay hills of the town have all been stretched out in the same direction with the scratches. The north sides of all ledges were rounded off and planed and scoured smooth by the movement of the ice against that side, with its pebbles and other fragments.

More picturesque than any of these evidences are the perched bowlders that have been combed out of the moving glacier by the peaks of many ledges, and are now poised, like the famous Tipling Rock, in scores of places just where the glacier left them when it melted away. There are few if any towns in the whole of North America that possess a greater variety of glacial phenomena than this one. Some sample of nearly all the operations of a glacier is to be found here; and the glacial story at this place is corroborated at different points all across the continent north of Perth Amboy, N. J., and Cincinnati, Ohio.

Even the upper part of Mount Washington had bowlders left upon it, says Professor Hitchcock, by this great ice sheet.

Along the Atlantic coast the ice was so thick as to cover the highest point on Mount Desert Island, Me.; so that Prof. George F. Wright assures us that "at the very margin of the ocean the ice must have been considerably more than one thousand five hundred feet deep." *

To imagine Cohasset covered with a layer of ice a thousand feet in thickness requires an exercise of mind quite beyond the ordinary; but every reputable geologist in our country would demand it of us, and we will be humble enough to let Nature tell her story. There are many living glaciers nowadays engaged in the same business that was so extensively carried on here ages ago. On the coast of Alaska, for example, there are not less than five thousand glaciers, great and small, according to the estimate of Mr. Elliott.†

In Washington State there are several lying in the ravines about Mount Ranier and Mount Baker; while even as far south as California, a little east of the Yosemite valley, there is a group of sixteen perpetual ice streams.

---

* Ice Age in North America, p. 166.

† See Our Arctic Provinces, p. 19.

The whole continent of Greenland, about sixty times the size of the State of Massachusetts, is now filled by one vast bed of ice which is in many places more than two thousand feet deep, and is spilling out through the openings of the coast into Baffin's Bay and the Atlantic. All these ice fields are doing the same things that were formerly done upon the northern part of the United States.

Competent scientists are now studying them very carefully; and all their evidence brings an overwhelming conviction to those who for the last twenty-five years have been suspecting that the whole upper part of the continent of North America was at one time a field of moving ice.

How it came to be so is now fairly well determined.

Warren Upham, of the United States Geological Survey, has clearly shown that the northern region of our continent was elevated before the glacial epoch as much as one thousand feet in some places above its present level.

What heaving of the earth caused it may some day be guessed; but the fact of it is affirmed by such careful students as Prof. George Frederick Wright and Prof. William O. Crosby and many others.

This great elevation pushed the heads of the White Mountains so high into the cold that perpetual snow clothed them. That snow chilled the air so that the winter seasons grew longer and consequently a greater amount of snow and ice formed to be melted during the shortened summer. In the course of many years this, combined with other causes,* produced glaciers in the White Mountains as they now are in the Alps.

---

* Mr. Upham calls attention to the fact that the Isthmus of Panama was not elevated until about the time of the glacial epoch, and says: "It may be true therefore, that the submergence of this isthmus was one of the causes of the glacial period, the continuation of the equatorial oceanic current westward into the Pacific having greatly diminished or wholly diverted the Gulf Stream, which

These little glaciers joined forces in the valleys and moved on, growing larger each year because the summers were becoming less equal to the task of melting them. By the end of a few thousand years, the weather grew so cold all over New England that the trees were scrubby and hopeless, the animals had disappeared to the south, and the ice and snow inherited the land. Then followed a period of a thousand years or more when each summer's sun looked upon a field of arctic snow growing thicker each year where now New England blooms.

Some snow melted, but the remnant each year was larger than the year before, and it kept building upward; for the snow turned gradually to ice and much of the rain froze before reaching the ground beneath. The annual precipitation for this region is nowadays about forty inches; so that if all the yield of the clouds for five hundred years became ice upon the surface of New England, the thickness would have been considerably more than one thousand feet. At some period of the deposit this ice had to begin to slide, for the slope of the land towards the water made its footing insecure, and it was urged onward by the pressure of the mountain glaciers behind. But the ice froze to the soil beneath it, and its grip was made more secure by the freezing of whatever water might have percolated through the ground in the melting seasons, until the only way for the ice to move was by dragging the frozen soil.

The movement was slow, but the grinding between the soil and the rock ledges was very fierce. By actual measurement, the great Muir glacier in Alaska, at a place

---

carries warmth from the tropics to the Northern Atlantic and Northwestern Europe."—Appendix A in Wright's Ice Age, p. 584, Probable Causes of Glaciation.

Mr. Croll's illustrious and elaborate theory that the periods of eccentricity and nutation of the earth constitute the main cause of the glacial epoch is not credited now by the leading glacialists of America. The glacier was one hundred thousand years too recent for that theory.

where it is about one thousand feet deep and about one mile wide, moved towards the sea forty feet per day on the average, in the month of August, 1886.*

The grinding of rock into flour by a movement of forty feet per day under such a pressure as one thousand feet of ice would result in a huge grist if continued for several thousand years, as was undoubtedly the case at Cohasset.

All the soil which existed in the town before the ice period must have been pushed into the ocean to the south, Professor Crosby assures us; but soil enough was being made by the glacier in places to the north of us that was destined to clothe our ledges which the same glacier had stripped. Our hills of hardpan are a witness of this reimbursement.

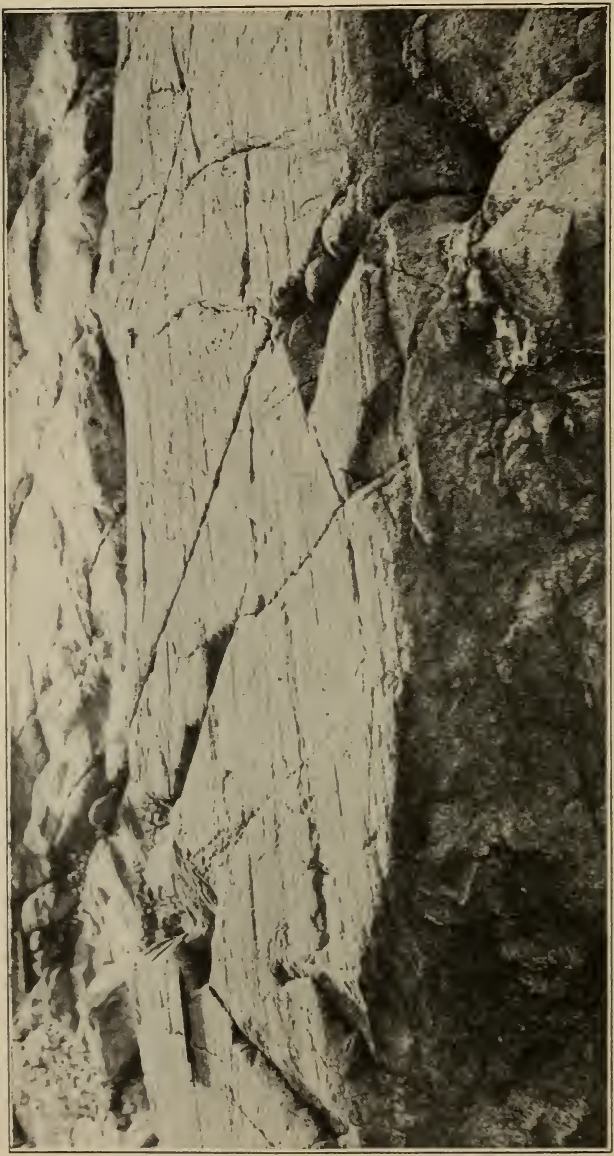
But before relating the events of this reimbursement, there is to be noted a long period of scouring which the solid ledges nowadays tell to eyes that will observe.

The earth and stones, frozen to the bottom of the glacier as they were sliding over the solid rock, made grooves and scratches, much as a piece of sandpaper does upon smooth wood.

Uphill along every stoss slope of rock the sheet was pushed, and then bending down again it slowly conformed to the inequalities of the rock, rounding off edges and tearing off the lee sides. At the head of Depot Court, where the ledge toes the east side of Main Street, the horizontal marks can be seen by any passer daily, showing how the under side of the glacier bent around that ledge, scrubbing it clean and leaving the scratches. The marks at this particular place have been preserved by the dirt which undoubtedly laid against it for thousands of years before white men came. Wherever the rock has been exposed to the weather since the glacier melted, all the scratches have been worn off by the destructive elements. But the appearance that all our ledges must have had

---

* Professor Wright's Ice Age in North America, p. 51.



Photo, Octavius Reamy.

GLACIAL SCRATCHES ON DIABASE DIKE IN FRONT OF KIMBALL'S HOTEL.

The pencil at the left lies in a deep scratch, and shows the direction of all the scratches. This part of the glacier must have moved from Salem across Massachusetts Bay, where the bottom is one hundred and ten feet deep.

when the glacier left them is very clearly seen when the protecting coat of soil is removed, showing the smooth rounded hummocks. The making of roads and other excavations have exposed the scratches in many places now to be seen.

On South Main Street, the highest point of the ledge in front of Mr. Welch's stone wall, the lines are seen running parallel with the road. Judging from the lichens that have grown in these marks, the protecting soil might have been removed at the very earliest period of white inhabitants.

Another exposure very recent is on Jerusalem Road within a few inches of the easterly wheel track on the summit that lies between the Hollingsworth and the Richardson estates. Again on Jerusalem Road near the Black Rock House and along the south side of Straits Pond the marks are to be seen. On Cedar Street, where the road was widened last year, some clear glacial striæ were exposed to the eye upon both sides of the road in several places. Where they have scratched across a diabase dike by the edge of this road the lines are beautifully clear cut.

But further enumeration is needless, for any man may find them in his own dooryard by peeling off the garment of soil.

The stones which did the scratching can be captured, many of them, in the gravel and hardpan, those that did not have time to escape to the sea.

One huge graver is now a perched bowlder, Bigelow Bowlder,* standing exactly in his last grooves on the ledge a half mile west of King Street at Sohier.

By crawling under it one can place his hands in the smooth grooves just as they were left seven thousand years ago.

---

* This bowlder has been known by the inhabitants of King Street as Tipling Rock; but the Committee upon Town History has named it after the writer, to avoid confusion with the Tipling Rock in the Wheelwright estate.

Most of the scouring was done by smaller stones which were themselves scratched, sometimes on both sides, as they moved endwise more slowly than the mass above them. The marks are not so distinct upon pieces of granite as upon the porphyrite or diabase, or especially upon the few fragments of slate.

Frequently one of these graving stones may be found in stone walls where the hand of man has placed it on guard, but millions of them are lying yet untouched in the glacial till where they stopped their sliding.

It is this till in the form of long rounded hills or drumlins that must now be considered ; for these hills are the main part of the reimbursement for the soil that the glacier froze on to and carried away. Turkey Hill, Deer Hill, Town Hill, Reservoir Hill, and Church's Hill, in fact all of our hills, are the aforementioned drumlins.

They are made up mostly of rock flour that has been scoured off and heaped up by the movement of the ice just as sand bars form in a river bed wherever the sand happens to lodge.

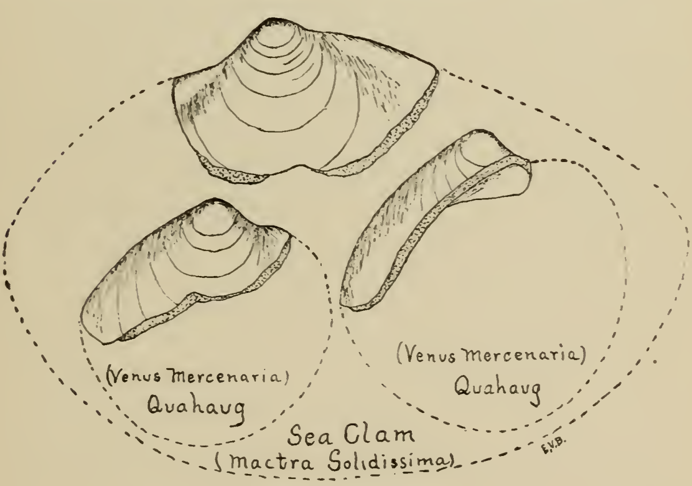
When the Reservoir was dug, upon the top of Bear Hill, picks were necessary in loosening the clay because the ice had pressed it so hard in heaping it. Many stones were mixed in with the flour, some as large as a bushel basket, and were pushed along until their corners were scoured off and they were scratched into their present shape.

The marks of this rough treatment are to be seen on many of them now, running lengthwise with the stone as they moved. Every loose stone originally was broken from some ledge, and was jagged or sharp cornered, but they are not so now, for they meekly submitted to the great grinder.

A very interesting illustration of the crushing movement that made these hills has come to light in the discovery of some fragments of clam shells in one of them. When a well was being dug on the west side of King

Street about fifty years ago at Charles Burbank's place, several pieces of shells were found sticking in the hardpan at a depth of twenty-five feet below the surface. The shells did not grow there, but were pushed there when the hill was heaped up, for there were no signs of a former sea bottom such as clams always inhabit.

Hardpan, or glacial clay, was all around and above them, and hardpan reached at least twenty feet below the shells to the bottom of the well. Three of the fragments are shown in the accompanying cut. The two smaller ones are the smooth round clam or quahog (*Venus mercenaria*), about two and a half to three inches in diameter; the larger one is the sea clam (*Mactra solidissima*), and measured originally five or six inches.



Half natural length.

Shell Fragments found near King Street, twenty-five feet below the Surface, in Digging a Well.

It is easily seen that the thin margin of these shells has been broken off, for nothing but the heavy part, near the umbos, could endure the rough treatment when they were pushed out of their bed in Boston Harbor and jammed into a Cohasset hill.

In several other hills or drumlins like the one mentioned, which lie south of Boston Harbor, similar shells have been found, while in none of the drumlins north of Boston do they occur, — evidences unimpeachable of the glacier's violence. When these drumlins were deposited by the moving ice the under surface of the glacier must have been less cold than when it first froze into the soil and carried it away, else the drumlins themselves would have been frozen stiff and shoved into the sea.

Indeed the very rock flour that made up these hills must have been collected by streams of running water beneath the ice, where stones grinding upon stones made the flour, but could not heap it into such clean masses of clay as our present hardpan hills. In living glaciers nowadays subglacial streams are seen issuing from beneath the ice, murky white with rock flour, which they have washed out of the coarser grist under the glacier and are depositing in basins by millions of tons.

Some of these particles have traveled in the dark subglacial channels for many miles. It is probable that in our own hills there are many particles from the White Mountains.

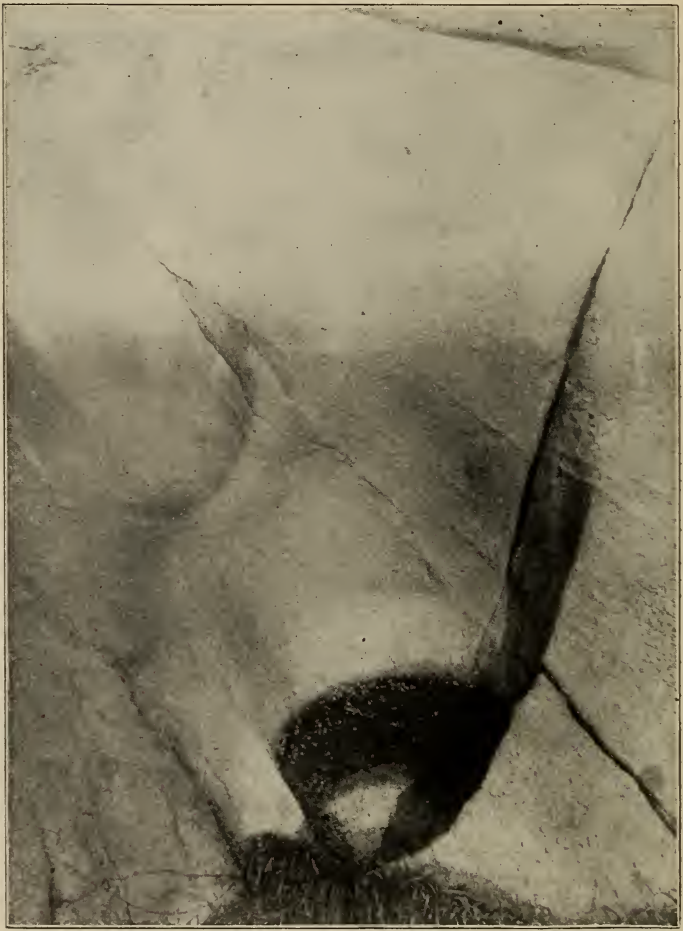
On the hill where the almshouse stands, called Scituate Hill by the early Hinghamites because it lay on the trail towards Scituate, but now renamed Town Hill, a well was dug in the barnyard some fifteen years ago; here, at the depth of about twelve feet, the men found a streak of blue-black dock mud, about as thick as a hand, with some small spiral shells or whelks in it broken into bits. The same kind of hardpan is beneath as that above, and it is possible that this hill was half made when a period of warmer weather left time for mud to accumulate in Boston Bay again with its shells; and then the glacier froze into that layer of mud and pushed it along as a bottom crust. It is conceded among glacialists that there was a long interim of thousands of years between the first ice period and the second. If this almshouse dock mud is an evidence of that glacial interim, it adds another item of lasting interest in the formation of our town.

Another important glacial enterprise was in progress at about the close of the drumlin formation; it was the digging of potholes in the rock. All glaciers have streams of water upon their tops, and some of these streams, finding cracks in the ice where it bends over steep ledges, pour into these crevasses and bore large holes, or *moulins*, to the bottom. If any stones are washed in, and plenty of them are mixed into any glacier, these stones will whirl like a mill-wheel, wearing holes in the rock. In any mountain stream where the water falls fiercely these potholes can be seen in progress. The so-called "Indian Pot," on the east side of Rice Island in Little Harbor, was formed in this way. The prettiest of the group nestles at the edge of the water, drinking the tide over its rim. More than thirty-five gallons it holds, and the rim of it narrows in as smoothly as a round iron kettle.

On one side, above the rim, the rock is hollowed out upwards about four feet, showing how much deeper the original hole was. The rock that formed originally the south side of the great hole was torn off and pushed away into the harbor as one of the last deeds of violence by the glacier. Two more holes were spoiled by that fracture, and their remnants are only one-sided hollow places a few feet above the Pot.

About one hundred feet north of these, upon another rock scarp, is a larger hole called "Indian Well." Like the Pot, it is perfect only at the bottom, with one side extended upwards ten feet. The south side of this Well must have been torn off long before the water ceased to flow, because the rounded edge where the water swirled out of the Well is very much worn.

Besides these four, there are other fragments of pot-holes, or perhaps embryo ones, lying between, about



Photo, M. H. Reamy.

INDIAN POT, RICE ISLAND IN LITTLE HARBOR.
The seaweed at the water's edge.

twenty feet from the Pot. The upper one is shallow like the bowl of a spoon, about a foot wide. Two others below are connected with it by a rounded channel. All of these potholes were formed by water from the same glacial stream, catching stones or pebbles and whirling them so that they ground off particles for the water to carry away. Many stones were worn out in the task, but at least one of them remained in its place for about seven thousand years for men to witness it. This was taken out of the Pot by some one, and is now in the possession of Charles S. Bates. It is a typical pothole bowlder about four inches in diameter, of granite, worn very smooth and round by much rolling. In other parts of the town similar cavities have been dug.

One of the most famous is the "Devil's Armchair," only a foot across and nine inches deep. It is to be found south of Beach Street on the highest part of the ledge, two hundred feet back of Daniel Tower's home. A smaller hole two feet below the chair is called the "Heel Print," and a smooth channel connects them running, as in the other cases, southeasterly. Government Island has two more of these hollows, very shallow, side by side on the southeasterly shelf of its rock, called "Adam's and Eve's Seats"; while another cavity, called a "Footprint," is just behind, about one rod to the west.

How many more of these interesting formations are covered by the soil it is hard to estimate. There is one more important one, near the Black Rock House, on a bare surface of granite sloping down to the sea, only two or three feet above high tide. It is a pear-shaped basin, thirty-three inches by forty-one inches in diameter and eighteen inches deep at one end.

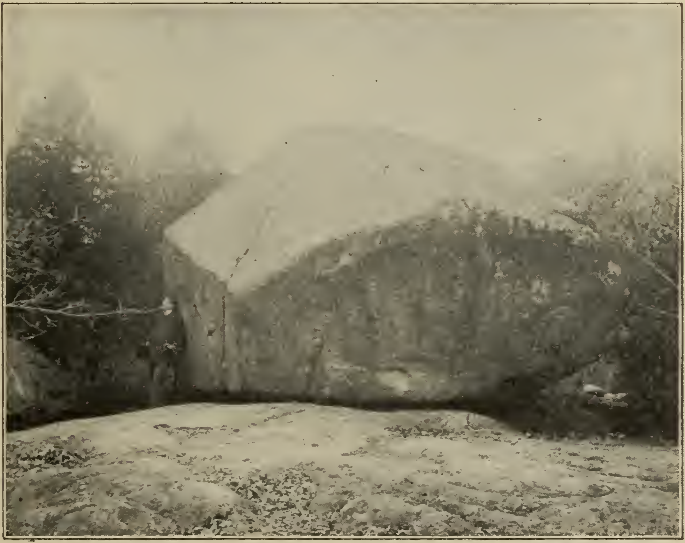
After the formation of these potholes the great ice sheet must have drawn its long labors to a close. Its movement ceased, and all the bowlders which had been pushed along from the direction of Hingham and Hull stopped their pilgrimage to rest upon the ledges where they now are. The most famous of these is Tipling Rock, perched upon a ledge in Edward Wheelwright's estate, about a half mile west of Jerusalem Road at Bow Street, and a half mile north of Main Street at Albert S. Bigelow's driveway. It greatest length is twenty feet, breadth twelve feet, and height twelve feet. A rough estimate of its volume is over 1,000 cubic feet. Counting its specific gravity 2.633, or 164.5 pounds to the foot, its total weight is about ninety tons. All this weight rests upon a few inches of the ledge, giving it an unstable appearance, which accounts for its name; but many have tried in vain to tip it.

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

TIPLING ROCK.
Estate of Edward Wheelwright.

The largest perched bowlder of our town is about a half mile south of the almshouse, and a half mile west of King Street, at the point where Sohier Street ends.

It has been named Bigelow Bowlder, weighs twice as much as Tipling Rock, and it rests upon two points with its under side so bent up as to allow a man sufficient room to crawl under, where the glaciated surface of the ledge is as smooth to the touch as when the bowlder first glided to its place.



Photo, M. H. Reamy.

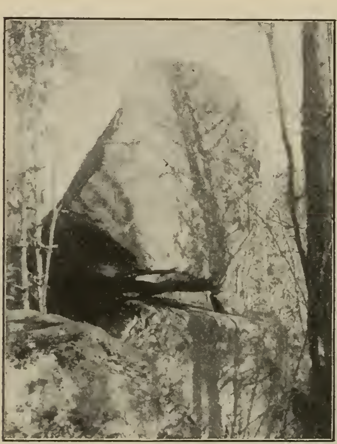
BIGELOW BOWLDER.

The largest glacial traveler in the town, resting on a ledge half a mile west of King Street, from the head of Sohier Street.

Bigelow Bowlder is granite, as all the large bowlders are; but there is a little bowlder of *conglomerate*, about a cubic yard in volume, only twenty feet to the southeast. This piece of pudding stone must have been torn from some ledge outside of Cohasset, for this town has no such ledge. The nearest one, in Hull, in the direction of the glacial movement, is in the vicinity of Straits Pond, two miles away.

If this block of conglomerate and Bigelow Bowlder were traveling companions, Hull, or perhaps Hingham, might have been the origin of both; but if the big bowlder was later in getting started or slower moving, because the ice could n't drag it as fast as its own movement, or if the big bowlder came to a stop sooner than the other, then the big one may be a Cohasseter, while the little one is from Hull. Here they have been dwelling together for about seven thousand years.

There is another notable bowlder about a half mile south of Bigelow Bowlder, on the left of Howe's Road as one goes towards the stone bridge, about one hundred and fifty feet from the road. It is called Rooster Rock, because it is perched five or six feet high upon the top of another bowlder. One edge is propped up by a different kind of stone block, and a person wonders how the block happened to get in there just in time to keep the bowlder from toppling over into the valley below.


Photo, M. H. Reamy.
ROOSTER ROCK.
Southeast side of Howe's Road.

This bowlder and its companions, originally joined, form now a group, with a circumference of one hundred and twenty feet.

Another group, much larger and more famous, is about one hundred and fifty yards farther along the road and farther in to the left.

It is Ode's Den, so called because one Theodore Pritchard, about seventy years ago, made his abode there under a large fragment of rock.*

The whole group is over eighty feet across and one hundred feet long, stretched towards the south. The glacier tugged long at it, but the blocks could not be far separated.

A really beautiful poising of a bowlder is to be seen farther on in the woods. It is Burbank Bowlder, two hundred yards from Rattlesnake Den, a quarter mile southeast of the Piggery, and a quarter mile north of Doane Street. It was in the old cart track near this bowlder that Ode's corpse was found. One must feel the delicacy of the bowlder's poise as he looks through to daylight underneath it, and sees the two points upon which its sixty or seventy tons are balanced.

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

ODE'S DEN.

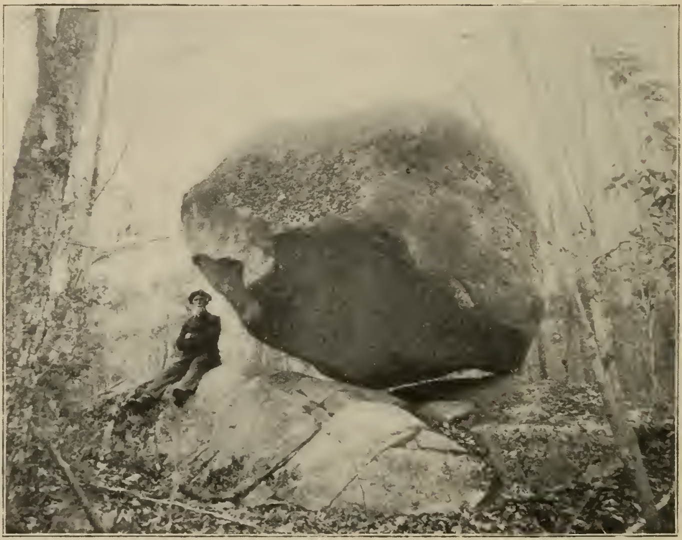
Southeast of Howe's Road, near Brass Kettle Brook.

But the glacier did a much larger business in bowlders than we have room to enumerate, especially in the rocky district to the west of Lily Pond. As many as twenty-five notable ones have been counted by the writer in that very limited district of the town. Elsewhere many are perched, and many more were deposited where the soil now covers them.

---

* "Ode" was discouraged with life. He lost his home on Sohier Street near the present railroad crossing, and went to this Den, living upon such things as people gave him. In the latter part of the winter he was missed. One day in the spring when the snow was thawing, Isaiah Litchfield, sledding wood about a half mile south of the Den, suddenly came to a stop. The horse shied and would not go on. There lay the dead body of Ode Pritchard, partly exposed, in the icy ruts.

Lion's Den is perhaps best referred to as an event in the bowlder episode. It is made of rocks that are still in touch with the parent ledge, lying southeast of Beach Street in the woods near Daniel Tower's estate. Just as Ode's Den, this has been a human resort, and several stone implements which were found there by some Cohasset boys now living, prove that the Indians before us were indebted to the glacier's labors for their resort, or perhaps for their home.



Photo, M. H. Reamy.

BURBANK BOWLDER.

About seventy tons weight. A glacial traveler now resting in woods east of Howe's Road, near Doane Street.

In estimating how far the glacial bowlders of Cohasset have traveled, short distances of a few miles have the presumptive favor. Indeed, not one of our Cohasset bowlders needs to be referred to a ledge north of Boston Harbor for its explanation. It was the underneath side of the glacier that dragged these huge fragments from their ledges, and there the ice movement must have been very much slower than upon the top, just as a stream of water tumbles along the pebbles on the bottom sometimes not one hundredth part as fast as the bubbles are scudding upon its top.

The bigger the bowlder the shorter its travels, is a fair rule for a guesser of the origin of our bowlders. Along our shore upon the beach there have been found some little pebbles of red felsite which came undoubtedly across Boston Harbor from their ledge in Saugus, eighteen miles away. A darker kind of red felsite has been rubbed off from a ledge in Hingham near Bradley's Hill, and scores of the pieces have been lodged in Beechwood, five miles away, where they have been used in building stone walls by settlers who never suspected the origin of them.*

The same kind of filching from the ledges of Hull, northwest of Straits Pond, and from Planter's Hill and other parts of Hingham has supplied us with pudding stones scattered at intervals over the town. No ledge of pudding stone exists in the town, save a small outcrop just at the edge of Straits Pond.

Speckled pieces of porphyrite and fragments of slate from out of town were brought to us; but nearly all of our large bowlders are homemade from granite ledges within a few miles or less of their present abodes.

At about the same time when the bowlders came to a standstill beneath the ice, the ice itself grew weary of crawling. It lay deep and thick in every low place, while every high ledge over which it bent made cracks through it and hastened the sun's work at that point.

For many dozens of years, perhaps hundreds, the separated fragments of the dying glacier lay melting between the ledges. They were covered with dirt which had been mixed* in the ice. This dirt was left by the melting ice, much as it is left upon hummocks of snow nowadays at the edge of the sidewalk when the clean snow has all been melted off.

---

* Dr. Oliver H. Howe has noticed fourteen of these red felsite stones in the walls by the roads. He has carefully marked their positions upon a map.

On the coast of Alaska, upon the top of the Malaspina† glacier, the soil is so deep that huge trees grow upon it. No casual observer would suspect that hundreds of feet of solid ice lie beneath.

The sand and gravel which covered the patches of ice in the meadows of Cohasset played an important part in our history. It hindered the melting of the ice until the freshets of many years had heaped it and spread it as we now see it.

For example, Little Harbor was all covered by a great irregular fragment of ice one hundred feet or more in thickness, so that the broad swift stream of water from the melting glacier farther inland heaped up against the western side of it that great bank which we now call the Ridges. The contemptible stream which has been dignified by the name of James River (properly James Brook) was immensely larger in the days of the dying glacier; for the freshets of early summer were augmented by the rains and snows of many scores of years, hitherto kept in ice. This vigorous stream washed its way among the masses of ice, carrying small stones and gravel and sand into eddies or angles and bearing away the fine clay into the sea.

This same stream was probably the one that had carved out Indian Pot years before when it flowed along in the same general direction upon the top of the glacier.

What is now North Main Street was a part of this broad river bed when the ice had been melted from beneath.

---

* Professor Crosby explains how this dirt got mixed into the glacier. It came originally in the bottom part of moving sheets of ice which were shoved up on top of the main glacier before the latter had got started in its movement. (Article upon Englacial Drift in *Technology Quarterly*, Vol. IX, Nos. 2 and 3, 1896.)

† See Wright's Ice Age, p. 600, Report of Mr. I. C. Russell's trip to Mount St. Elias, 1890.

One can easily see upon the map or upon the land that an eddy or corner must have been made by the edge of the rock along the north side of what is now the Albert S. Bigelow estate, and by the ice which lay in Little Harbor. In this angle were lodged thousands of tons of gravel by the stream as it swept around over what is now the town Common, past the ledge at Depot Court, and thence into the Cove. That the ice really did lay in Little Harbor, reaching a hundred feet or more in height, is proved by the great steepness of the banks of gravel in some places along the margin. Gravel cannot be made any steeper than it is just at the roadside in front of Albert S. Bigelow's estate. If it had been heaped up against a perpendicular wall more than fifty feet high and then the wall were taken away carefully, that gravel bank along the Ridges would not be steeper than it is now.

The stealthy melting away of a wall of ice is the only explanation that Professor Crosby entertains for this gravel ridge. A similar explanation must be given for the steep point at the edge of Charles S. Bates' estate and for the other banks between.

This story is still further corroborated by the punch bowls that are formed in the soil in this vicinity.

The Punch Bowl proper is in the yard of James H. Nichols, at the head of Beach Street. It is a basin 117 feet across, nearly round, and fifteen feet deep. It is a beautiful specimen of the work of a glacial stream in heaping gravel around a huge block of ice so that when the ice melts away the dirt caves in to form a gigantic basin.

Meeting-house Pond is another such bowl, where a stubborn fragment of ice long stood resisting the genial sun. Farther up the stream in this long angle or eddy there were many more islands of ice, where now are Bates

Pond and those several deep holes west of the North Schoohouse.

Another lies along the middle of Levi Tower's estate, and Green Street dips down into it between Sohier Street and North Main Street. People who climb the little steep in front of the Sohier estate on North Main Street are put to that trouble just because a large fragment of the glacier happened to stay unmelted at that hollow, when the soil was being spread by the glacial stream.

Prof. George F. Wright, in his investigations at the Muir glacier, Alaska, caught one of these fragments of ice in the very act of making a punch bowl. The dirt which covered the little hill of ice kept sliding down to the edge as the melting progressed, so that there was nothing to be left in the middle when the ice should have disappeared.

Wherever one digs down into the gravel anywhere in this region of North Main Street he can see how the water laid it in strata, some coarse, some fine, according as the successive seasons changed the rapidity and the course of the stream. One feels a shock of conviction upon seeing these sure signs of running water, added to the fact that all the fine stuff, like the clay, for example, has been carried off. The Edward E. Tower gravel bank on North Main Street is possible only because that glacial stream carried away thousands of tons of fine dirt, while the gravel was being left. Much of it may be lying now in the broad meadow where the Catholic Church stands, and much has gone to sea.

This gleaning out has made good roads an easier matter, and has furnished excellent drainage for cesspools; but it leaves the North End plains a poorer kind of farming soil than that which is upon the sidehills, the drumlins that have kept their clay.

There is another important sand plain in the town made in a similar way, and furnishing another convenient site for a village. It is the region of Beechwood. This water-washed gravel and sand is heaped against the side of such drumlins as are in that region.

Ledges are partly covered by it near the schoolhouse, and the valley of Bound Brook is more or less filled by it. One reason for the existence of Lily Pond is that the deposits of the glacier have choked up the natural channel to the sea. It is a fairly safe rule, in the interpretation of nature's story, to regard what are now the low places and marshes as the spots where the ice lingered the longest when the great glacier melted away.

Not many are the years since men have been able to read what nature has to tell of the ice age in this land. At first the romance was too large to be comprehended or believed by many; but once having had their minds opened by the indisputable marks of a continental ice sheet, men who are familiar with nature's words have come to count the glacial period as no longer a theory, but a chapter, in the history of our land, most prodigious in its effect upon our human careers.

Well pleased are we that the town of Cohasset has many beautiful specimens of the great glacier's work.

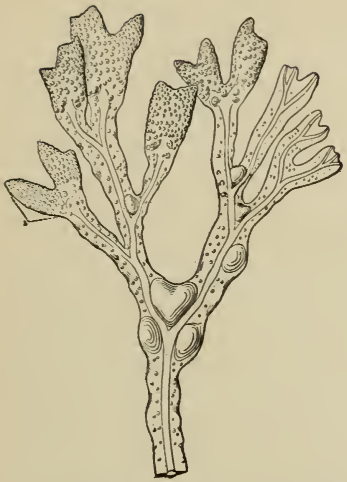
CHAPTER IV.

CLOTHED WITH VEGETATION.

UPON the bare rocks and the naked hills a garment of verdure was spread, after the glacier melted. The process of clothing Cohasset was very slow for many years, because every cell and fiber of vegetation had to be made in its own place by the feeble germs of life in the face of great opposition. The hard rocks resisted every root; the clay upon the slopes of every drumlin was baked hard by the sun or gullied by the rains to resist the encroachment of vegetable life; the salt air of the ocean and the lingering coldness of the glacial times added to the difficulties. But life is mightily persistent! Even before the glacier died, plants of a very low order had preempted places for themselves upon the snow and ice.

The red snow alga which is still to be seen in the arctic regions was spread like a fine red powder upon the snow; and wherever any soil was exposed upon the ice or at the edge of the melting fragments, there was the alga making a red mould, just as it may be found nowadays sometimes upon the wet ground of a cold spring day.

Some higher kinds of alga had begun already their life in the salt water along our shore. They were the seaweeds clinging to the rocks. The snow alga was a tiny globule, but the sea alga grew to be great ribbons waving in the tide or bunches of Irish moss carpeting the depths. The dark brown varieties gathered nearer the surface of the water than the pale Irish moss, where some of it even dares to be exposed to the sun for a few hours at low tide. The most plentiful of these darker algæ is the bladder seaweed or rockweed that fringes the rocks near the low-tide mark. It is so named because of the little empty

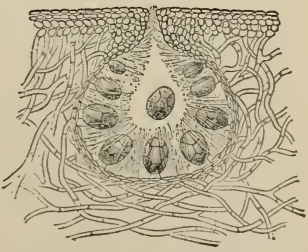


Tip of one kind of rockweed, showing spore and air bladders, one half natural size.

bladders in the stalks and the margin of its fronds helping them to float.

But not all the bladders are empty, for the pimpled ones contain the spores, the most important part of the plant. When these little germ cells are let out they swim in the water until they collide with some hard substance, where they stick. They never travel again; but in due time they develop into a thallus that becomes another seaweed.

A larger and more useful variety of these dark algæ is the kelp which grows in deeper water, but reaches up its fronds on the top of a long stem to float in the swift currents. The roots, which always grasp on stones or shells or anything solid upon the sea bottom, are not roots for supplying nourishment as the roots of trees, but only for holding their place. Their nourishment is absorbed from the water at any part of their surface. When storms roll heavy waves along the bottom at low tide, these overgrown algæ are torn from the bottom and hurled up to the beach along with millions of rockweeds where men load them into carts for manure. For many years men have been fertilizing their farms in this town with seaweeds that are the direct descendants of the pioneer algæ which



A sac, with spores magnified 100 diameters.

came timidly to our rocks after the old glacier had retreated.

Another kind of lowly vegetation, so hardy as to be satisfied by a beggar's dole of nourishment, was gaining a settlement here at the same time with the alga. It was the tribe of lichens! The air could carry the spores of lichens from places farther south where the glacier had not invaded or was sooner melted off, and even a rock was good enough for lichens to grow upon. Not a ledge in town and hardly a stone in our fields but bears a lichen whose ancestry might lead back through perhaps seven thousand years of Cohasset history.

Photo, Octavius Reamy.

BLADDER ROCKWEED UPON WINDMILL POINT.

Showing the Glades House through gap where a dike has been washed out.

Some of it is in the degenerate form of hard, gray, pebbly skin upon the rock, scarcely distinguishable in many cases from the rock itself. Mere blotches upon the granite they grow, with widening periphery, some lighter and some darker in color. But there are nobler lichens than these crustaceous kinds. Some, instead of being pebbly, are scaly, and others even leafy in appearance. One of these large leafy varieties was found last winter (1896) which measured nine inches across the leaf.

This one (*Umbilicaria dillenii*) was a brown leathery pad with a black under surface fastened flat to the rock by a short cord or umbilicus in the middle. They love dampness and pure air, avoiding the smoke of cities and the hot sunshine. The ledges of Cohasset which have a northwest exposure were early sought out by these humble plants where they might hang in pure air, being bathed by drippings from above. They asked no food from the rock, but only a place to hang out.

Some of the larger ones are probably the most venerable of all settlers ; for it is said that no lichen ever died of old age, and it may be that some of these now living could span a thousand years, so that no living thing about them can rival them for antiquity.

Some of the lichens of these later days take the lead of all winter beauties. They are the brilliant red-orange patches upon the bark of trees or upon the rocks. Hardly an elm on our streets but has for its adornment this touch of beauty, when colors are scarce and flowers have fled. This red kind (*Theloschistes parietina*) is contrasted often upon the same tree trunk with a rich brown lichen (*Collema*) and a gray lichen (*Parmelia*) and several other varieties besides mosses, making a brilliant spectacle of color even in winter.

When the hot sun deprives lichens of their moisture they close up their pores, according to their immemorial custom, and wait for months if necessary until the drought is ended and their nutriment comes again.

In the early post-glacial times, when other plant life was scarce, the lichens composed a larger proportion of the garment of vegetation than now; but the *number* of lichens is probably greater to-day than it was then, for myriads of their spores now float in the air from scores of different varieties, while formerly only a few were floated to these barren hills. It is not improbable that the native Indians used Cohasset lichens to make paints, for the pigments of lichens have long been used by both savage and civilized men for dyes.

Their utility for the land, however, is not to be compared with the usefulness of the mosses, which are next to be considered.

The mosses are a step higher than lichens in their structure and their reproductive system. They almost have roots, and their stems and leaves are nearly as respectable as those of a fern. However, they get their living, as the lichens and algæ, not through the roots, but by absorbing it directly into the thallus. They can endure great cold, so they hesitated not to come in colonies while the glacier was lying in the swamps. The foggy atmosphere produced by the cold ice fragments in those days was just their element. They hastened to cover with velvet the clay hillsides, keeping them from being too rapidly washed by the rains. They caught the grains of soil which were loosened from the rocks, and built up a vegetable mould by their own decay which might produce higher plants.

The work of the bog moss, for example, is shown impressively in a place near the Beechwood schoolhouse. It is the wet meadow that borders Bound Brook. Farmers have dug down through this peat as deep as six feet only to find the same dead moss all the way down. Indeed poles have been thrust down to a depth of eighteen feet through the soft bog.

The moss is still growing at the top, while deep underneath are the remains of what grew many hundreds of years ago. Beavers' homes are buried in the bog, and their teeth marks are still to be seen upon the ends of the bits of wood that they heaped up for their abodes ages ago.

Some of these heaps which have been cut into by ditching, measure as much as four feet high; but the moss and other material have grown up around them since they were made, building the meadow so high that the beavers' homes can be found only by digging through ancient peat.*

Another impressive growth of moss, aided by various peaty accumulations, is the bog which Doane Street crosses a few hundred yards before it reaches the Hingham line. The road kept settling down through the bog year by year as the gravel was carted on, and the county commissioners found upon examination that this vegetable deposit was nineteen feet deep. Other swamps in the town have been built up in a similar way. If Breadencheese Swamp, for example, lying in Henry M. Whitney's estate in the northern part of the town, were examined, the work of mosses would be still further witnessed in the making of Cohasset.

Very lively peat will grow as fast as a foot in a century, but ours may not have grown a quarter as fast. Nevertheless, a very considerable amount of our good soil is the product of moss.

The rich brown velvet and the spongy gray beds of many varieties are not merely to lend beauty to the woods, but to hold moisture and to furnish a fertile mould that will encourage the seeds of higher plants in their sprouting days. There is a plant very closely allied to the mosses called liverwort, which grew in moist places, and which has been esteemed as a liver medicine because of the fancied resemblance of its leaf to the shape of a liver. It is sometimes called "scale moss" from the appearance of its leaves upon the stem.

The most prized of all for human uses is the club moss, or ground pine, which is gathered every year to make Christmas wreaths and festoons.

---

* Ira B. Pratt has called my attention to these interesting heaps of sticks with the beaver teeth marks, many of which he has found while ditching near the Reach. The wood is all decayed and falls to pieces when exposed a few moments to the air.

In the coal beds of Scotland some fossil forms of these lycopods of gigantic size have been identified; but the lycopods of Cohasset were the same small variety as now, in those early post-glacial days thousands of years before Christmas days or Christmas decorations were thought of.

The coming of the ferns needed not to be delayed long after the mosses, for the rock fern buries its root snugly under them and sets up its business of weaving fronds and scattering spores for more vegetable growth.

Brakes and maidenhairs and polypodies found the soil more congenial than the rocks for their growth. The ferns are the first we have yet considered which root themselves into the ground for nourishment. It was a new experience for the clay or rock flour of these drumlins when it first was wedged apart by the rootlet of a fern seeking the juices of life for its fronds.

Undisturbed for many years, those heaps of rock flour had lain after the ice mill had made them. The gases of the air had been slowly reddening the clay and preparing it for vegetation.

Now after the mould had formed upon it the spores of ferns, brought by the wind, could germinate there and grow into a little green scale wherever the dampness was right. On the under surface of these scales little hairs clutched the mould, and upon the upper surface grew little cells, some of which had the power to grow into a fern if they were touched by others of a different kind. When these "eggs" or "seeds" upon the top of the scale began to grow, then roots of the simplest order began to pierce our hillsides and plains. From that day onwards the drumlins and plains have been unable to shake off their garment of vegetation. The ferns have multiplied in as many as twenty different varieties.

They suck up the minerals of the soil to make stalks and fronds which die annually to enrich the soil for other plants. The roots live on for many years, transforming in this way the soil for a better vegetation. Since the small overtures of the first days, the continuous toil of the ferns has been so great that the many tons of earth transformed would be hard to calculate.

All of these lower orders of plant life are propagated by spores, and it is easy to see how the winds would carry them each year a little farther towards the face of the retreating ice sheet. Other plants of a higher order cast forth their seeds doubtless, upon the winds; but it is obvious that the lower kinds of plants would earlier get a footing in the cold new soil, because they were less fastidious about their climate and their food. The seeds of grasses, for example, might have started northward at every fresh breeze of summer, but many thousands of them would rot in the cold moisture where the spores of the alga and lichen and moss and fern would be happy.

Yet all of these low-grade plants, mean as the circumstances are which they find endurable, thrive better when accompanied by the nobler kinds of vegetation. The fungus, for example, although next in order to the lichen, needs a rich deposit of vegetable mould, the corpses of a million generations of other plants, upon which to thrive.

The puffball is one which grows now in Cohasset to an enormous size, two having been found in the year 1896 which measured thirty-three inches in circumference. It is obvious that the early post-glacial times could not furnish so good conditions for the growth of this great fungus (*Lycoperdon giganteum*). The funguses need such things as decaying trees or leaves to grow upon, and therefore they could not colonize in Cohasset until thick woods of long standing had been made.

But how did the woods come?

Prof. Asa Gray* has given a convincing account of the retreat of the North American forest to the south before the growing glacier, and of its return to its present state upon the departure of the glacier. How slowly the edge of the prehistoric forest spread towards the north when the arctic rigors retreated is left to be imagined.

Each tree casts a myriad seeds; some few take root. Perhaps a favorable wind might be able to bear a maple seed a quarter of a mile, or some gale of winter might rap a pine cone against a limb so as to loosen a seed that would sail even farther towards the barren hills. After fifteen or twenty years perhaps those seeds might have become trees large enough to send their progeny still farther pioneering towards the north. Steadily onward the vanguard of the forest made its way, while every shrub and vine and grass kept pace with the migrations, when a favorable wind could be chartered or some animal or bird induced to bear the seeds along.

The pilgrims that came first to Plymouth, after Plymouth Rock itself got pushed there, were the enterprising trees from the south. Cohasset was reached not long after, and the plant settlement grew thicker each year upon the drumlins which had remained comparatively bare for perhaps several hundred years.

The covering of pines and oaks and ashes and beeches and birches and savins was interlaced by witch-hazels and sumacs and laurels of shorter growth, and by the still shorter shrubs and by vines. The grasses were a very important textile in the garment of vegetation. There was none of the good fleshy English grass such as had to be imported for the cattle of our pioneer ancestors; but even the wild grasses increased the fertility of the soil, and one kind of native grass, that gigantic variety known as Indian corn, or maize, was an extremely valuable product. The marsh grasses did some building of land much after the pattern of the bog mosses. At the mouth of Bound Brook as before noticed (page 13), all the salt meadows, including the Conohasset meadows of Scituate, have been built up in some places as much as three feet by the growth of grasses. Underneath this marsh, three feet or more below the present surface, is the original surface of clay as the glacier left it, with the roots of swamp alder still lying in it: the eelers find the roots sometimes to their grief in spearing under the edge of the channel; and before the tide gates were last put in at the Gulf bridge, the low tide left many of the roots exposed along the muddy banks.

---

* Forest Geography and Archæology, a lecture before the Harvard University Natural History Society, April 18, 1878. Printed in *American Journal of Science*, Vol. CXVI, pp. 85–94, 183–196.

A shovelful of the marsh muck that lies on top of the original clay surface will show any one who examines it *spears of grass*, besides the roots of grass. The first spears of grass lie flat upon the clay just where they fell hundreds of years ago. Their roots are still to be seen in the clay. As each successive crop of grass grew and fell over, uncut by any man, a slight coating of decayed grass lifted the next year's growth a little higher, so that at the end of many years the marsh has been brought to its present height above the original clay surface.* The slow subsidence of the land, spoken of in the first chapter, has facilitated the accumulations; but the work has been done by the grasses.

Another marsh, that of Little Harbor, has been built up in a similar way. Three or four feet below the muck at the foot of the Ridges, pieces of old logs and roots are to be found buried under the accumulations of decayed grass and other stuff.

These logs are probably the remains of a growth of trees which existed at the place mentioned before the land subsided so as to let in the salt sea. But these accumulations of half-decayed grass with roots and particles of dust are possible only where there is sufficient dampness. The grass upon uplands never grew very much nor resisted long the forces of decay. Trees and bushes were more adapted to the conditions of upland life, and they were so greedy for sunshine as to lace their tops together, making a deep shade in most places, quite discouraging to the grass. Even trees of the dwarf kind were thus bullied out of place. Along the bleak shore, where rocks were many and the soil scarce, the savin trees could get a fair chance with the sun; but in places where big pines and oaks and many broad-leaved tall trees could grow, the sunlight was so monopolized that the little savins gave up the struggle.

---

* William Veale, of South Main Street, who has dug through the marsh back of his house, has called my attention to these facts about the formation of the marsh.

Photo, Miss Annie Hartwell.

LITTLE HARBOR FROM THE RIDGES OVER THE SAVINS.

The climate is such in New England that the richest variety of trees in the world was here accommodated. The pine trees could endure the cold winters and the hot summers because there was a good degree of moisture falling each year.

The oaks and birches and beeches and hickories and chestnuts and many other trees with juicy leaves could flourish here, because the summers were so hot and moist that a large growth was made each season, before the biting frosts could nip off the leaves. Too little moisture or long periods of drought cannot be endured by these trees. On the Pacific Coast, where the average temperature is much milder, these trees get far outstripped by the cone-bearing trees, because the summers or growing periods are so dry. These drumlins of ours, furthermore, are able to hold moisture on account of their clay, so that trees may flourish evenly throughout the summer. The great brightness of our summer days favors the growth of all our deciduous or falling-leaf trees, because it shines through the heaviest shade that the evergreen trees can make. In the British Isles where the fogs are thick, and so many days of summer are dark, nature, unaided by man, was never able to nourish so many varieties of deciduous trees as we have here.

Our pine trees and spruce and hemlock and other conifers do not grow so large as the pines of Georgia or the spruce of Canada, but that gives all the better chance for the hard-wood trees.

The fact is that nature has been very impartial here to the different families of trees, giving such a mixture of sunshine and showers, of heat and cold, of rocks and sand and clay, that at least seven different varieties of cone-bearing trees and over fifty of the other kind have flourished. Not in vain was this richness of variety, because it afforded wood for many different industries in this community before the railroads and other means of transportation brought the woods of many distant forests to the needs of every town.

The oaks made good ship timbers, the pines good masts and good boards. The hickories made springy, tough axe handles and oxbows and chairs. The chestnuts and elms were good for cart making and other common uses. The little ash and birch trees were split for barrel hoops in the days of fish packing. The walnut and the hornbeam and the beech and the maple have all been honored by special uses in the economies of a self-sufficient community.

The trees which were standing here in a great virgin forest when first the Anglo-Saxon devastator landed, were the direct descendants of the first post-glacial comers; but many generations of forest had lived and died. The oldest of trees did not reach perhaps more than three hundred years before some heavy storms or lightning strokes would take advantage of their decrepitude to shatter them. Then the mosses and lichens and funguses would creep upon their prostrate forms, and other roots of young ambitious trees would feed upon the relics of those patriarchs. Living and dying, each tree had its little romance. The living cast their seeds to make more life, and dying they left their richness to the soil. They protected each other from the winds, and all grew taller by the compact. They helped each other and they murdered each other. The grapevines would ask the privilege from some tree to climb up into the sunlight where its grapes might be held up to ripen; but its broad leaves would take so much of the sun as to stunt the growth of its benefactor. The woodbines twisted upwards around some growing tree until the bark of the tree was no longer able to expand, and, choked to death, it fell a victim to the vine's embrace.

Meanwhile the roots of all were feeling their way through the gravel and the clay, searching for moisture and for food. Those which felt among the rocks would sometimes wedge into a crack, and would swell by growth enough to loosen tons of granite from the ledges. Thickly intertwined both by roots and by branches was the fabric of vegetation. Like any garment, it was subject to the fretting of moths; but its living energy repaired all waste, and it grew steadily thicker until the hand of man was set to its depletion.

A fair impression of the primeval verdure that covered these hills may be gained by a view from the top of Turkey Hill across the billowy drumlins towards Bound Brook. Many shades of green are seen — the light-colored copses of young beech trees off to the right, the deeper green of the oak groves, and the dark patches of pine trees, and the thick stumpy savins clustered about the rocky ledges of the shore. No cultivated fields broke the view, all was a heaving sea of variegated green lying beside a heaving sea of blue, with the white spray dashing between.

The principal difference between this and the original scene is in the matter of the pine trees. These were probably much more plentiful at first than they are now. The plain where the town Common spreads, was covered says tradition by a dense growth of pines. The sandy knolls in the upper part of Beechwood, such as Barn Hill, were pine lands. Artificial selection is somewhat different from natural selection of favorites, so that elm trees have

Photo, Miss Harriet A. Nickerson.

THE PINES — HOWE'S ROAD NEAR DOANE STREET.

now usurped the place of many of nature's evergreens throughout the village. The vines and underbrush have thrived in pastures where the shady pines have been cut, but they have lost their grip in places where men have taken a notion to uproot them.

The Indians formerly burned the horsebriers and the roses and the bayberry and raspberry and blackberry in order to make for themselves pathways and cornfields, and the hands of white men have been even more ruthless; but these vines and shrubs have adopted the stone walls for their friends, and by their protection they thrive and fill the air with fragrance. These small members of the vegetable kingdom have been the benefactors of men. The berries have fed many an Indian, perhaps many a bear. The bayberries of later date made candles. The swamp milkweed was the hemp for Indian fish lines and fish nets. Many other uses, besides gratifying the sense of beauty, were subserved by these minor strands in the fabric of nature. But all of nature's products are interesting for their own sakes. The life fortunes and mishaps of a single tree are sometimes romantic; much more so are the complex events of a myriad forms of plant life. Through seven thousand years of their struggle for existence they have been weaving the superb garment of verdure that adorns the hills of this New England sea town.

CHAPTER V.

THE ABORIGINES.

HITHERTO our story has been the annals of nature, but now begins the narrative of man. Savage man made history here for centuries, and probably for thousands of years, before a white face ever peered into a New England forest.

It has pleased the Anglo-Saxon immigrants to call the aboriginal dwellers savages ; but the Anglo-Saxon ancestors in Europe were just about as savage as the Indian forbears of New England.

The higher the reach of civilization above savagery, the more impressive is the fundamental sameness of human nature under all its garbs.

The prehistoric human life of Cohasset is a part of the great hidden drama of man, which was being enacted here for several thousand years after civilization had begun about the Mediterranean Sea. The records of that aboriginal life are as wordless as nature's, but they can be as clearly read as nature's were.

The romance of the rocks was read by the shapes of crystals, and by the cracks and colors and chemicals of the ledges. Likewise the tragedies of the ice age were inferred from glacial scratches, from rounded hills of hardpan, and from the perching bowlders. So the story of the aborigines is to be read from a few stones and a few bones and a few shells which they left, taken with the written descriptions of Indian life as the first white settlers saw it. Occasionally a farmer nowadays, in plowing, turns up a stone of an odd, unnatural shape, which attracts his eye. No other stone among millions is so interesting to him, because this one has on it the marks of human tampering.

Who shaped it so? and when? and why? No civilized men make such things; so the imagination easily leaps back to the uncounted years when savages roamed these hills. Some one of them must have shaped the peculiar implement, by patiently pecking at it with another stone, until it suited his purpose. The red hands which once held it are gone forever; the dark eyes which looked sharply upon it to shape it accurately are dead, with all the picturesque events of that primeval life. Only the stone is left. The handle which once was bound to it has been released by the decay of nature, to mingle with the invisible gases. Because so much has gone forever, the stone is the more precious, and antiquarians grow to love stones for their indestructibility. So many of these implements have been found, of so great a variety, in such scattered places, that the whole town is easily convicted of a long period of Indian settlement.

Stone axes from Barn Hill, in Beechwood, and from Pond Hill, near Lily Pond, and one from the Osgood school yard, and from many other places, have been found within a few years.

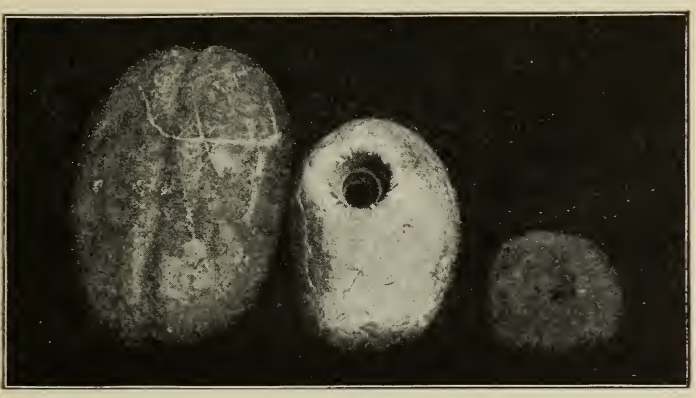
A neat tomahawk, with a groove around it, just like the grooves around the axes, for binding on the haft, was plowed up on the border of Straits Pond some thirty years ago, and is now in the collection kept in the town library.

An adze, measuring over five inches long, with an edge polished smoothly two and a half inches broad, was found near Lily Pond about fifty years ago. It has no groove for the handle, neither has any other of the several adzes thus far collected. They were used with short handles for digging out the inside of canoes, and could be bound very firmly without grooves, as can be seen by examining some specimens still hafted, in the Harvard Museum of Anthropology.

A gouge, very thick and clumsy, but polished smooth by some other stone to an edge nearly two inches broad, comes from a farm in the south end of Beechwood.

These edge tools are usually badly nicked, not because the Indians were careless, for a stone implement cuts slowly enough when sharp, but because these hills have been plowed over for two hundred years, and there has been every opportunity for the cattle's hoofs, and for the plowshare, and for other stones to strike the brittle edges.

Broken arrowheads, not a few, have been found where they last led the arrow shaft, which long ago has rotted off.



No. 1. No. 2. No. 3.

Reduced to one third diameter.

THREE KINDS OF STONE SINKERS MADE BY THE INDIANS.

No. 1 found at Straits Pond. No. 2 found at Lily Pond. No. 3 found in Beechwood, near Doane Street.

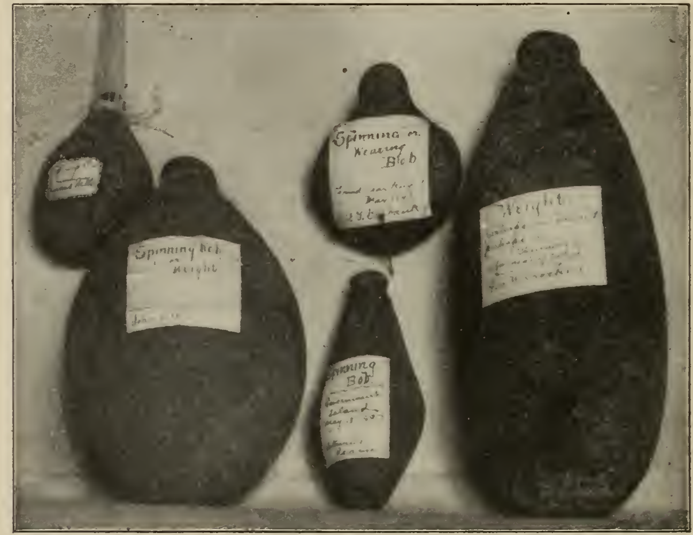
Stone knife blades, the longest measuring three inches, are among our collection, and any one who knows the uses to which wild Indians nowadays put their knives may guess what blood may have followed some of these stone blades.

Spearheads, one of them found on Government Island, are among the hints of Indian fishing art.

Sinkers, two with a hole through the stone, and one with a groove around it the long way, are in the showcase among the recent "finds."

A little fragment of a stone drill is there, and is a fair suggestion to account for holes in softer stone.

Pestles, made almost good enough by nature, and used by the Indians for pounding their corn, are among the hints of Indian women's work.



STONE BOBS, MADE BY THE INDIANS FOR SPINNING, OR WEAVING, OR SOMETHING ELSE.

There are three specimens of spinning bobs that are probable evidence of one of the Indian modes of spinning hemp into fish lines and ropes and other cordage.

One of them, the size of a hen's egg, with a little knob on the end, was stirred out of its long slumbers in a field on Sohier Street, on the side of Deer Hill.

Another, a very much heavier stone, eight inches long, with the same sort of a knob, came from North Main

Street, and would have twisted a cord as large as a clothes-line, if that had been its use. The other one of the three was dumped upon Border Street, one day, with a lot of gravel from Edward E. Tower's gravel pit.

One of the most interesting of the collection of Indian relics is a fragment of soapstone, weighing about a third of a pound. It is five eighths of an inch thick, and has an even curvature that proves it to have been a part of a kettle, such as the Indians used to cut out of the steatite ledges of New England. The ear holes of one side happen to be in this piece ; in fact, they are what drew the attention of the finder, saving the piece from the indifferent fortune of common stones. This kettle must have been brought from a distance by the Indians, perhaps from the steatite ledge of Johnston, R. I., where more than sixty little cavities in the rock show the exact spot where many such kettles were worked out of that famous quarry by the Indians.

These three or four dozen stone implements, which have lately been gathered by the writer for our town's collection, are probably but a small percentage of the many which the white inhabitants have discovered in their two hundred and fifty years of soil scratching ; for fully half of these have been found during the last ten years. How many there may be still hiding their story from us can be guessed by the amount of haphazard luck used in the discovery of these. To a keen observer, every artificial mark, where a chip of the stone was broken off in shaping it, starts a long series of inferences back to the mind of the maker, and his human or natural surroundings.

How far one can look into the life of the aborigines depends, therefore, very much upon his mental power of tracing causes and effects in the human activity which the circumstances of nature here occasioned.

The date determined by the best glacial authorities for the melting of the ice sheet leaves about seven thousand years, during which human life might have been comfortable at this place. There is no respectable doubt nowadays that the aborigines of Cohasset were descended from the Indians, who dwelt south of the front edge of the glacier when it lay freezing and melting for many years upon these northern lands. Indeed, there is very convincing evidence in the famous Trenton gravels that human life prevailed in these northern states *preceding the formation of the ice sheet.* The stone implements which have been found in those New Jersey gravel banks, that make the terminal moraine of the glacier, have been found lying in such positions as proves to almost any doubter that the glacier pushed them there from farther north, along with the gravel. One may see this great collection of thousands of implements in the Harvard Museum where C. C. Abbott has deposited them; but the evidence of their antiquity may be read in the careful discussions of Professor Wright's book, which we have already quoted. The further corroborative evidence which has come from the moraines of Minnesota, and from California, and from the clay image of Idaho discovered three hundred and twenty feet below the surface, beneath basalt rock, all of these, and many more discoveries scientifically authentic, have been forcing the archæologists of America to a belief in the preglacial existence of man upon this continent. But since no evidence of this life has yet been discovered at Cohasset, brought here in the glacial drift from farther north, our only concern is with the life which has come later than the glacier. Doubtless the first Indian explorers from the southern lands came to Cohasset upon fishing and hunting expeditions, while the glacier was dying; but when the climate became warmer, and the vegetation spread itself for homes of wild animals and birds, then such Indians as found life more agreeable here came to this rocky shore to live. Their habits and customs and language, as well as their corn, came from southern seed. Whether in these seven thousand years there may have been more than one distinct race of people spreading over this region is quite beyond the power of archæologists, at present, to determine. C. C. Willoughby, of Harvard Museum, whose recent discoveries of extremely ancient burial mounds in Maine have given him valuable scientific data, suspects the existence of a race more primitive than the Algonquins and preceding them.

But the Algonquin Indians, who were the one dominating family of Indian tribes when white settlements began, had spread from Virginia to Labrador, and from the Atlantic to the Mississippi River. Their language is the basis of dozens of the various dialects in those regions. Take, for example, the word "Mississippi," meaning Great Water, the first part, Missi, meaning *Great*, is identical in essence with the first root of Massachusetts, meaning Great Hills,* and the last part, ippi, meaning *Water*, is seen in the name of our neighboring pond, called Assinippi, Rocky Water.

These words at these far distant extremities of the Algonquin nation are enough to illustrate the spread and the variation in the one dominant tongue. How long it must have taken for this nation of red men to have spread itself and its language over so broad an area is a matter of guesswork. The Greek nation had a written language, and an enterprise vastly superior to anything seen among the Algonquin tribes, and it took them, perhaps, two thousand years to spread their dialect half as broadly.

If four or five thousand years are a fair estimate for the age of the Algonquin language, our original name of

---

* Dr. H. M. Dexter, in Lib. of New England Hist., I, 124, Ed. 1865, 4, says that Massachusetts means "a hill in the form of an arrow's head;" but it means more than that. Any sharp hill was an "adchus," but a large one was a "massa" "adchus"; while a *place* of large hills was indicated by an "at" or "ut" ending. "Massa" "adchus" "ut," therefore, referred to the region about the Blue Hills, where the tribe so named inhabited.

Conohasset may be as ancient as Athens or Corinth, and these Indian relics as antique as Dr. Schliemann's from ancient Troy.

Winter* settlements were here in the ancient forests, probably along the course of Bound Brook.

Fresh water was brought in buckets of birch bark from the stream a few rods off, where a stone axe swung by a swarthy arm might have broken the ice in winter for their domestic comfort. Settlements along the shore for summer resorting must have been many, for at least three places have been rich with relics of Indian life.

One of these summer camps was upon the edge of Straits Pond, north of Jerusalem Road, in the very yard where Bostonians now resort. An orchard grows now where heaps of shells were discarded by the Indians. Thomas Hudson in plowing here, thirty years ago, encountered those kitchen heaps, and found several stone implements, among which were the grooved tomahawk, and the grooved codfish sinker, before mentioned. No such shell heaps are here in Cohasset as have been found upon the banks of the Damariscotta in Maine, where piles of huge oyster shells have reached the height of twenty-five feet; but many hundreds of savages may have resorted to those famous oyster beds, while only a modest few of our local Indians feasted here upon their clams.

---

* The following account of some stone "fireplaces" in Beechwood, upon Barn Hill, may possibly have mistaken the beds of ancient charcoal pits for Indian wigwams; but even if the Indians here were not in the habit of building stone hearths in their lodges, still their abodes in many places of Cohasset are sufficiently proved by the implements discovered.

The field on Barn Hill had been plowed over by several generations, and the stones in certain spots were allowed to trip the plow without any attempt to clear them out.

Finally, one day about thirty-five years ago, Ira B. Pratt, then at work with his father, started to dig out these troublesome stones. But upon scraping away the dirt from some of them, there were bits of charcoal found in the crevices, and they were so placed together as to make a pavement five feet in diameter, such as nature is not in the habit of making. There were five such nests of stones within an area of two hundred feet in width. Fragments of a stone axe and a gouge, also spearheads and arrowheads, were found in the field near these nests. These all may be evidences of an ancient Indian settlement; for each wigwam had a fireplace in the middle of it, where fish and birds and other game could be roasted, while as many as a dozen hungry redskins were gathered about its rude hearthstone.

The Indian women with wooden spades dug out of their mud beds the bivalves of Cohasset birth and breeding for the hungry braves, that might have grunted their appreciation, or scolded their disapproval. Domestic scenes of the same sort have left their traces in the ground of Cooper's Island in Little Harbor, where Thomas Farrar has plowed out a dozen or more of stone tools. Some one has called attention to the little bulbs of wild garlic which can be found growing on Cooper's Island as a late witness of the Indians' kitchen gardens.

The still water of the harbor was, no doubt, attractive to their cranky little dugout canoes, and the soil was good for their corn, while near enough to the fish that were used to manure it. The third place of abundant relics is the sloping ground at the north end of the bridge over the entrance to Little Harbor. Several workmen who have dug the soil at this place tell of axes and hatchets and arrowheads and other sure evidences of Indian camping grounds.

One stone mortar for grinding corn, the only stone mortar so far reported in Cohasset, was said to have been found here. Wooden mortars were much used when white settlers first came to New England, but decay has long since banished them, so that the few stone ones in existence are the more valuable.

Many more relics from this spot at the entrance of Little Harbor may be discovered some day, when the sod fetters are loosened. What tragedies may have darkened this lovely slope during the many generations of aborigines are not denied by the quiet now reigning there; for, neither does it tell of a score of dead bodies which lay spread there from a terrible wreck, within the memory of living men.

Another place of Indian life must have been near the Cove; for Captain John Smith, the first white visitor, found savages there, as we shall see in the next chapter; but the white settlements have so long occupied the place that all tradition of Indian remains found there has perished.

Just inside the Gulf Stream, on the Bryant place, at least one grooved tomahawk was found twenty years ago. As late as the summer of 1896 an Indian fireplace was found on the border of Little Harbor, at the Manning estate, and a pestle was dug up there. What further seaside settlements may be brought to light will only add evidence to what is already proved of the Indian life at Cohasset.

The inland nooks, among the pine trees near springs or streams of fresh water, furnished a shelter from the furious winds of winter; and the hunters were nearer their game in the woods, when the fishing on the sea was unsafe or uncomfortable.

One of these inland lodges was in Beechwood, at the southwest corner of Beechwood and Doane Street, seventy-five feet from either, where formerly an embankment sloped towards the sun near Bound Brook. Isaiah Lincoln dug up the old fireplace, finding a stone adze and a bit of jawbone containing one double tooth.

Besides the settlement on Barn Hill, of which we have taken account, there was another winter resort of which an authentic tradition tells the story. It was near a pond-like widening of Bound Brook at the Falls upon the Scituate boundary, a half mile in a straight line from the Bound Stone. At this place there is a long hill sloping towards the south, and here, where the warm sunshine softened the rigors of winter, the Indians are said to have resorted even as late as the time of white settlements. Near the top of the hill under a rocky ledge a heap of clam shells was dug into by Francis Lincoln about fifty years ago near his stone wall. His father, Isaac Lincoln, reported the same "find" having been made fifty years before that. Although some digging there by the writer was unrewarded by so much as a clam shell, the tradition is very reliable.

Just how closely these discoveries comport with the testimony of eyewitnesses of our New England Indian dwellings may be seen by the following account from Daniel Gookin in 1674. Gookin was the first Indian commissioner in America, appointed by the government, and he was thorough in his investigations: —

> Their houses, or wigwams, are built with small poles fixed in the ground, bent and fastened together with barks of trees oval or arbourwise on the top. The best sort of their houses are covered very neatly, tight, and warm with barks of trees, slipped from their bodies at such seasons when the sap is up; and made into great flakes with pressures of weighty timber, when they are green; and so becoming dry, they will retain a form suitable for the use they prepare them for.
>
> The meaner sort of wigwams are covered with mats, they make of a kind of bulrush, which are also indifferent tight and warm, but not so good as the former. These houses they make of several sizes, according to their activity and ability, some twenty, some forty feet long, and broad. Some I have seen of sixty or a hundred feet long, and thirty feet broad. In the smaller sort they make a fire in the centre of the house, and have a lower hole on the top of the house, to let out the smoke. They keep the door into the wigwams always shut, by a mat falling thereon, as people go in and out. This they do to prevent air coming in, which will cause much smoke in every windy weather. If the smoke beat down at the lower hole, they hang a little mat in the way of a skreen on the top of the house, which they can with a cord turn to the windward side, which prevents the smoke. In the greater houses they make two, three, or four fires, at a distance one from another, for the better accommodation of the people belonging to it. I have often lodged in their wigwams; and have found them as warm as the best English houses. In the wigwams,

> they make a kind of couch or mattresses, firm and strong, raised about a foot high from the earth; first covered with boards that they split out of trees; and upon the boards they spread mats generally, and sometimes bear skins and deer skins.*

For several reasons as deep as nature the Indians at Cohasset probably had the meaner sort of houses that Gookin speaks of. The rocks were too plentiful in this region to support the best vegetation for animal life or to raise the best corn for human life.

Hunting was probably never so good upon this corner of land, because it lies outside of any highway which animals like deer and moose and bear may have taken.

The Indian life was consequently much thinner here than it was in southern Massachusetts or about Boston Bay. The Conohasset tribe of Indians were unimportant, living upon the boundary between the Massachusetts tribes and those to the south under Massasoit.

The approach by sea was dangerous, and by land a side track, while not much was to be had here besides the scenery and the sea. The domestic habits of the Conohasset Indians were probably the same as other tribes, and Gookin's description is as authentic and as quaint as any: —

> Their food is generally boiled maize, or Indian corn, mixed with kidney-beans, or sometimes without. Also they frequently boil in this pottage fish and flesh of all sorts, either new taken or dried, as shads, eels, alewives or a kind of herring, or any other sort of fish. But they dry mostly those sorts before mentioned. These they cut in pieces, bones and all, and boil them in the aforesaid pottage. I have wondered many times that they were not in danger of being choaked with fish bones; but they are so dexterous to separate the bones from the fish in the eating thereof, that they are in no hazard. Also they boil in this furmenty all sorts of flesh, they take in hunting: as venison, beaver, bear's flesh, moose, otter's, rackoons, or any kind that they take

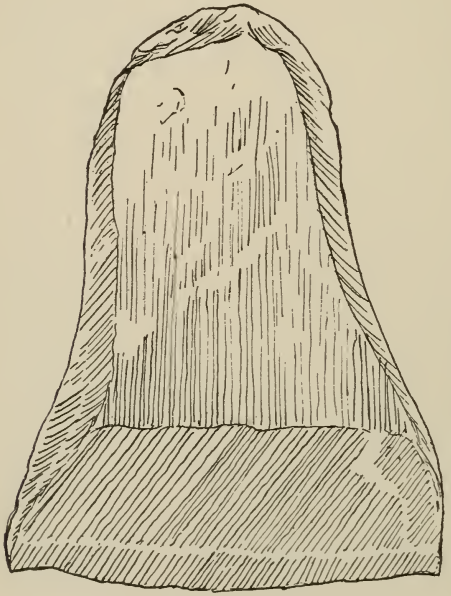
---

* See Mass. Hist. Col., Vol. I, p. 148.

in hunting; cutting this flesh in small pieces, and boiling it as aforesaid. Also they mix with the said pottage several sorts of roots; as Jerusalem artichokes, and ground nuts, and other roots, and pompians, and squashes, and also several sorts of nuts or masts, as oak-acrons, chestnuts, walnuts: these husked and dried, and powdered, they thicken their pottage therewith. Also sometimes they beat their maize into meal, and sift it through a basket, made for that purpose. With this meal they make bread, baking it in the ashes, covering the dough with leaves. Sometimes they make of their meal a small sort of cakes, and boil them. They make also a certain sort of meal of parched maize. This meal they call nokake. It is so sweet, toothsome, and hearty, that an Indian will travel many days with no other food but this meal, which he eateth as he needs, and after it drinketh water. And for this end, when they travel a journey, or go a hunting, they carry this nokake in a basket, or bag, for their use.

Their household stuff is but little and mean. The pots they seeth their food in, which were heretofore, and yet are, in use among some of them, are made of clay or earth, almost in the form of an egg, the top taken off, but now they generally get kettles of brass, copper, or iron. . . . Their dishes and spoons, and ladles, are made of wood, very smooth and artificial [artistic], and of a sort of wood not subject to split. These they make of several sizes. Their pails to fetch their water in, are made of birch barks, artificially [skillfully] doubled up, that it hath four corners and a handle in the midst. Some of these will hold two or three gallons: and they will make one of them in an hour's time. From the tree where the bark grows, they make several sorts of baskets, great and small. Some will hold four bushels, or more: and so downward, to a pint. In their baskets they put their provisions. Some of their baskets are made of rushes: some of bents: others, of maize husks: others, of a kind of silk grass: others, of a kind of wild hemp: and some, of barks of trees: many of them, very neat and artificial, with the portraitures of birds, beasts, fishes, and flowers, upon them in colours. Also they make mats of several sorts, for covering their houses and doors, and to sleep and sit upon. The baskets and mats are made always by their women: their dishes, pots, and spoons, are the manufacture of the men. They have no other considerable household stuff except these: only of latter years, since the English came among them, some of them get tin cups and little pails, chests of wood, glass bottles, and such things they affect.

The Indians' clothing in former times was of the same matter as Adam's was, viz. skins of beasts, as deer, moose, beaver, otters, rackoons, foxes, and other wild creatures. Also, some had mantles of the feathers of birds, quilled artificially; and sundry of them continue to this day their old kind of clothing.



STONE HIDE SCRAPER, OR A SQUAW'S KNIFE.
King Street.

Their weapons heretofore were bows and arrows, clubs and tomahawks, made of wood like a pole axe, with a sharpened stone fastened therein; and for defence, they had targets made of barks of trees. But of latter years, since the English, Dutch, and French have trafficked with them, they generally disuse their former weapons, and instead thereof have guns, pistols, swords, rapier blades, fastened unto a staff of the length of a half pike, hatchets, and axes.

For their water passage, travels, and fishing, they make boats, or canoes, either of great trees, pine or chestnut, made hollow and artificially; which they do by burning them; and after with tools, scraping, smoothing, shaping them. Of these they make greater or lesser. Some I have seen will carry twenty persons, being forty or fifty feet in length, and as broad as the tree will bear. They make another sort of canoes of birchen bark, which they close together, sewing them with a kind of bark, and then smearing the places with turpentine of the pine tree. These kinds of canoes are very neatly and artificially made, being strengthened in the inside with some few thin timbers and ribs; yet they are so light, that one man will, and doth, ordinarily carry one of them upon his back several miles, that will transport five or six people. When in their huntings or wars, they are to pass falls of rivers, or necks of land, into other rivers or streams, they take up their canoes upon their backs, and others carry their arms or provisions; and so embark again, when their difficulty is past, and proceed in their journey or voyage. But these kind of canoes are much more ticklish and apt to overset, than the former. But the Indians are so used to them, and sit so steady that they seldom overturn with them; and if they should, they can swim well and save their lives, though sometimes they may lose their peltry, arms, and provisions.

They used to oil their skins and hair with bear's grease heretofore; but now with swine's fat, and then paint their faces with vermilion, or other red, and powder their heads. Also they use black and white paints, and make one part of their face of one colour; and another, of another, very deformedly. The women especially do thus; and some men also, especially when they are marching to their wars; and hereby, as they think, are more terrible to their enemies. The women, in the times of their mourning, after the deaths of their husbands or kindred, do paint their faces all over black, like a negro; and so continue in this posture many days. But the civilized and christian Indians do leave these customs. The men, in their wars, do use turkey or eagle's feathers, stuck in their hair, as it is traced up in a roll. Others wear deer shuts, made in the fashion of a cock's comb died red, crossing their heads like a half moon.

They are addicted to gaming; and will, in that vein, play away all they have. And also they delight much in their dancings and revellings; at which time he that danceth (for they dance singly the men and not the women, the rest singing, which is their chief musick) will give away in his frolick, all that ever he hath, gradually, some to one, and some to another, according to his fancy and affection. And then, when he hath stripped himself of all

> he hath, and is weary, another succeeds and doth the like; so successively, one after another, night after night, resting and sleeping in the days; and so continue sometimes a week together. And at such dancings, and feastings, and revellings, which are used mostly after the ingathering of their harvests, all their neighbors, kindred, and friends, meet together; and much impiety is committed at such times. They use great vehemency in the motion of their bodies, in their dances, and sometimes the men dance in greater numbers in their war dances.*

Thus were the habits of our New England predecessors described by Daniel Gookin, the first Indian commissioner, over two centuries ago. For how many generations of Indians before the advent of white men this description may be true, no one can tell. But for many hundreds of years probably these habits prevailed because they were about as simple as savage life can be, and there is no race more unchangeable than the North American Indian. What little religious life these men manifested was more closely scrutinized by the Pilgrim fathers than by any others, and Edward Winslow writes as follows: —

> At first, whereas myself and others wrote that the Indians about us are a people without any religion, or knowledge of any God: therein I erred, though we could then gather no better. For as they conceive of many Divine Powers, so of one, whom they call Kiehtan, (Ancient One) to be the principal and maker of all the rest; and to be made by none. "He" say they "created the heavens, earth, sea, and all creatures contained therein." Also that he made one man and one woman; of whom they and we, and all mankind came: but how they became so far dispersed, that know they not.
>
> Kiehtan dwelleth above in the heavens; whither all good men go when they die, to see their friends and have their fill of all things.†

In comprehending the nature of the aboriginal possessors of this locality, it must be remembered that they were devoid of one trait which seems most conspicuous in the Anglo-Saxon, namely, the passion to accumulate.

---

* Gookin's narrative in Mass. Hist. Col., Vol. I, p. 148*ff*.

† Good News from New England, by Edward Winslow.

They had scarcely more impulse to lay up possessions of any sort than a respectable squirrel has.

Just enough food or clothing to meet the season's requirements was provided. Fish in the summer time was the principal food, and some surplus was hung up inside the wigwam, where it was smoked thoroughly for the winter needs.

Wild animals were hunted in the winter, and the native corn, or maize, was relied upon to eke out their narrow bill of fare. Houses or barns were unnecessary, for they wished to lay up nothing. Roads were not made through the woods, for they had nothing stored that needed a road to be hauled upon.

The total possessions of an Indian family could be carried upon their backs in one trip, so innocent were they of the passion for owning things.

How greatly reduced are the functions of life by the lack of the desire to accumulate may be readily seen. Indeed, we may dare to give a narrative of the annual order of events in the Cohasset Indian life that will be fairly exhaustive of it.

Beginning with the early months of summer, the male inhabitants get their canoes launched into the water from their winter covering of mats and boughs. There may be a dozen or more of them at the Cove and a few of them at Straits Pond. If any Indian finds that his craft has been stolen by some sneak when he was dwelling in his winter wigwam in the woods, or if he needs a new one because the season cracks are large, or because his family is grown too numerous, he goes into the woods to make him a new canoe. A pine tree or an oak or a chestnut of proper size, free from knots, is chosen, and with his stone axe it is felled and cut to the proper length. After barking it and shaping it fore and aft, the long job of hollowing it out is undertaken. For this he uses fire and adzes and axes, and most of all patience. With stones a spark of fire is struck, and it is kindled into a blaze with pitch pine or birch bark; then the top of the log begins to be eaten into by a series of little fires that are diligently kept from burning the edges by applying water that the birch bucket has brought from a neighboring stream. At night the fire is put out, lest it spoil the boat by burning through the side. The next day from his camp fire he takes a coal to rekindle the industrial flame in the log. Two inches thick of unburnt wood must be left, so that when the stone adze trims off the blackened surface the sides will be about an inch thick. A large adze with a handle two feet long may be used for roughing down, but it is finished by a small one, much like a chisel, set into a piece of horn or bone for a handle. The canoe then is scraped smooth by shells. The breadth of beam in these dugouts may be increased by filling the finished canoe with water made very hot by dropping in stones from a fire until the wood gets well softened, and then by pressing in stretchers between the edges.

Ten or twelve days, and sometimes a month, will be used in the making of a small canoe, or *mishoon*, as they called these dugouts.*

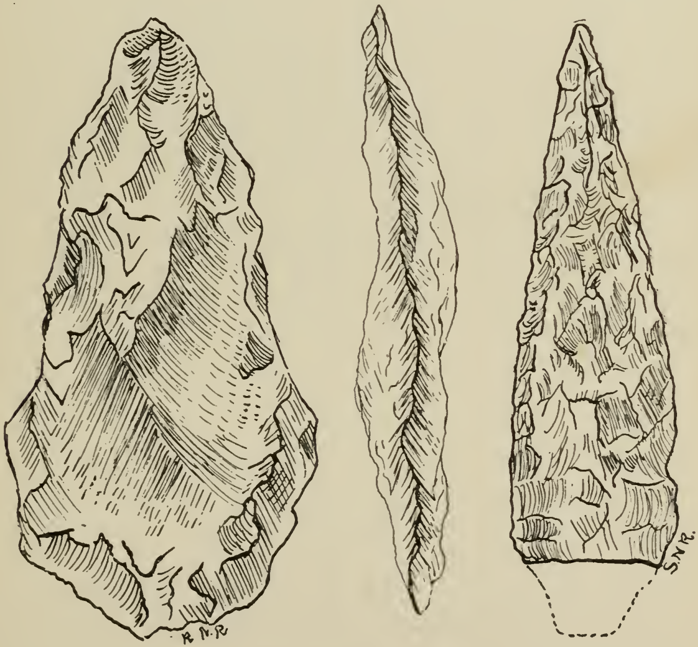
After getting their canoes into the water, when it comes time to leave the winter quarters in Beechwood or elsewhere, the men choose a place and build some sort of a lodge at the shore, for the winter winds have demolished the old ones. Then the women begin to lug the household goods to their summer residences.

They tie up a huge bundle of pots, and wooden spoons, and stone knives, and bone needles, and fish lines with stone sinkers, and fish nets, and their half-finished handiwork of mats or baskets; then they get this burden of perhaps a hundred pounds in weight upon their stooping backs, hanging it by a band across their foreheads. They hold their heads by clasping their hands over them, thus easing the strain upon their necks. On they go single file through the woods by the old trail that leads to the beach down Bound Brook or Rattlesnake Run.

---

* See Roger Williams' Key to the Languages of America, p. 100.

Half-grown girls carry little bundles for their mothers wrapped in beaver skins, and if you look in at the top you see the most stolid little red-faced baby with black eyes and putty features, that endures silently any amount of jogging.



Seven eighths natural length.

SIDE AND EDGE VIEW OF STONE SPEARHEAD. Barn Hill, Beechwood.

STONE KNIFE BLADE. From Lily Pond.

Toddling behind the women are little boys with moose-hide moccasins and leather garments, so cunning that their mother laughed heartily at them when first their little bodies were thus adorned. The burdens are rested upon a fallen tree here and there next to the trail, and the birds or squirrels catch glimpses of the strange procession as it moves through the woods to the shore. However tired the women are, they must broil the fish for their husbands or cook the lobsters the men have speared.

The lobsters were best captured upon very calm days at low tide as Josselyn tells us, "going out in their canows with a staff two or three yards long, made small and sharpened at one end, and nicked with deep nicks to take hold. When they spye the lobster crawling upon the sand in two fathom of water, more or less they stick him toward the head and bring him up." "I have known thirty lobsters," says Josselyn, "taken by an Indian lad in an hour and a half." *

Cohasset lobstering began many years ago; but perhaps this is the biggest catch on record.

But while the men are fishing for lobsters or cod or mackerel or bass, the women are engaged in the laborious vocation of farming.

There are places inland and along the coast where the soil is favorable for raising corn. These places have been cleared by burning since time immemorial, and every year the women with sharp sticks loosen up the soil in places two or three feet apart among the roots and stones and stumps.

Into the little holes which they dig a fish or two is placed for manure, and a little soil is sprinkled on top; then four or five kernels of ripe corn are dropped into the hole and covered. The women plant as much as they choose each day, leaving their babies at a convenient spot near their work, where children are playing or squabbling as the moods of nature prompt. They plant in April and May, reaping in September, when it is stored in pits in the ground.

---

* John Josselyn's Account of Two Voyages to New England, 1674.

This corn, or *ewachim*,* as Governor Winslow tells us the Indians call it, is a most remarkable cereal. No other grain yields as much for the labor expended, and none can be so easily garnered as the large ears full of this luscious grain. It is food when green as well as when ripe, and the leaves of it make useful mats for Indian homes. One of the misfortunes to the crop which rouses the wrath of the female farmers is the pillaging by wolves at seedtime. These hungry beasts, prowling across a cornfield just planted, sniff the fish in the ground and dig them out for a savory meal; so that a night watch is sometimes posted for about two weeks until the fish have rotted. Through the long lazy summer its growth is protected from the crows and the wild turkeys. The season draws to its end. During the hot days the Indians about the Cove are dozing in the shade of bushes or bathing in the tide or paddling out in their canoes to where their fish nets are set, or going on a visit to some friend among the Massachusetts to the north, or the Wampanoags to the south.

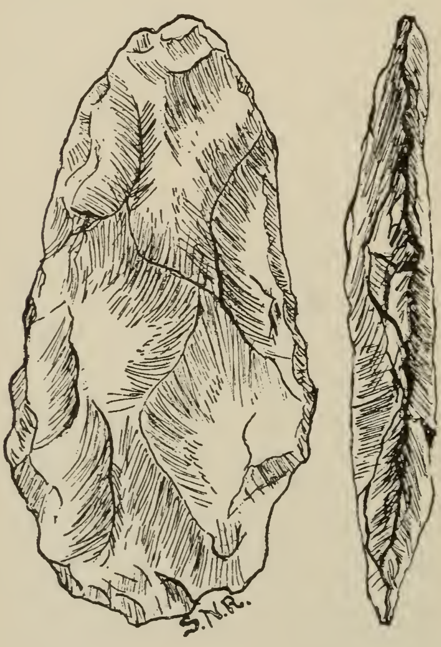
At night, after the last meal has been devoured, fish, berries, corn cake, clams, lobsters, whatever the women of the household have been able to make ready, the evening campfires cast a glow upon a group of red faces that shine with social enjoyment and with grease. Young braves banter each other until peals of laughter burst upon the evening air, or they plan some escapade for the morrow, or they growl over the misfortunes of the day, until nature lays them low in sleep while the silent tide creeps in and out.

In the fall of the year they gather bunches of swamp milkweed (*Asclepias incarnata*), which has a tough fiber just inside the bark, from which their hemp is spun into threads, fish lines, and ropes. Their skill is praised by William Wood, writing in 1671, who says: "Their cordage is so even, soft, and smooth, that it looks more like silk than hemp."

---

* Good News from New England, Gov. E. Winslow, in Arber's Story of Pilgrim Fathers, p. 594.

The spinning is done in their winter homes, to which they migrate in the fall, and there too is carried on their tanning and curing of skins. Large animals are caught by nooses made from their strong hemp ropes. The noose is attached to a tree held down by a trigger on the ground where the animals browse. When the hoof steps in, the trigger is sprung, and up flies the tree-top with a tight noose about the leg of the struggling animal.*



Side and Edge of Spear or Knife Blade.
Government Island.

The death blow must be dealt by the clumsy stone axe or the spear with its jagged stone head. But with these rude implements great skill is acquired. In throwing a tomahawk the Indian aim is most unerring. "Their boyes," says Captain Edward Johnson,† will ordinarily shoot fish with their arrows as they swim in shallow rivers. They draw the arrow halfway, putting the point of it in the water; they let fly and strike the fish through.

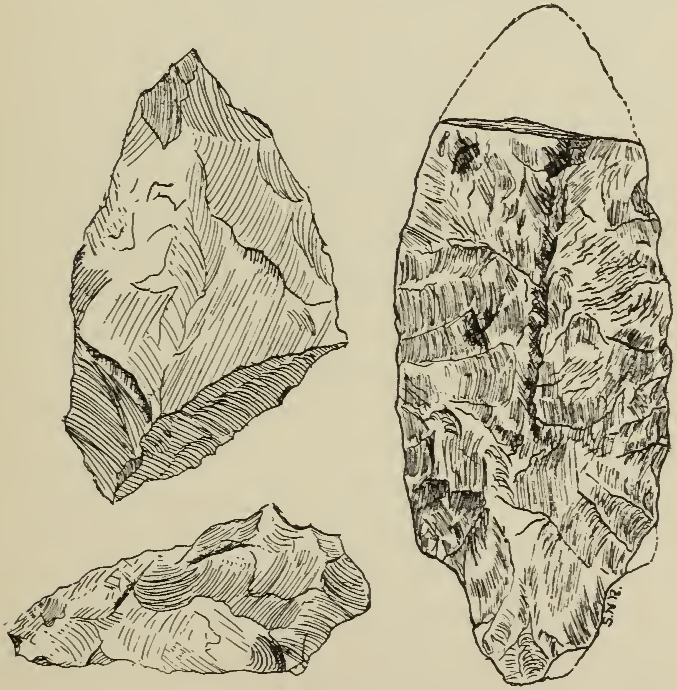
---

* Mourt's Relation, p. 8, tells how Gov. William Bradford was caught in one of these traps and " horsed up by the leg."

See also, for similar incidents, Thomas Morton's New English Canaan, p. 200.

† History of New England, 1628–1652, p. 227.

Among the other occupations of their wigwams in winter and summer are the making of wampum, or money, and the fashioning of stone implements. The latter has already been mentioned, and much skill is necessary in chipping one stone by striking it with another. Some of them are smoothed by long rubbing. Bits of quartz without any smoothing, after being chipped into flat, triangular points, are fastened into arrow shafts either by a hard gum or by sinews.



Three quarters natural length.

Upper—A Reject.
Lower—Spearhead from Punch Bowl.

Stone Knife Blade.
From Government Island.

Pieces of felsite are most used for edge tools, because they chip with a conchoidal fracture instead of cracking straight through. How to bore a hole in stone without the use of steel may be a puzzle, but the Indian solves it by whirling a stick with sand and water in the cavity.

For softer stones, like soapstone for tobacco pipes and slate for sinkers, a drill of harder stone is used.

The only metal used in the arts is copper, and that very sparingly in these regions ; but stone implements are satisfactory, since nothing better is known.

For the small amount of commerce carried on, a money is used which comes from a familiar seashell. It is the quahog, or, as Roger Williams spells it, poquahock.*

It is the same species of clam (*Venus mercenaria*) which the glacier pushed out of Boston Harbor thousands of years before in making our hills.† Williams says: "The Indians wade deep and dive for it, and after they have eaten the meat, in those which are good, they break out about half an inch of a black part of the shell, which they make into their black money." A cheaper kind of money corresponding to our silver "is the wampum or white money, made of a periwinkle shell," says Williams.

Thus do the commercial and private affairs of the Indian life move on from year to year. Petty jealousies and noble courage, progressiveness and fogyism, romances and drudgeries, all the fundamental experiences of human life, are enacted yearly in this remote corner of Indian habitations, without any significant changes, until one day a paleface is seen — eight or nine of them in a strange, broad boat, which enters the harbor with the paddles sticking out horizontally on both sides, instead of going straight down into the water as any sensible Indian would have them.

---

* Key to Language of America, p. 102*f.*

† See p. 39.

CHAPTER VI.

THE "QUONAHASSIT" PIONEERS.

THE first white man known to have entered our harbor was Captain John Smith, of Pocahontas fame, with eight or nine English sailors, in the summer of 1614. That was six years before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, and sixteen years before the Puritans were established at Boston.

The coming of that rowboat, with its European crew, into the channel of Cohasset Harbor discovered a secret hitherto held by nature and by its savage inhabitants.

Great excitement was aroused by these intruders, as though by instinct the savage heart felt the far-reaching consequences of that visit. It is true that rumors of pale-faced strangers upon their coast had floated for many years from tribe to tribe among the Indians; but to see these mysterious strangers was an exciting experience.

Ever since the year 1498, when John Cabot and his son Sebastian explored the east coast of North America, adventurous mariners had made occasional landfalls upon the coast.

In the year 1568, forty-six years before John Smith appeared at Cohasset, an Englishman named David Ingram, with nearly a hundred companions, had been abandoned by Captain John Hawkins on the shore of the Gulf of Mexico. David Ingram and two others made their way afoot along the Indian trails for many tedious months, until they reached the New England coast; and Ingram was finally picked up at the mouth of the St. John River (N. B.) by a French ship.

We shall never have the satisfaction of knowing whether

Ingram's weary feet ever honored the soil of Cohasset, but the story of him and of others must have been retailed here in the Indian gossip.

After the year 1600 the visits of mariners to the coast of Maine were frequently described in the written documents of that period, and some of these adventurers no doubt came in sight of the Cohasset rocks. Perhaps the narrowest escape from a visit was when Martin Pring, in the summer of 1603, was searching for a cargo of sassafras in Massachusetts Bay, first on the north shore and then on the south. But his vessel was too precious to be risked among the rocks that stud our shore, and he sailed southward till he came to the smooth harbor of Plymouth.* There he loaded two vessels with sassafras; and, after an amusing adventure with the Indians, who were terrified by Pring's two huge mastiff dogs, he sailed home to Bristol, England.

Two years after this, in the summer of 1605, again Cohasset narrowly escaped discovery. Samuel de Champlain says in his "Voyages": "On the eighteenth of June, 1605, Sieur de Monts set out from the island of St. Croix, with some gentlemen, twenty sailors, and a savage named Panounias, together with his wife whom he was unwilling to leave behind," as guides to explore the coast of Massachusetts Bay. They passed the islands of Boston Harbor, July 15, which, says Champlain, were covered with trees, and they were met by great numbers of canoes with Indians.

On Sunday, the seventeenth of July, this little bark of fifteen tons sailed past Point Allerton along in full sight of the white granite rocks of Cohasset, outside of our murderous ledges, past Scituate and Marshfield, anchoring for the night not far from Brant Rock.*

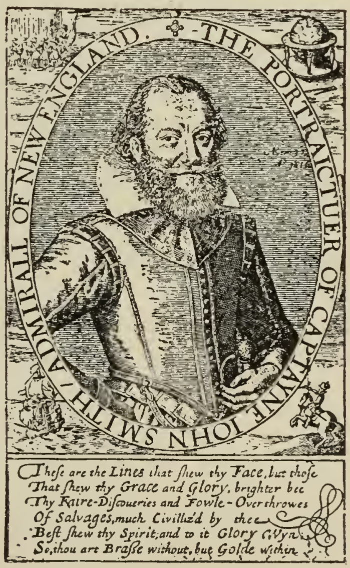
---

* Palfrey and Bancroft, following the lead of Belknap, have taken Pring's visit to terminate at Edgartown Harbor in Martha's Vineyard instead of Plymouth Harbor; but Dr. De Costa (N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Jan., 1878) locates it at Plymouth, called by Pring "Whitson Bay." After a careful study of Pring's narrative in Purchas' Pilgrims, Vol. IV, p. 1654, I am convinced that Dr. De Costa is right.

It is quite obvious that the obscure and rock-fringed harbor of Cohasset would not be discovered until some explorer in a rowboat might venture in between the uncharted rocks.

This deed was reserved for Captain John Smith, the versatile and brilliant hero of the Virginia Colony.

It was in the summer of 1614 that Smith's two vessels lay at Monhigan Island, off the coast of Maine, taking cargoes of fish. "Whilest the sailers fished," says Smith, "my selfe, with eight or nine others of them that might best bee spared, ranging the coast in a small boat, wee got for trifles neer 1100 Bever skinnes, 100 martins and neer as many Otters." He drew a very creditable map of the coast line, the *first* really good one, from Maine to the bottom of Cape Cod.


THE PORTRAICTUER OF CAPTAYNE IOHN SMITH ADMIRALL OF NEW ENGLAND.
These are the Lines that ſhew thy Face, but thoſe
That ſhew thy Grace and Glory, brighter bee
Thy Faire-Diſcoueries and Fowle-Overthrowes
Of Salvages, much Civilliz'd by thee
Beſt ſhew thy Spirit; and to it Glory Wyn
So, thou art Braſſe without, but Golde within.

CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH.
The Discoverer of Cohasset.

He visited about forty Indian villages, and gave the names of about twenty different tribes. One of them is spelled QUONAHASSIT, and it is perhaps the most interesting word to us in all of Captain Smith's "Description of New England."

It is immediately recognized as the original name from which Cohasset has come. It was the Indians' own name for their own home, spelled as they pronounced it to Smith's expert ear.

---

* Champlain's Voyages, Chap. VII, Prince Publication. *Cf.* Parkman's Pioneers of France in the New World, p. 254.

The meaning of it is a fair object of inquiry, for the Indian names of places are almost invariably descriptive words.

Parson Flint, in his "Century Discourses," said that "Conohasset was an Indian name, signifying a fishing promontory;" but this meaning is undoubtedly a mistake.* No part of the word means fish, and there is nothing in it to signify a promontory. The Indian word for fish is *namis* or *nahmos*, and a "place of fish" is *nemasket* or some allied form of the word. By carefully comparing ours with several other Indian words that are similar, the first part of the word, or *Quona*, is proved to mean "long." It is to be seen in the old spelling of Connecticut River, namely, Quonnaticut, meaning a *long* tidal river. In Pennsylvania the following Indian names for rivers show the same root, meaning "long": Conodoguinet = long way nothing but bends. Conequenessing = long way straight. The same root with a disguised spelling is in the familiar Kennebec River of Maine, meaning "long river." *Kenne* or *conne* or *cono* or *quona* are the different spellings of substantially the same Indian sounds.

The second root discernible in our name is *hassi*, which undoubtedly means "rock" or "rocky." Six different dialects of the Algonquin language have a word similar to this, meaning rock or stone: *hussun*, *assene*, *ossin*, *assin*, *akhsin*, *asenneh*. The nearest to ours may be the so-called "Old Algonquin" form of *assin*.

The *t* ending of our name is a familiar sound at the end of many Indian names for localities. The terminal *at*, *et*, *it*, *ot*, *ut*, etc., was indicative of place or the name of a locality.

---

* Deane's History of Scituate, written ten years later, continues this error, quoting from Flint (p. 4); also Solomon Lincoln's History of Hingham, 1627, only six years after Parson Flint's Discourses, retails the same blunder (p. 32). Parson Flint may have taken some traditional meaning without investigating it.

Thus Quona-hassi-t meant a "long-rocky-place," and was the natural descriptive which the natives must have used from the beginning. How far back into the prehistoric centuries the name might be traced depends upon the length of habitation assigned to the Algonquin race ; but it is not impossible that our name is much older than Rome.*

But John Smith did more than writing our name for the first time in the world's literature ; he shed the first blood that is laid to the charge of white men in this place. For some reason Smith and his men enraged several of our Indians at the Cove. Whether by some insult or rascality which the sailors were not above doing, no one can ever tell ; but Smith remembered the fury of these Indians. "For," he says, "upon a quarrell we had with one of them, hee only with three others, crossed the harbor of Quonahassit to certain rocks whereby wee must passe ; and there let flie their arrowes for our shot, till we were out of danger." In telling the same incident at another place in his book he adds, "yet one of them was slaine, and another shot through his thigh."

It would satisfy some curiosity to know the exact place of rocks from which the Indians "let flie their arrowes." Hominy Point,† near by the channel which separates it from Bassing Beach, seems the most probable place of ambush for this first Indian revenge against the white intruders. A clump of granite rocks in the marsh on Hominy Point, near by the channel at the end of Bassing Beach, has been named Smith's Rock by the Committee on Town History, because it is supposed to be the ambush from which the Indians shot at Captain John Smith.

Smith's remarks about the appearance of the rocky shore bring his observing mind vividly before us after nearly three hundred years. He speaks of the "white cliffs of rocks," and mistakes our granite for limestone, such as he was familiar with in Devonshire, England. One can almost imagine him looking at White Head while he makes this blunder.

---

* For authorities on Indian names see S. G. Boyd's Indian Local Names, and Archæologia Americana, Vol. II, p. 307*ff*.

† Now the property of Dr. John Bryant.

He even noticed our black dikes of diabase, which he thought to be slate stone, and speaks of the ledges being "strangely divided with tinctured veins of divers colours."

He probably noticed the familiar diabase dike on Little White Head,* which is so conspicuous from the water side. Smith's prophecy of slate quarries for us could hardly come true, seeing that it is not slate after all, but only diabase and porphyrite that make the dark veins of our rock. His prediction of salt manufacture, however, did come true within two centuries, as we shall see in another chapter.

Between the visit of Captain John Smith and that of the pioneers who settled here, a frightful pestilence swept away the greater part of the Indians along the Massachusetts coast. It was in the year 1617, three years after Smith's visit. No one is sure to this day just what the disease was, but the natives sickened and died so fast and so mysteriously that the terrified remnants left the yellow corpses unburied, and fled from their villages throughout the whole region from Buzzard's Bay to Maine.

The old Indians told Gookin that the warriors of the Massachusetts tribe numbered about three thousand before the plague and only three hundred after it.

It was a terrible calamity, which, however, our forefathers counted a Divine providence toward them in decimating the enemy.

The proximate cause for the plague might have been the filth of overcrowded wigwams, for nature permits the expanse of population only upon rigorous observance of sanitary laws.

---

* See p. 25.

It is probable therefore that the swarms of natives seen by Captain Smith were more than could ever be seen again upon this coast.

When the Pilgrims were at Plymouth during the first winter, 1620–21, there was no journey taken to the harbor of Cohasset; at least, none has ever been related in Pilgrim narratives. When they first visited the Indians of Boston Bay, they sailed past our ledges in their shallop without turning in on Wednesday afternoon, September 18, 1621,* returning three days later.

In the following year, 1622, the additional and unsavory men whom Thomas Weston landed upon the Pilgrims cruised along our shore, looking for a place to settle. If they came into our harbor at all they thought it undesirable, for they concluded to establish their colony at Weymouth, which was then called by the Indians Wessagusset.

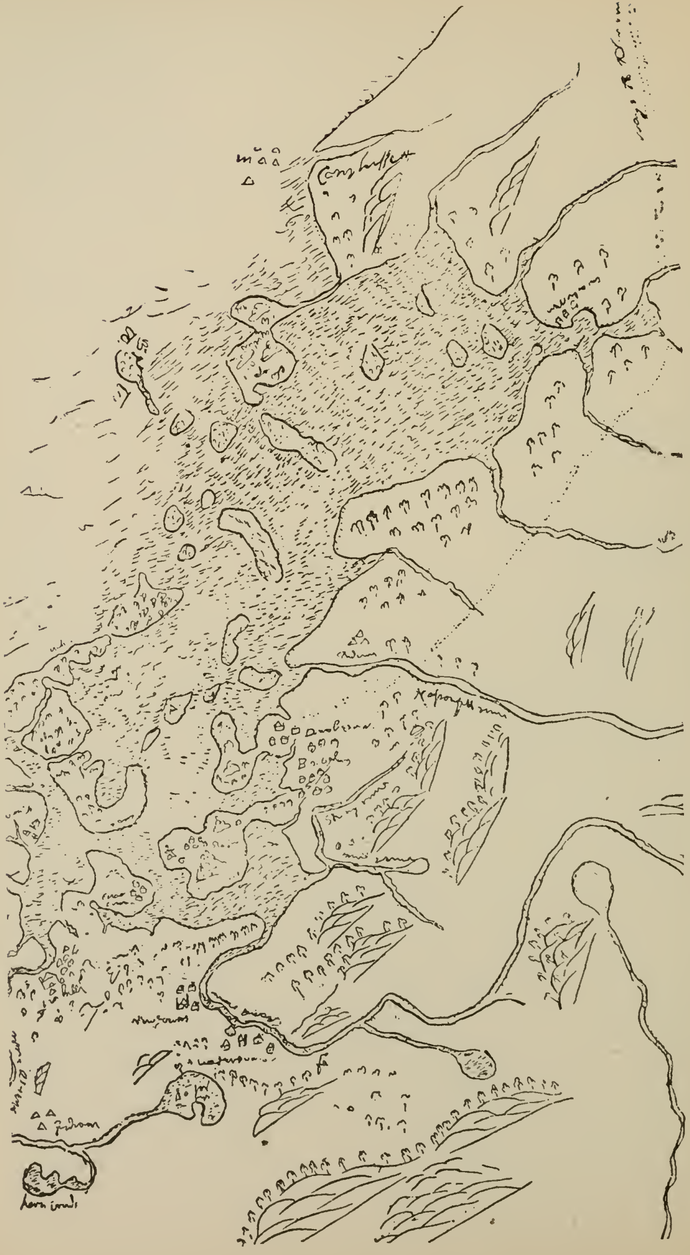
This abortive and miserable colony made a failure. Some † of them turned into savages, and the rest were saved from starvation only by the pluck of Phineas Pratt, the ancestor of our Cohasset Pratts.

Near the end of that starving winter, 1622–23, when some of them had to eat roots, and one had to be hung for stealing corn from the Indians, they were threatened with utter destruction by the savages. Then it was that Phineas Pratt made his desperate run overland by the old trail to Plymouth for help. An Indian chased him, but fortunately Pratt lost the trail, and while he slept overnight in a deep hollow place his pursuer passed on. A tradition has claimed that this Cohasset ancestor slept that night in our boundaries; but a careful reading of his own account of his flight discredits it. The valiant Captain Miles Standish, with some good soldiers, went

---

* Mourt's Relation of Our Voyage to the Massachusetts; and What Happened There.

† Winslow says that only one became a savage; but judged by their behavior several must be called savages.



WINTHROP MAP, 1633. THE EARLIEST KNOWN MAP BEARING NAME AND LOCATION OF COHASSET. (See note on page 101.)

by boat to Wessagusset, and rescued the colony after having stabbed the two bragging braves, Wituwamat and Pecksuot.*

Many pioneers must have passed silently and alone over the Indian trails of Cohasset, and many without leaving any written record must have explored in boats our Cove, as well as other inlets and rivers of Massachusetts Bay. The characteristic rocks of our Cohasset shore are shown upon Alexander's map as early as the year 1624.†

Besides this, at least one good map maker must have found our harbor and our hills before any settlements were made even in Hingham.

This unknown explorer wrote the name Conyhassett by an inlet upon his map, and marked with the letter "m" the rocks at the entrance of the harbor. Hills and woods he indicated, and the old Indian trail leading from Dorchester to Plymouth he traced in dotted lines several miles south of Cohasset.

Hingham had no name nor settlement, though the few houses at Weymouth Fore River were named Wessagus-

---

* For full account see Gov. E. Winslow's Good News from New England.

† See Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, Vol. III, p. 306.

The Winthrop Map on the opposite page may be better understood by the following key: —

"The waye to Plimouth," shown from "Dorchester" village across "Naponsett" River near an Indian village, is traced by dotted lines somewhat away from the mouths of rivers, until it passes off the margin of the map several miles south of Cohasset.

"Conyhassett" harbor or river is shown, with the characteristic ledges outside.

Turkey Hill, Town Hill, and others are indicated.

No Hingham village nor Bare Cove settlement is shown, for the map was made at or before 1633.

"Wessaguscus" (Weymouth) is shown, the only settlement between Dorchester and Plymouth.

The Blue Hills are seen on the extreme left.

Boston shows a flag flying from Fort Hill.

"Rocksbury," "Stony River," "Muddy River," "Charls River," "Newtowne" (Cambridge), "Watertowne," and some other places are named upon the map, though very illegibly.

The original map reaches far enough north to include the Merrimac River.

cus. The pioneer who made this map gave it no date, but the year 1633 is probably not far from correct, and the chief interest for us is the fact that it is the first known map which bears the name of our town.*

Having found now the first mention of our name by Captain John Smith, in 1614, and the first map which designates our place, 1633, we may search for the settlers who first came to claim our acres and to gather our harvests.

They were the hardy and sturdy Englishmen who became so disgusted at the unjust treatment long in vogue from the rulers of their mother country, that they were willing to venture across a wide ocean to establish new homes in a virgin forest.

The throne of England, after the accession of Elizabeth in the year 1558, was determined to have uniformity in religious affairs; but many subjects, with the same resoluteness, were determined to have their religious freedom. The conflict meant death and imprisonment to many subjects and a great uneasiness to the throne. After about seventy-two years of increasing rebellion on one hand and of tyranny by Elizabeth and James I and Charles I upon the other, a relief came to the strained conditions by the project of colonizing the new continent. This safety valve was opened wide about the year 1630.

The malcontents began to pour out of the troubled realm to the shores of New England. In ten years, between 1630 and 1640, about twenty thousand persons were seized with this colonizing fever and came flocking to the western shore. Some hundreds of these voluntary exiles were humble dwellers in the county of Norfolk, England, in and near the town of Hingham, about seventy-five miles north of London, and thirty-five miles from the University of Cambridge.

There was one family named Hobart, with four grown-up sons and two daughters and several grandchildren, whose determination to seek a land of no tyranny has profoundly influenced the affairs of Cohasset. In the year* 1633 the head of this family, Edmond Hobart, with his wife and their son Joshua and their daughters Rebekah and Sarah, came to Charlestown, New England, bringing their servant named Henry Gibbs.

---

* The map is in the British Museum among the Sloane manuscripts. See Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, 1884, p. 211; or see Narrative and Critical History of America, Vol. III, p. 381.

Edmond Hobart, Jr., with his wife, and Thomas Hobart, with his wife and three children, came the same year; as also did Nicholas Jacob, with his wife and two children and his cousin Thomas Lincoln, a weaver.

There was much prospecting to be done by these pioneers to find land well situated near the water, because no roads had been hewn through the primeval forests, and they did not wish to scatter far. When the Hobarts and Nicholas Jacob arrived, most of the available spots had been preëmpted. Salem and Saugus and Ipswich and Charlestown and Medford and Watertown and Cambridge and Boston and Roxbury and Dorchester and Weymouth had begun their careers. No pioneer with an eye for agricultural needs would choose the rocky harbor of Cohasset. But there was another harbor lying inside of the peninsula of Nantasket that was still vacant and somewhat inviting. It is true that that cove looked very bare when the tide withdrew its water; but the channel could be used at any time for a small boat, and the adjacent land was fertile. Consequently this Bare Cove, as they called it, had so much favor with the Hobarts and their friends that they decided to establish a community there. Which of these men were the first who squatted upon this land at Bare Cove in order to claim it as a town site can never be known.

According to an order passed by the Massachusetts Bay Company in England five years before, in the year 1629, any man was allowed fifty acres of land wherever he might choose it, if he would only cross the Atlantic at his own expense.

---

* Daniel Cushing's manuscript, as quoted by Solomon Lincoln in his Centennial Address.

Some adventurous men were at Bare Cove, enough of them to be taxed as a "plantation," on September 25, 1634.* They must have been few, perhaps only fourteen, for their tax to be paid to the colonial government was only twenty dollars (£4), the least of all the twelve settlements, and only one twentieth the size of the largest ones.† In the summer of the next year their number was much augmented, and their career under the name of Hingham was commenced.

Twenty-eight more persons in the year 1635 came out from the vicinity of old Hingham to join their friends upon this distant shore. Among them was one who became the most famous of all our pioneers. It was Rev. Peter Hobart.

A minister was necessary to any colonial town, and the Hobarts had one in their own family. This son of Edmond Hobart was about thirty-one years of age, with his father's great sturdiness, and an education such as a graduate of Cambridge, England, might have gained at that time. For several years he had preached in the vicinity of his old home, but the king's suppression of free speech, and the general prejudice against a Puritan minister, made life at home unendurable.

Two years after his father's family had gone, he followed across the sea, and upon June 8, 1635, with his wife and four children, he arrived at Charlestown,‡ where he found his relatives.

Cotton Mather says that several towns addressed Peter Hobart to become their minister; but the little settlement at Bare Cove was more to his liking, where the majority, including his own family and friends, might be of the town of old Hingham, England. Here they could knit together the strands from their old home, and could draw to themselves others whom they had left.

---

* The exact date of the Bare Cove settlement cannot be ascertained. We may guess at the date 1633, but September 25, 1634, is the first mention of Bare Cove in the Records of Massachusetts.

† See the Records of Massachusetts, Vol. I, p. 129.

‡ This is the first entry in Peter Hobart's Journal.

The name of Bare Cove naturally had to give way to the name of Hingham. The pioneers of New England, in nearly every settlement, took names for their towns with which they had been familiar in their native land.

On the second day of September of the year 1635 the Massachusetts court allowed the change of Bare Cove to Hingham; and under this new name, on the eighteenth of the same month, the first twenty-nine proprietors of Hingham drew their house lots.

They were situated along the valley of Town Brook on North Street.

The old landing at the mouth of this brook, where the boat loads of new settlers drew up, was near the foot of Ship Street, where ducks nowadays play in the mud, and the steam cars hourly go plunging by.

The wild acres voted away on that eighteenth day of September were more than building lots; they also had to vote themselves into ownership of separate "planting" lots and "meadow" lands and "Great" lots in different parts of their new realm. Not all of their land was thus at once divided, because they hoped for newcomers, and held open room for their settlement. Thus they left undivided all the land which is now Cohasset.

All cedar and pine swamps were reserved on account of the timber.

Furthermore they voted, that same day, that any man who wished to sell his land must offer it first to the town.

The privilege of owning so many acres of land and of slicing it up freely to the several inhabitants must have been an exhilarating experience to these men who had grown up under the tightly locked tenures of English land.

The Massachusetts Colony owned all the land as far south as the Plymouth Colony, by virtue of their charter from King Charles in the year 1628-29. Accordingly, when the colonial government granted to the Hingham settlers their town site on the east side of Weymouth Back River, those few men came into possession of over twenty thousand acres of land.

They were prudent and frugal enough to keep the larger part of it undivided, dealing it out piecemeal as it was needed, and always having left over a large acreage for the encouragement of newcomers, — a veritable public treasury from which to draw any needed capital. For about two and a half years there was no considerable increase of population. If Daniel Cushing, the third town clerk, is accurate, there were only forty-two persons who came to live in Hingham before the year 1638.

Their clothing was badly worn, their supply of money with which to buy necessary imported articles at Boston was about exhausted, and in this plight they labored incessantly to subdue the land. Delicacies and conveniences which might easily be had in old Hingham were only to be longed for here.

They learned how to raise Indian corn, and they planted other grains and vegetables from foreign seeds. Apple trees were set out, currant bushes and gooseberries planted, all the familiar schemes of getting food were resorted to; but it takes more time than two or three years to conjure up a self-supporting farm on these New England hills.

A corn mill at Weymouth was the nearest place for grinding, and the old road leading to it was a necessary highway. It may be that this road was frequently blocked by trees that men felled across it in clearing their land, for on April 11, 1637, it was voted, that if any man should fell a tree across a highway and it be not removed within one day, so that a man with horse and cart could pass, he should be fined twelvepence. Horses and cattle* and sheep and goats and hogs had been brought from England to the colonies in hundreds by this time, and Hingham had a few. That these creatures were inspired with certain offensive ideas of freedom seems plain, because insecure fences were very early forbidden. On the same date of April 11, 1637, another fine of twelvepence was ordered to be imposed upon any man for every rod of paling not high enough or not securely fastened into the ground.

The goats and some cattle could browse upon trees, and the hogs could root for a living; but working cattle and horses needed a respectable diet, and to obtain sufficient hay for them was not easy. The meadow lands where grass would grow after a little clearing were valuable, and especially so were the salt marshes which needed no clearing. All the meadows near by the settlement were divided at the very first; but more hay being needed, Lyford's Liking towards Cohasset was next divided on June 12, 1637. But the men came farther in their boats, and without dividing the marshes of Cohasset they all took what they needed from the coves along our shore. On these trips, which took some of the men several days at least to do the cutting and the drying, Cohasset was a temporary camping place.

The shore was thoroughly explored again and again. Landing places were found for their hay boats, and many excursions must have been made through the woods and upon Indian trails, encountering often the homes of the Indians. These pioneers spied out the promised land of their children; for not until the second generation was this Cohasset reserve to be divided and settled.

The earliest individual ownership of Cohasset lands was in the fresh meadow called Turkey Meadow, at the foot of Turkey Hill, sometimes called the region of Rocky Nook.

---

* The Lion's Whelp set to sea on March 17, 1628–29, with twenty cows and bulls, and ten mares and horses, for the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The Talbot, on the sixteenth day of the next month, shipped 140 head of cattle and 40 goats to the colony.

These acres, where now the Whitney farm spreads, were begun to be divided on March 5, 1637, which was really 1638, because since the year 1752 we have reckoned from January 1 instead of March 25. These grants, about fifteen acres, were to eke out the supply of grass for the settlers' live stock.

In dividing grass lands the committee was instructed "to allow three cows to a person for stock," "other stock of lesser cattle or goods proportionable as it amounteth to a cow," "according to a rule nearest to the rule of the Word of God." Such was their indefinite standard of division and their lofty ideal of equity.

Besides this little batch of Cohasset real estate there was a bit of marsh land voted to an individual, but not located until several years afterward. Thomas Andrews,* probably the oldest man in the settlement, was voted into possession of "6 acres of salt marsh at Coneyhassett in lieu and recompense of 5 acres of salt marsh in the Home Meadow, which he had next to Joseph Andrews his son."

This son Joseph had been chosen clerk, on the previous November 1, to record grants, sales, and exchanges of lands, and to give certified copies at fourpence each. There was need of this first registrar of deeds, for in 1638, the year following his appointment, the ship Diligent of Ipswich, England, brought over to the little settlement one hundred and thirty-three more seekers of American homes. Before they came the general business of the town had been committed to nine picked men who should have the authority to receive any persons into the municipality, "to give, grant, let and set, all for the good of the whole," except that they should not fix the rate of taxation. These first selectmen were as follows: Edmond Hobart, Sr., Nicholas Jacob, Clement Bates, Henry Tuttle, Henry Rust, Thomas Hammond, Anthony Eames, Samuel Ward, Thomas Underwood.

---

* Peter Hobart's Journal says, August, 1643, "Old Thomas Andrews died."

It was a proper stroke of public business to institute this body of selectmen, because they had already found it hard to get the whole number of the settlers together for their business meetings held in their little old log meeting-house. On the fourteenth of May preceding this election they had voted a fine of one peck of Indian corn to be paid by every one who willfully absented himself from their meetings.

The year 1638 was a fair sized boom for the new town. Carpenters, weavers, shoemakers, and other workmen with kits of tools were strong additions to the industrial capital of the settlement.

One public industry promising a large food supply had been already inaugurated. It was a fish weir at the stream over towards Cohasset which thereafter was called Weir River.* Thomas Loring, Clement Bates, Nicholas Jacob, and Joseph Andrews were granted the herring † monopoly of that stream, April 19, 1637, on condition that they build at once and sell their fish at no more than ten shillings and sixpence per thousand.

The newcomers, with their cattle and hogs and sheep and goats, began to hew and to eat their way farther into the forest upon every side.

The clearing fires became too indiscriminate and careless, so that in the following February men were forbidden to set any fire to the woods on ungranted lands, upon penalty of twenty shillings and payment of damages. No man, furthermore, should fell any tree upon the reserve land for the purpose of split boards, without the consent of Constable Edmond Hobart, Sr.

---

* These men were granted the "river called Lyford's Liking to build a weare to take fish." Since the river became Weir River, the name Lyford's Liking has been applied to the marshy waterway between the mouth of Weir River and Straits Pond. The Lyford whose name is thus perpetuated was a preacher from Ireland who came to Plymouth in 1624, but was dismissed on account of his treachery. He was a settler at Hull (Nantasket) in 1625, before Hingham was planted, and the name Liking may refer to his preference of this river mouth for a settlement.

† The Indians called this fish alwoof, which became readily upon English tongues alewife.

Loose hogs were a nuisance, and in April, 1639, double damage was assessed for hogs in the cornfields or the meadows. The offensive rooters when caught must wear thereafter a yoke.

This hog nuisance was so prevalent in all parts of the colony that the General Court ordered each town to provide a pound. The first poundkeeper in Hingham was John Stoddard; and from April 22, 1640, no hogs were allowed to run loose, upon a fine of twelvepence.

The rail splitting and grubbing of stumps and breaking of ground was going on with much energy, and necessarily so, because there were about three hundred people gathered here by the year 1640.

The newcomers were not given lands immediately, but made private arrangements with the earlier pioneers for places to dwell and pastures or planting lots for their livelihood. Of course some were dissatisfied with this method of getting a pioneer's portion; but the first comers had appropriated to themselves all the choice land where their houses were built, and the new ones were not willing to carve out a new settlement upon ungranted lands.

The marshes at Cohasset, however, were desirable for hayfields and for pasturing cattle in the fall; so a movement was begun to have them divided.

Accordingly, on July 6, 1640, it was "agreed by joint consent that, after the newcomers which come short and of others, the old planters' accommodations be made up by equal proportions, according to their stocks and necessities — that the remaining part of Conyhasset shall be divided by equal proportions according to the men's heads and stocks — 25 pounds in stock to go by equal proportion to a head."

This ambiguous ordinance meant a provision for the newcomers' live stock and a bit of good meadow in Cohasset for each man, even though he had no live stock. Settlers who had not been fairly treated in former grants were to receive enough of Cohasset meadow to make up their lack. The "old planters," as they called themselves because they had been pioneers for three or four years before the others came, intended to divide among themselves what was left after the others were provided.

A man who had a hundred and twenty-five dollars' worth of live stock was to receive just twice as much as the man who had none.

A good cow was worth from thirty to fifty dollars at that time, so that three or four cows were equal to the rights of one man. To him that had much, much was to be given.

The nine men chosen to prosecute this division were, Joseph Peck, Henry Smith, John Parker, Nicholas Baker, Thomas Hammond, Clement Bates, Henry Tuttle, Edmond Pitts, Nicholas Jacob.

The first man Joseph Peck, and the last man Nicholas Jacob, we may be sure, were Cohasset pioneers of some prominence; for their names have been attached to two of our meadows from the first.* Peck's Meadow is crossed by Jerusalem Road at the foot of the Hollingsworth and Richardson hill on the north side of the hill, where a brook runs into the salt marsh. Jacob's Meadow is crossed by South Main Street near the Roman Catholic Church.

These nine men did not get immediately about their work of dividing the Cohasset marsh land; for, as late as September 12 of that year, 1640, one Thomas Turner, who sold his property to one Thomas Thaxter, could not describe his Cohasset share except by saying, "half the lot at Conehasset if any fall by lot, and half the commons — which belong to said lot."

---

* Hingham Town Records, January 1, 1650, state: "William Woodcock given a piece of meadow east of Upland which lies east of Mr. Joseph Peck's meadow, etc."

Indeed, for some reason, several years passed by without any serious effort to get these marshes divided.

On June 20, 1644, Henry Tuttle, one of the committee, sold to John Fearing "what right he had to the Division of Conihassett meadows."

This was four years after the division had been ordered; but now occurred that militia turmoil, the Hingham rebellion, which confused and delayed the town's industry for two or three years more.

Before speaking of that disgraceful affair of our forefathers, it may be well to note some of the events that were transpiring in the Cohasset woods and meadows. Stray cattle found the Indian trails and roamed through clear places in the woods, browsing upon young trees or munching grass by the brooks and the shore.

Photo, Mrs. E. E. Ellms.

HAYING, NEAR ELEAZER'S LANE, LOOKING SOUTH TOWARDS THE HEAD OF JACOB'S MEADOW.

Cleared land with good English grass was not very plentiful about the Hingham settlement, and consequently only the milch cows and working cattle or horses could be supplied; while the young cattle, good only for the future, were compelled to shift for themselves. Cohasset was an asylum for such unfortunates, and these cattle were the first to come regularly as summer resorters from the abodes of civilized men.

In the winter of 1644 the hay in the Hingham barns must have been sorely taxed by their increasing live stock, for on December 2, before the winter had got well started, the town ordered that "all dry cattle shall be kept in a herd at Conyhassett or elsewhere to begin the middle of April until six weeks after Michaelmas . . . etc." This was a long summer, from the middle of April to the middle of November, and if any Indian cornfield was then in cultivation the young cattle must have been abominated by the aborigines.

Whether for this reason or to keep the cattle from geting too wild, at any rate a "keeper to keep the young cattle at Coneyhassett" was ordered to be hired in the year 1646. Swine were also ordered to be "kept in a herd at Coneyhassett" as early as were the cattle, and these rooters were probably not slow in learning the art of clam digging at our harbor.

On February 14, 1650, "It was ordered that any townsman shall have the liberty to put swine to Conahassett without yokes or rings, upon the town's land."

Goats especially must have enjoyed running loose in these rocky wilds, and possibly it was in the region of Cohasset where some goat owners were in the habit of cutting down green oak trees for browsing.

July 17, 1640, the town passed an ordinance prohibiting men from felling oak trees upon the common lands "for to feed goats, upon penalty of twelve pence each offence."

But there were more serious damages being done to our garment of vegetation than by the goats; for no small business was the logging * that some pioneers had already inaugurated.

On the same seventeenth of July, 1640, it was ordered that men should no longer fell the pines and swamp cedars and hemlocks of the common lands to transport out of the town without paying for them.

Twelvepence for every thousand feet of boards cut from these trees was an export tariff to the town.

But for exporting oak trees a heavier price was charged. Ten shillings for each tree Edmond Hobart and Nicholas Jacob were instructed to collect, one half of it to be their own fee. These ordinances were for the common lands in Cohasset as well as in other parts of Hingham; but for the common lands nearer to the settlement, within three miles of the meeting-house, no oaks at all were allowed to be cut for transportation after September 4, 1641.

The rapidly growing settlements about Boston were making altogether too rapid a market for our timber, so that the virgin forests were being robbed.

The extent of a year's logging may be inferred from the fact that on September 4, 1641, twelve loggers were reported to the officials as having taken eighty-nine trees from the commons, for which a tariff of eightpence a tree was charged. From money which came out of this a town drum was purchased for the militia.

And this was probably the drum which passed through the bloodless Hingham rebellion.

This military fracas among our pioneers began in the year 1644, when Lieutenant Anthony Eames, provoked by some awkwardness of the Hingham militia company, refused angrily to drill such a set of men. Eames had been recently reëlected captain of the company, but the authorities at Boston had not yet confirmed the choice by appointing him. In order to punish him for his hasty anger,

---

* February 1, 1638-39, Ralph Smith bargained to give 500 merchantable cedar boards, delivered out of the swamp, for three acres of planting ground.

the company sent in another name, Bozoan Allen, in his place. But the authorities would not concur in this attempted punishment, and so sent home the opposite parties, commanding them to keep the old officers until the next meeting of the court. That meant the retaining of Eames as drillmaster. But the majority of the town naturally sided with their brothers and fathers in the ranks, whom Eames had offended by his angry rebuke. If the matter had gone no further than a neighborly squabble among the sixty or more families of Hingham, the majority might have got their revenge upon Eames without themselves falling into a worse error than his; but alas for the "might-have-beens"! Their anger against Eames tempted them to defy the command of the colonial court. Worse than that, their pastor, Peter Hobart, sided with his brothers, the Hobarts, and attempted to excommunicate Eames upon an unproved charge of lying about the matter; and he furthermore encouraged the men in their defiance. When two thirds of the company refused to drill with Eames, word was sent to the magistrates in Boston, who immediately ordered the arrest of the principal offenders, three of the Hobart family and two others. These were bound over to appear at the next Court of Assistants for defying the military authority as constituted by the Massachusetts Bay government.

Others were arrested for alleged untruths spoken against the magistrates. These refused to give bonds for their appearance at court. The deputy governor, Winthrop, patiently labored with these men, warning them of the outcome of their defiance of law, but in vain; for they insisted upon a larger range of individual independence and of town independence.

Two of these the deputy governor saw one day in Boston and committed them to jail to await the Court of the Assistants. But before this court met the General Court convened, and to this highest court about ninety

Hinghamites, led by Rev. Peter Hobart, presented a petition.

They asked *to have the deputy governor tried* for binding over the Hobarts and others, and for causing the arrest of the two men that had refused to give bonds for their appearance in court. It seems incredible to us at this day that nearly the whole town of Hingham should have so underestimated the authority of the government in compelling its disobedient citizens to appear for trial. With a marvelous graciousness the deputy governor took his place willingly at the prisoner's bar to be tried — for what? — for enforcing the military law! Nowadays the man who places a hand upon military commands to resist them gets court-martialed quite abruptly; but there in Boston was the chief executive being tried upon the petition of that little Hingham settlement which had defied military authority.

One of the angry militiamen of Hingham had said he would die at the sword's point if he might not have the choice of his own officers. How absurd such a demand is may be easily seen; for the militia of those days was the government's standing army, and how can soldiers be allowed to elect their own captains without official confirmation? According to the enactment of the General Court in 1636, this very John Winthrop, deputy governor, was of course made colonel, then equivalent to commander-in-chief.

That Winthrop's authority should be so questioned, and that he was willing to be tried at court for enforcing a colonel's proper commands, is a startling commentary upon the anxiety for individual liberty which both magistrates and people felt at this time, a century and a quarter before the Revolutionary days.

The principle of municipal independence, to say nothing of individual independence, was enormously overworked by these our ancestors of Hingham; and that the other towns were not much less at fault is obvious from the fact that one half of their deputies in the General Court were willing to curtail the power of the central government.

The Puritans plumed themselves upon not being separatists like the Pilgrims; but here they were in large numbers at Boston advocating a principle of separatism more deadly to a central government than ever the Pilgrims of Plymouth had espoused: for military separatism is the most damaging of all schisms! But the deputy governor was vindicated. The petitioners of Hingham were refused, and their petition, after "divers days" of hot contention in the House of Deputies, was declared "false and scandalous."

The whole affair having thus been taken up by the General Court instead of the Court of Assistants, the rebellious petitioners were all fined in various sums according to the degree of contempt which they had shown against the magistrates.

Joshua Hobart, who was one of the two deputies from Hingham, was fined for his specially flagrant misdemeanor twenty pounds ($100). Rev. Peter Hobart was let off very lightly at first; but when he afterwards refused to pay his fine, and encouraged others to defy the government, he was again brought to Boston and for this second defiance was compelled to pay as much as his brother Joshua's fine. The total penance money that was levied upon the town of our forefathers was six hundred dollars.

Eames, for his little offense, could not of course be punished by the court, but who can estimate the misery he must have suffered beneath the popular hatred of the majority of his town?

Three years of angry contention blighted the industry of the town, plunged the church into an unholy turmoil, and made family feuds for generations.

Many peace-loving persons moved out of the town to Rehoboth and elsewhere, among whom was Joseph Peck, whose name had already been left upon one of our meadows.

But the lesson in popular self-government which our pioneer fathers paid for so dearly, came to the advantage of all other towns of the colony; for all needed to be brought by these painful object lessons into a maturer conception of true democracy.

That the error and misery of Hingham could be so used in the preparation of our colonies for a permanent Union is no small alleviation of the sad affair. And another permanent gain out of the conflict was the remarkable speech of Winthrop after his vindication. It has become a classic in legal and ethical literature for its concise distinctions between natural and political liberty; as long as the milestones endure which mark the progress of jurisprudence in this Republic, so long will this lucid and profound utterance of Winthrop receive the homage of men and bend their eyes to the pioneers of our own town.*

---

*The whole controversy is told with marvelous candor and fairness by Winthrop himself in his Journal. The proceedings of the trial are recorded in the Massachusetts Colony Records (to be found in our Town Hall).

Solomon Lincoln's History of Hingham quotes fully from Winthrop's Journal; and the later History of Hingham prints bodily what Solomon Lincoln wrote. (Winthrop's History of New England, Vol. II, pp. 221–236.) Any one who wishes full material for making up his own judgment of the affair may find it in these accessible sources.

Hon. Thomas Russell, in his Centennial Address at Cohasset, speaks of the turbulent opposition of Peter Hobart, and commends it; but I am wholly unable to praise a principle and a practice which mean disloyalty to State and to nation; for it is a gross exaggeration of both individual and municipal rights.

CHAPTER VII.

A BONE OF CONTENTION.

THE waters that press in from the sea through Cohasset Harbor to the mouth of Bound Brook make a natural boundary between Scituate and our town; but men have refused to abide by this natural division of the land.

The result is a chapter of discord and contention that has troubled every generation from the first peaceful Pilgrims to the generation just passed. As soon as the Plymouth settlement was made, there went forth explorers, both by sea and by land, searching in every nook for miles around their little frontier.

Those who turned the bow of their boat northward along the coast found the broad marshes that have since borne the name of Marshfield.

In two or three hours more they could pull their boat into another harbor with marshes that we now call Scituate.

There were only a few more miles to another harbor called by the Indians Quonahassit, and which was fringed on the Plymouth side by many scores of acres of salt grass. There was food for numberless cattle upon these marshes, and consequently they invited settlement to their borders. The pioneers of Scituate could harvest a crop here without any plowing or planting, and, what was more important, there was no clearing of woods necessary nor grubbing of stumps.

The rights of separate individuals in these virgin hayfields were not determined closely at first.

In the year 1633, on the first day of July, the following order was passed by the General Court at Plymouth: —

"That the whole tract of land between the brook at

Scituate, on the norwest side,* and Conahasset be left undisposed of till we know the resolucion of Mr. James Sherley, Mr. John Beauchamp, Mr. Richard Andrews, and Mr. Tymothy Hatherly. . . ."

This is the first mention of Cohasset Harbor in an official document, and it announces an indecision regarding those salt marshes which has been perpetuated through many documents.

Meanwhile the settlement at Boston had spread towards the south, and there were enterprising pioneers who settled at Bare Cove which became Hingham, only four or five miles to the north of the undivided marshes of Cohasset. It was naturally necessary for these two colonies, with their separate charters, the Massachusetts Bay at Boston, and the New Plymouth at Plymouth Bay, to have some boundary line distinctly drawn between them. Before this could be done, however, the inhabitants of Hingham had urged their boats into Cohasset Harbor to get the salt hay so bountifully spread by nature upon the Plymouth side! The Pilgrim colony had not granted these marshes in severalty because they lay at so great a distance from its settlements. The Puritan colony at Boston, on the other hand, could not grant any marshes that were reasonably within the natural bounds of the Plymouth people.

Individual settlers, however, aggressive and alert for their own advantage, more than this, urged by the need of hay to feed their cattle, might press into the marshes of the peaceful colony on the south.

In the year 1637, on the seventeenth of May, the affair of a mutual boundary was taken up by the vigorous court of Massachusetts Bay, by the following order: —

> Mr. Timothy Heatherly, and Mr. Tylden with Mr. William Ashpinwall and Joseph Androws, were appointed to view the bounds betweene us and Plimouth, and make returne how they find them lye to both Courts.

---

* At Scituate Harbor, not North Scituate.

Now this first member of the tribunal, named "Mr. Timothy Heatherly," is the Timothy Hatherly of Scituate who was so prominent a freeman of Plymouth Colony, and his colleague "Mr. Tylden" is probably the Joseph Tylden who was a fellow pilgrim with Timothy Hatherly and who had been with him before on a survey.* These men had no commission from their own colony, and their appointment by the Massachusetts court, so irregular, must have been obtained by an urgent appeal of these Scituate men against the enroachments of the Hingham haymakers.

Our surmise is strengthened by the following order of the Massachusetts court on the twenty-second of May, two years after, in 1639: —

> Whereas this Court did take order for a meeting to bee had betweene our commissioners and our neighbors of Plimouth, for seting out the bounds between us, and that nothing hath bene done therein, in regard that their commissioners had not power to conclude anything, and for that it appeareth unto this Court, that our people of Hingham stand in great neede of hay, it is ordered, that they may make use of so much of the ground neere Conihassett as lye on this side the ryver whereupon the bridge is, (which lands are undoubtedly within the limits of our grant,) untill some further order bee taken for a finall determination of the difference betweene us, and till the Court shall make other disposition thereof.

This was a very safe procedure indeed for the colony; but it did not mean much hay for Hingham, because it was plainly on the *farther* side of Cohasset Harbor that the bone of contention lay in the broad marshes, so visible now and so worthless in these later times. But in those days the cattle in the Hingham barns were glad to thrust their noses into the bunches of salt hay brought around the rocky shore in boats every summer.

The next public document upon the case was a very dignified one bearing the appointment of the two most eminent men of Plymouth Colony, the governor, *William Bradford*, and *Edward Winslow, gentleman:* —

---

* See Plym. Rec., Vol. I, p. 81.

PLYMOUTH June fourth 1639.

To all Christian people to whome these presents shall come, greeting &c.

Whereas for the avoyding and preventing of all differences and controversies that might arise about or concerning the extents and limmitts of the patents of New Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, and for the continuance and mayntenance of the anncient love and amytie wee, the said inhabit's of the gourment of New Plymouth, have alwayes most zealously desired to hold, observe, and keepe with our neighboures, the inhabits of the said Massachusetts Bay, know you that we, the Goun'r, Counsell of Assistants, and the rest of the whole cominaltie and body of freemen of the sd gour'nt of New Plym. being this day in publike Court summoned and assembled together, have, with mutual and joynt assent and consent made, constituted, deputed, assigned, and authorised our right trusty & wel-beloved William Bradford, gent., and our Gournor, and Edward Winslow, gent., our joynt and prp deputies, agents and commissioners, to solicite, conferr, commune, and entreate with the dep'ties, agents, & com'rs, deputed, constituted, authorised, and appoynted by the gouer'nt & inhabit's of the said Mattachusetts Bay appoynted for the like purpose on their pts & behalf, and finally to finish, determine, & sett forth the extents, limmitts, and boundaries of the lands betwixt the two said pattents and gourm'nts, so as they may remayne and bee forevr hereafter unalterable & invyolable prpetually without any further question, contention, controursie, debate or differrence whatsoeur.

And whatsoeur our said deputies, agents, & com-ers shall doe, conclude, determine, & finish, or cause to be donne, concluded, determined, & finished, in, about, and concerning the said prmiss's, shalbe, and ever taken to bee, as ample, authenticall, & effectuall to all the said ends, intents, & purposes as if the same had beene done & prformed by the whole body & cominalty of the Gourn'r, Counsell of Assistants, & freemen of the gou'nt & corporacion of Plym. afores'd in theire owne prsons, and so to remayne absolutely without any controdiccion or question whatsoever hereafter, and to be entred upon record at the next Genrall Court after the returne of our said com'rs &c. provided this warrant & commission remayne in force the space of six months next after the date hereof, & no longer.

In witness whereof, &c.*

A few months later, September 9, 1639, men of equal eminence in Massachusetts Bay Colony were appointed to meet the magistrates of Plymouth.

Remembering the abortive effort of two years previous they ordered : —

Mr. John Endecott and Mr. Israell Stoughton were desired againe to meete with our brethren of Plimoth, and have new commission to settle the bounds betweene us and Plimoth and have full power given them so to do.

The time allowed to the Plymouth commissioners was only six months from June 4, 1639, and here it was September 9 before the joint members had been appointed from Massachusetts. Accordingly, on the third day of March following, there was eked out to them a little further authority, as follows : —

Ordered : "That the Commission directed to Mr. Bradford and Mr. Winslow for the setting of the bounds betwixt the Two patents of Plymouth and Mattachusetts Bay be renewed for six months." †

About two months after this, before it was hay-cutting time, the Massachusetts court passed the following ordinance : —

It is ordered, that such land and medowe at Conihasset as shall fall within this jurisdiction shalbee confered upon Hingham, and that Mr. Duncan, Mr. Glover, William Heathe, and William Parke or any three of them, shall have power to dispose thereof to the inhabitants there, according to their number of persons and estates, for the most benefit of the towne, haveing consideration of such quantities of land and medowe as have bene formerly aloted to the said inhabitants, so much as have fallen short in former distributions may have supply by this.*

---

* Plym. Rec., Vol. I, p. 127.

† Plymouth Col. Rec., Vol. XI, p. 34.

By this order Hingham had to shoulder the responsibility of running the lines that should separate the property of individuals in Cohasset marshes.

The four commissioners appointed by the two colonies had plenary powers of determining what lands the Hingham people must not filch from the Scituate people.

Accordingly these famous men undertook the task of settling for all time this dispute over their respective domains.

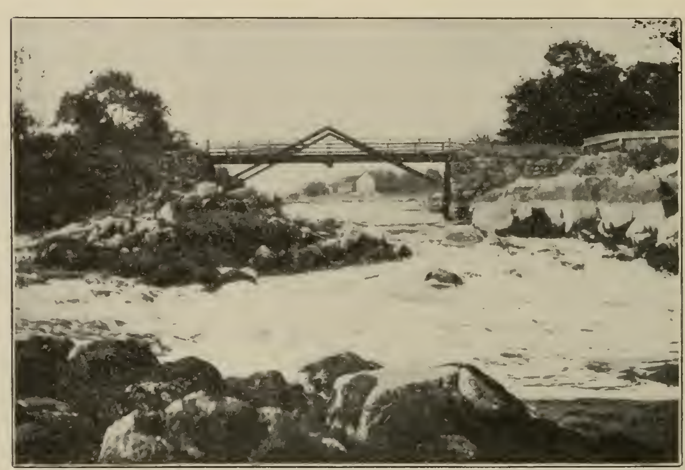


Photo. M. H. Reamy.

THE OLD WOODEN BRIDGE AT THE OUTLET OF THE GULF.
Before the last dam was built, looking towards the mouth of Bound Brook.

Whereas there were two Commissions graunted by the two Jurisdiccions the one of the Massachusets Gourment graunted unto John Endicot gentleman and Israell Staughton gent. The other of New Plymouth Gourment to William Bradford Esq. Governor and Edward Winslow gent. And both these for the setting out setling and determining of the bounds and limmitts of the lands betweene the said Jurisdiccions whereby not onely this presente age but the posterytie to come may live quietly and peaceably in that behalf.

---

* Mass. Rec., Vol. I, p. 290.

And forasmuch as the said Comissioners on both sides have full power so to do as appeareth by the Records of both Jurisdiccions.

Wee therefore the said comissioners above named doe hereby with one consent and agreement conclude determine and by these presents declare That all the Marshes at Conahasset that lye of the one side of the River next to Hinghame shall belong to the Jurisdiccion of the Mattachusets plantacion.

And all the Marsh yt lyeth on the other side of the River next to Scittuate shall belong to the Jurisdiccion of New Plymouth excepting Threescore acres of Marsh at the mouth of the River on Scittuate side next to the Sea which wee doe hereby agree conclude and determine shall belong to the Jurisdiccion of the Massachusets.

And further we do hereby agree determine and conclude that the bounds of the limmitts betweene both the said Jurisdiccions are as followeth vizt From the mouth of the brooke that runneth into Conahassett Marshes (which we call by the name of Bound brooke) with a straight and direct line to the middle of a great pond that lyeth on the right hand of the upper payth or common way that leadeth betweene Weimouth and Plymouth close to the payth as we go along which was formerly named (and still we desire may be called) Accord Pond lying about five or six miles from Weimouth southerly, and from thence with a straight line to the Southernmost pt of Charles River and three miles southerly inward into the Countrey according as is exprest in the Patent graunted by his Ma-tie to the Company of the Massachusetts Plantacion Provided alwayes and nevertheless concluded and determyned by mutuall agreement betweene the said Comissioners yt if it fall out that the said line from Accord Pond to the Southermost part of Charles River and three miles Southerly as is before expressed shall straiten or hinder any part of any Plantacion begunn by the Gourment of New Plymouth or hereafter to be begun within the space of tenn yeares after the date of these Presents That then notwithstanding the said line it shalbe lawfull for the said Gourment of New Plymouth to assume on the Northerly side of the said line where it shall so intrench as aforesaid so much land as will make up the quantytie of eight miles square to belong to euery such Plantacion begun or to be begun as aforesaid which wee agree determine and conclude to apertaine and belong to the said Gourment of New Plymouth And whereas the said line from the mouth of the said brook wch runneth into Conahassett salt Marshes (called by us bound brooke) and the pond called Accord Pond lyeth neere the lands belonging to the Towneships of Scittuate and Hinghame Wee doe therefore hereby determine and conclude that if any divisions already made and recorded by either the said Townes do crosse the said line, that then it shall stand and bee of force according to the former intents and purposes of the said Townes graunting them (the Marshes formerly agreed on excepted) And that no Towne in either Jurisdiccion shall hereafter exceede, but containe themselves within the said lines before expressed. In witnesse whereof we the comissioners of both the Jurisdiccions do by these presents Indented set our hands and seales the ninth day of the fourth month in the sixteenth yeare of our Souraigne Lord King Charles and in the yeare of our Lord 1640

JO: ENDECOTT. WILLIAM BRADFORD, *Gour.*
ISRAELL STOUGHTON. EDW: WINSLOW.*

The full text of this document is given, for its importance merits a large place in our local history and even in our national history. This boundary dispute over Cohasset Harbor has the dignity of an event that was formative and epochal in our nation. The appointment of this joint commission for the settlement of this intercolonial difficulty was the first step of federation that culminated in the Colonial Congress and then blossomed into the United States. These two colonies had separate charters, and according to strict adherence to the authority of the court of St. James, they would be expected to appeal to their King Charles across the Atlantic to define their boundaries; but instead of that, they undertook to meet each other as two sovereign states, and to determine their

* Plym. Rec., Vol. IX, p. 1. Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, Vol. I.

own realms in mutual agreement through their authorized deputies. The compact in the cabin of the Mayflower is sometimes referred to as the germ of our United States, but it is more properly the seed of a single State.

For individuals to bind themselves voluntarily in the maintenance of a government is distinct in principle from the federation of states.

Before this Cohasset trouble there was no commission of the united colonies; but afterwards a permanent one was speedily formed. The practical necessity of settling the dispute over our salt marsh gave the two colonies an experience in confederation which convinced them of the feasibility of a permanent joint commission.

A meeting at Cambridge two years before, in 1638, had been held, in which representatives of the separate colonies had theorized somewhat over the practicability of confederation, but to no success. Here, however, was an actual case of forced consultation and joint action; and the way was straight from this temporary commission to a permanent one.

Before two years had elapsed, the compact was made out and signed which federated the four New England colonies for mutual protection and action. It is not, therefore, unreasonable to find at least one of the roots of the Colonial Congress in the "three score acre marsh" at Cohasset Harbor.

In coming to a decision about the details of this boundary line, either some or all of the men in the commission must have seen personally the places described. They call themselves the namers of Bound Brook; and their reason for so naming it was, not because it traces out the boundary of the colonies, but because a certain rock ledge at the mouth of it was one end of a straight boundary line to Accord Pond. That rock is now partly covered by a recent building; but it is still there, rising six or eight feet above the stream on each side of it, and marked by nature with a band of dark trap about six inches thick. It is not too fanciful to imagine that these noted men looked with their own gaze upon it, when they decreed that so many generations of posterity must fix their attention there.

It would be pleasant also to think that Accord Pond was named by these same men as a sign of perpetual agreement, but they confessed that it already had been so named.

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

HOMINY POINT. BASSING BEACH AND WHITE HEAD.
Taken from Government Island. Showing some of the Threescore Acres of marsh.

But where were the Threescore Acres of marshes? It is about a mile from the mouth of Bound Brook where the Bound Rock is, down to the sea. Yet the marshes are so named as to lie "at the mouth of the river on Scittuate side next to the Sea." There is only one marsh of such a size next to the sea, and that is outside of the reach of Bound Brook, and is the marsh which terminates in Bassing Beach upon its westerly extremity.

This marsh has about sixty acres of grass, and is almost surrounded by inlets, Briggs' on the east and Bailey's

Creek upon the west and south — a very convenient location for the boats of the Hingham haymakers. As we shall see presently, the four commissioners did not determine the bounds of this "three score acre" concession from Plymouth. The Hingham settlers asked for "three score acres," meaning that particular marsh, and the award was just as definite as the request; but it left room for trouble. Who should say where the Hingham men trenched upon the land up to threescore and *one* acres? Or who would restrain a Scituate farmer from scrimping it to fifty-nine?

Two years later, in 1642, the exact boundary was not yet settled, and consequently the Plymouth court, in defining the bounds of Scituate, March 7, 1642–43, said that the line should run from Accord Pond "by the lyne that is the bound betwixt Massachusetts & Plymouth."*

Eight years more of harvesting salt hay passed by without any official marking out of the Threescore Acres.

But these were not years of undisputed rights. The haymakers from Hingham had an additional reason by this time for knowing exactly their own acres. It was the division of all the meadows and salt marshes on the Hingham side of the harbor on February 28, 1647. This division assigned lands of certain dimensions, as we shall see in the next chapter, to individuals, so that there could no longer be an indiscriminate cutting of the nearest or best grass in sight by any one who might come. But this division upon the Hingham side must soon be followed by a similar division of the Threescore Acres that lay upon the Scituate side. Probably it was an appeal by them to their colonial court at Boston which evoked the following order: —

> There being a difference betweene the inhabitants of Hingham & of Scituate about sixty acors of meddow on the other side of

---

* Plym. Rec., Vol. II, p. 54.

Conehassett River, the said inhabitants of Hingham complayninge of theire grieveance to this Court, & desireinge redresse, the Court thinkes meete to referre the consideracion of the matter to the commissioners of the colonyes, to whom it properly appertaynes to put issue thereunto.*

While this matter was pending upon the commissioners' pleasure, it was not possible for the town of Hingham to be idle, as is revealed by the town records during that summer: —

At a legal meeting holden at Hingham in the County of Suffolk on the thirtieth day of September 1651 by joint consent of the Town Nicholas Jacob, Joshua Hubbard and Nathanael Baker are chosen to get the sixty acres of meadow measured out which are upon the other side of the River at Conohasset and every person that hath meadows there, shall pay for the measuring, as the other men did; and what charge more the aforesaid persons be at about the measuring of the said sixty Acres of meadow, or for any suit that shall arise about the said meadow the Town doth promise to bear it.

The liability of action at law over this tract of land is yet further suggested by the Plymouth records; for it was probably in answer to complaints from Scituate men that their legislature, or court so called, in the next year, June 29, 1652, passed the following order: —

Conserning the difference betwixt the jurisdictions of the Massachusetts and Plymouth about the lands that hath been in difference betwixt the Massachusetts and us att Conahassett, the Court have refered the determinacion therof unto the commissioners att theire next meeting, according to the articles of confederacion.

This was twelve years after the first commission composed of Bradford and Winslow, Endicott and Stoughton, which had decreed the Threescore Acres, unmeasured, to the Massachusetts side. Whether the matter ever came before this later and permanent colonial commission has not been discovered by a close scrutiny of their records. It is presumable, however, that they refused to entertain the question of the boundary any more explicitly than the first commission had settled it. If this refusal was really made, it would account for the following act passed by the Plymouth court two years later, which was a tardy ratification of the first commission's decision : —

---

* Mass. Rec., Vol. III, p. 236. *Cf.* Mass. Rec., Vol. IV, Part I, p. 56.

> The Court doth declare that both the propriety and jurisdiction of the three score acres of marsh lying on Scittuate side of Bound Brooke, att the rivers mouth, next unto the sea, according to the order of the commissioners, doth belonge unto the goverment of the Massachusetts.

The colonial commissioners were busy about Indian and Dutch affairs, devising a common defense for all four colonies, while this little boundary dispute concerned only two of the four colonies, and they might well refuse to act upon it.

Both colonies were therefore left where they had been since 1640. The Massachusetts court tried to put a stop to this tedious affair by ordering :

> that Capt. Wm. Torrey and Capt. Richard Brackett are appointed by this Court to appointe both time and place for the meeting with such commissioners as shall be chosen by the Generall Court of New Plymouth, and joyne with them to lay out that marish lying at Connahassett, belonging to this jurisdicion, according to the former agreement betweene the commissioners of this jurisdicion and New Plymouth, as thereby may appeare, making theire returne to the next Court.*

These men were promptly about their duty as the Massachusetts records testify : —

> Capt. Wm. Torrey & Capt. Richard Brackett are appointed as commissioners from this Court to joyne with two from Plym-

---

* Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. IV, Part I, p. 230.

outh on the 18th of November next, to meet at Walter Briggs house, at an eleven of the clock, to lay out the sixty acres of meadow according to the agreement betweene our and Plymouth commissioners, and in case they agree not, they fower are to choose a fifth and any three of them are to determine it, making retourne of what they shall doe to the next Gen'l Court. This to be done at the charge of Hingham.*

Now there is no statement in the Plymouth records of the time between 1655 and 1657 that tells of the appointment of any Plymouth men to meet these of Massachusetts, but the following report of the committee has the name of Josias Winslow, a Plymouth man, upon it: —

Wee, whose names are hereunder subscribed, being appoynted by the Gen'l courts of the Massachusetts & New Plymouth to settle a difference between the townes of Hingham & Scituate, referring to 60 acors of salt marsh graunted to the Massachusetts lying on the east side of the River Conehasset, and in obedience to the said order mett accordingly upon the place, and upon a survay of the said land could not find any bound markes appearing, according as it was set out by Hingham men, but understood that Hingham men had run the lyne a little higher upon the river then Scituate men had done, and thereby had taken 6 or 7 acors of land upon the river, which Scituate men had layd out near the sea, which we conceive was not so agreeable to the commissioners order as the first lyne and doe therefor conclude and agree, as a full issue of the case, that the said lyne as it now stands marked & bounded by Scituate men, shall stand firme & good, & the other lyne, run by Hingham men, be voyd and of none effect.

Subscribed by

WM. TORREY & JOSIAS WINSLOW.

Capt. Brackett being not so cleare in this determination, was not willing to subscribe.†

Following this immediately the record says: —

---

* Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. IV, Part I, p. 285.

† Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. III, p. 437. *Cf.* Vol. IV, Part I, p. 294.

"The Court doth approve of the returne of the Commissioners in reference to the land above mentioned."

But how could two men fix the boundary when three were made necessary by the words of the court order? Nevertheless, here stood the names of two substantial men, one for Massachusetts and the other for Plymouth, and they were practically enough to annul the survey of the Threescore Acres made by Messrs Jacob, Hubbard, and Baker, appointed by Hingham six years before to divide the marsh.

The house of Walter Briggs, where they met upon November 18, 1656, was built four years before, and is still standing with its huge oak timbers at North Scituate Beach.*

The streams of human change for two hundred and forty years have flowed by that house, leaving it to bear witness of the first proprietor of that region, as well as of the bone of contention which lay in sight of it towards Cohasset Harbor, a mile to the west. Elsewhere along the boundary between the two colonies there was trouble enough and expense enough in laying out the lines. John Jacob of Hingham, and Timothy Hatherly of Scituate, led the opposing contestants for real estate, and the boundary line has been bent and rebent until the year 1840, when the present boundaries† were defined by the State Legislature.

The Threescore Acres are no longer ours, but their tradition is ours, with the record of those famous colonial leaders with whom to be connected is a rare historical setting.

---

* It is owned by our fellow townsman, E. Pomeroy Collier, a descendant of Walter Briggs, and is used with its modern addition as a summer residence.

† Since the above was written several minor changes have been made in the boundary between Cohasset and its adjoining towns.

CHAPTER VIII.

DIVIDING THE LAND.

AFTER the militia turmoil of 1644–47 the bitter animosities among the pioneers at Hingham increased their demand for exact boundaries between their marshes at Cohasset. It will be remembered (page 110) that seven years before this, July 6, 1640, an unsuccessful effort was made to get the Cohasset meadows divided. Another committee of nine men was therefore appointed February 28, 1647–48, to get this thing done.

Three of the old committee were reappointed, Thomas Hammond, Clement Bates, and Nicholas Jacob; and added to these were William Hersey, Anthony Eames, John Otis, Joshua Hobart, Matthew Cushing, and Joseph Underwood. One of the original committee, Henry Smith, one of the first two deacons of the Hingham church, lay dying that same year in Rehoboth. Another, Nicholas Baker, had removed to Hull.

This new committee of nine were to divide the land "according to equity," and the grantees were to pay for the expense of measuring it.

In the mean time, as early as 1645, the dry cattle were each year pastured and properly herded without too much injury to the hay crops upon the marshes. This distinguished function of being a pasture for Hingham was the main fact about Cohasset for a whole generation. If any herdsman, in driving cattle to and from Cohasset, allowed to join his own cattle any of the young herd kept by the town herdsman, he should forfeit two shillings for every beast so brought home, and he must drive it back within one day, upon penalty of twelvepence a day for every day it stayed away from the herd. What trail was followed may be guessed. It may have been about the course of our present North Main Street; for that was the shortest distance to our Little Harbor meadows from the Turkey Meadow, which meadow at that time had been used for cattle several years. Who the cowboys were, and the swineherds of those pioneer days, the writer has been unable to find out from the Hingham records; but it is they who were the first white dwellers upon our domain.

At the same meeting which ordered the division of Cohasset marshes, February 28, 1647–48, a committee of four* were chosen "to hire a herdsman to keep the dry cattle at Conye Hassett," and here he was living when the committee came to measure the land.

The method of measuring these marsh lands must have been more crude than our present exact surveys. The irregular boundaries of the marshes, where they butt against the uplands, could not be marked out without needless expense, and the exact number of acres in some ragged pieces had to be guessed at.

With their measuring chain and wooden stakes these unprofessional surveyors marked off first the marshes about the margin of Little Harbor. Their first concern was to reimburse some of the Hingham settlers, whose grants of land in Nantasket had been taken from them by the Massachusetts General Court for the simple reason that Hingham never had any right to grant her own settlers, lands belonging to the Nantasket settlement. Accordingly, this First Division was made up of twenty-nine lots, containing a total of forty-eight and a half acres.

In the record of these grants there are certain boundaries indicated at the four cardinal points; but to understand the location from our present map would take more than a day's hard study. There is no map or sketch of the division to be found: probably none was ever made.

---

* Anthony Eames, Nicholas Jacob, John Otis, and John Beal. (Hingham Town Records.)

Cooper's Island was indicated as the south boundary of Thomas Barnes and David Phippeny; also the east boundary of William Cockerum and Thomas Lincoln * (cooper). The beach was indicated as the north boundary of Andrews and Hett and others. Joseph Underwood's lot was said to be "in the First Division upon *the islands*"; and we understand that the series of rocky uplands on the north side of Little Harbor, whether surrounded by meadows or by water, constituted those islands.

But the chief perplexity in locating these marshes † is the fact that there is scarcely more than *half enough* marsh land nowadays about Little Harbor to supply the allotments.

A careful measurement on the map recently made by our government Coast Survey shows less than forty acres of marsh about Little Harbor; while there are recorded in the land grants of this First Division and a part of the Second Division over seventy acres. This discrepancy is increased by counting seven ‡ more meadows which were named by the Hingham records in describing the grants

---

* There were four Thomas Lincolns: (1) the cooper; (2) the husbandman; (3) the miller; (4) the weaver.

† The grantees of the First Division were as follows: —

Lots.	Names.	Acres.	Lots.	Names.	Acres.
1	Nath. Baker and Andrew Lane		16	Edward Wilder	3
2	Thomas Hett	1	17	Philip James	1½
3	Thomas Andrews	6	18	Ralph Woodward	2
4	Thomas Thaxter	1	19	John Morrick	1
5	Nathaniel Baker	1½	20	William Chapman	1
6			21	Clement Bates	1
7	Joseph Underwood	1	22	William Cockerum	3
8	William Ripley	1	23	Thomas Barnes	2
9	Francis James	1½	24	David Phippeny	2
10	Richard Ibrook	4	25	William Ludkin	1½
11	Edward Gilman	1½	26	Thomas Lincoln (cooper)	1½
12	John Foulsam	1½	27		
13	John Leavitt	2	28	James Buck	1½
14	Matthew Hawke	1	29	John Tower	1½
15	George Strange	3			
				Total,	48½

‡ These seven were the meadows of Thomas Clap, Matthew Cushing, Simon Burr, Thomas Hewitt, Michael Peirce, Henry Smith, and James Whiton.

of the First Division, evidently granted at some previous time.

There is no relief from our perplexity in saying that the pioneers made so serious a mistake in their measurements.

Something more remarkable than that has happened. The marshes themselves have disappeared. In other words, the slow subsidence of our coast, referred to in the second chapter of this book, has drowned out nearly half of our pioneers' marsh lands in Little Harbor. The loss sustained by the slow movement of these two hundred and fifty years is clearly seen upon the north side of Cooper's Island, where four acres of salt meadow were granted to Thomas Barnes and David Phippeny, but where nothing of it now remains above the salt water. There was a successful scheme which checked this loss by subsidence, made in the early part of this century, when the salt water was kept out by Cuba Dam at the site of the present bridge, and the whole harbor was turned into a fresh meadow. But the pioneers happened along in the nick of time, before the sea had submerged the much-needed meadows.

After the necessary reimbursements had been made for the settlers' losses at Nantasket, the Second Division[*] was laid out by the committee of nine.

Some ten lots of this second group lay along the south side of Little Harbor, and the remaining six lots were at Sandy Cove. These all lay upon the north side of the familiar highlands in that part of our town which the

---

[*] The allotments were as follows: —

Lot.	Name.	Acres.
1	Daniel Cushing	2½
2	Michael Peirce	2
3	Nicholas Lobdin	1½
4	Henry Chamberlin	2½
5		
6	John Page	1
7	John Prince	1½
8	Mark Eames	4
9	Thomas Lincoln	2
10	Matthew Lane	1½
11	Richard Langer	1½
12	Thomas Lincoln (husbandman)	2
13	Thomas Gill	2
14	Henry Gibbs	1½
15	Samuel Parker	1½
16	John Stoddard, Sr.	1½
	Total	28½

pioneers then called "Great Neck." A casual examination of the land from Little Harbor towards the south, down to our present railroad station and thence by the course of James Brook to the Cove, shows a very low neck of land connecting all the high rocky peninsula east of Main Street with the rest of the town. This peninsula was naturally called therefore "Great Neck."

Sixteen lots were laid out in the Second Division in order to exhaust all the marshes north of Great Neck which were left over from the First Division. That left all the salt meadow on the south side of Great Neck for the Third Division. In this last division there were forty-five lots that were recorded as lying about the harbor and its creeks, and also along the west bank of Gulf River up to the mouth of Bound Brook.

Lots 40, 41, and 43 were fresh meadow, aggregating five and one quarter acres, and were lying somewhere apart from the fresh meadow which Nicholas Jacob seems to have appropriated several years before the division.*

There is one boundary indicated in the description of these meadows lying south of Great Neck which may be of interest to a modern Cohasseter. It is the so-called Creek Falls. Almost any citizen to-day would be puzzled to find any waterfalls bounding a salt meadow, but the pioneers undoubtedly found the mouth of James Brook to have quite a noticeable falls when the tide was out. At the beginning of Border Street this insignificant stream is bridged over, and the highway is graded up over the falls, hiding them from view; but they can be heard tumbling beneath the house and sidewalk now built across the stream when the tide is ebbing. Lot 10 of the Third Division, belonging to Thomas Lincoln, was a half acre lying north of these falls; and Nicholas Jacob owned a lot of two acres bounded by the "falls" eastward and southward. That such were the "falls" is more conclusively proved by the fact that the pioneers called the outlet of Straits Pond a "falls," which is scarcely more of a tumble than our James Brook makes when the tide is low.

---

* See p. 111, Chapter VI.

Besides these forty-five lots, the Third Division included fourteen more lots "over the river," aggregating thirty-nine and a half acres of the Threescore Acres that had constituted for so many years the "bone of contention."

These divisions* of marsh land were not all made at

---

* As follows: —

Lot.	Name.	Acres.
1	James Whiton	½
2	Anthony Eames	3¼
3	Joseph Underwood	1½
4	Nathaniel Baker	4
5	John Fearing	1
6	William Buckland	1¾
7	George Marsh	2
8		
9	Edmond Hobart	1
10	Thomas Lincoln (weaver)	½
11	John Otis, Sr.	2
12	Thomas Thaxter	1
13	Thomas Thaxter	3
14	Nicholas Jacobs	3¾
	Nicholas Jacobs	2
15	Abraham Joslin	½
16	John Palmer	1¼
17		
18		
19	Clement Bates	1½
20	Simon Burr	1¼
21	Stephen Gates	½
22	William Sprague	2½
23	Peter Hobart	4
24		
25	Thomas Johnson	1¼
26	William Ripley	3
27	(Widow) Collier	1¼
28	Edmond Pitts	1¾
29		
30	John Tower	1
31	Matthew Hawke	1
		48

Lot.	Name.		Acres.
32	Edward Burton		1
33	Thomas Chubbuck		2½
34	(Widow) Hilliard		1
35	Thomas Hobart		1
36	John Lazell		1
37	Ralph Woodward		2½
38	Robert Jones		1
39	John Beal		2½
40	John Tucker	(Fresh)	2¾
41	Thomas Joslin	(Fresh)	1½
42			
43	Francis Smith	(Fresh)	1
	Matthew Cushing		2½
	Bozoan Allen		1¼
	Total		69½
	"Over the River."		
1	George Lane		1
2			
3	"Beales"		2½
4	Vincent Druce		3
5	Jonas Austin		3
6	Thomas Barnes		1
7	Thomas Hewitt		2½
7	John Farrar		1
8	Thomas Hammond		6
9	William Hersey		4½
10	Edward Gould		1
11	John Leavitt		3
12	Thomas Nichols		2
13	Francis James		5
14	Nathaniel Baker		4
	Acres "over river"		36½
			69½
	Acres in Third Division		106

Thomas Chaffe two acres, which was all the marsh on the south side of Straits Pond.

once; indeed three and a half years passed by before the marshes "over the river" about Bassing Beach were assigned in severalty.*

In the mean time the changes across the ocean in the throne of England had been affecting the destiny of these distant colonies. The ascendency of Oliver Cromwell, with his Puritan allies in England, loosened the grip of tyranny there, and gave more room for the development of self-government here. The conscientious and magnanimous governor, John Winthrop, "the father of Massachusetts," died in 1649, while these marshes were being measured out; but a faithful protector of freemen's titles was left, John Endicott, the leading figure in public affairs, who had already visited our shore and had established our southern boundary.

People as well as governors were growing more reliable in the exercise of colonial authority, and one advantage of the Puritan victories in England was that they kept away from America, giving the settlers here more time to get really settled.

The same year of Winthrop's death the obnoxious King Charles I was beheaded, and for eleven years, until the restoration of Charles II in 1660, the pioneer colonies enjoyed their independence. But there were many Royalists in Boston, and the announcement of the king's restoration was loudly made.

The journal of the Hingham pastor, Peter Hobart, records the noteworthy item, August 5, 1661: "King Charles ye second proclaimed at Boston with grate solemnity."

But the herds of cattle and swine at Cohasset fed quietly year by year, and the sharp scythes swept through the grass each fall, making hay to be transported around the headlands of Hull to Hingham Harbor.

---

* February 24, 1650, Nicholas Jacob was voted twelvepence and Nathaniel Baker two shillings sixpence for a day going to Scituate to see about the boundaries of he Threescore Acres.

Fences, made probably of split rails, were built at the borders of the upland to keep the cattle off when the hay was growing, and to keep the owners' cattle in after the crop had been harvested. This "after feed," to which cattle might be turned loose, caused some contention. When several lots of marsh lay in one piece so that a short fence in a certain place would keep it secure against stray cattle, the several owners would have to mow at the same time, or else the cattle of one owner, let in upon his after feed, would spoil the uncut grass of the others.

Accordingly an ordinance was passed March 13, 1648, that "the after feed" must not be opened to cattle until the major part of the owners consent.

Sometimes a fence about a meadow might be very much shortened by taking in a piece of upland, either a so-called island or a peninsula. Thus on June 1, 1655,

> It was ordered and agreed upon by the town that the owners of the meadow at Conahassett shall have liberty to take in several parcels of upland for the shortening and straightening of their fence, provided it doth not exceed four score acres in the whole — which said upland shall be laid common five weeks before Michaelmas, until the twenty fifth day of December, and so to continue from year to year, . . . and Nicholas Jacob and Matthew Cushing are appointed to order every man where the fence shall stand.

One instance of this fencing was when the whole of the Beach Islands were so made into a private pasture, while the uplands were still public property. It was on May 7, 1666, when

> It was agreed by the town that Daniel Cushing, John Tower, and John Jacobs and others that are owners of meadow about the Beach Islands shall have liberty to fence in their meadows from Matthew Hawke's meadow to the rocks by the sea — so to fence in the Beach Islands for this year, provided that they lay them open a month before Michaelmas, according to the town order.

Thus in the fall and spring all the uplands were kept accessible for pasture lands, and during the rest of the year the owners of *marsh* were accommodated.

It was natural for property to change hands, and especially so when the owners did not earn it, but only received it as grants freely made to them. Several of our Cohasset grantees within a few years sold or exchanged marshes. Among those who strengthened their foothold here by purchasing from others were John Tower, Nicholas Jacob and his son John, Matthew Cushing and his son Daniel.

Three acres of salt marsh at Bassing Beach sold by Thomas Hewitt, tailor, of Hingham, to John Sutton of Scituate, brought one pound ten shillings ($7.50) in the year 1652.

When the marshes at the eastern side of our town were subdivided for the haymakers, the timber land on the west border was being coveted by loggers.

On January 1, 1653, the town ordered a division of timber lands bounded by "a straight line from Rocky Meadows to Conyhasset Pond (afterwards called Scituate Pond, now called Lily Pond), and so south to the [colony] line; thence to Prospect Hill from which to the Southeast end of Rocky Meadow within side of the river."

The use to which some townsmen might have proposed putting this timber may be inferred from the following order passed at the same meeting: —

"Captain Joshua Hobart and John Foulsham voted the liberty of the two rivers, Rocky Meadow and Bound Brook . . . to build . . . sawmill or mills upon. . . ."

But no evidence appears that these proposed mill owners ever fulfilled their privilege.

The remainder of the town, the hills and valleys which lay between the marshes on the east and the strip of timber on the west, was not divided until twenty-four years after the marshes were first measured.

In the interval which preceded the division of Cohasset uplands it became the fashion for the towns of Massachusetts Colony to secure *bona fide* deeds from the Indians, for all the lands they had appropriated upon grants of the colony and of the king.

The natives were by this time about crowded off the land, but there is no need to be so sentimental on behalf of the Indians as to upbraid our forefathers for taking lands without giving a fair consideration until so late a day.

The idea of Indian ownership indeed came ridiculously late to the Anglo-Saxon intruders; but it is doubtful whether it ever came at all to the Indians themselves. One might as properly think of owning a part of the mid-Atlantic Ocean as to think of an Indian owning part of a boundless forest, the only use for which was to scud through it occasionally as a vessel travels the sea. Their little villages were very seldom permanent lodges; and to buy them out was only to persuade them to move a little earlier to a new place of food catching.

The newcomers did the aborigines the injury of making game scarce and neighbors too thick; and it seems a trifle absurd that so much stress has been laid by sentimental writers upon the vague ownership of lands which can be accorded to the Indians.

It is somewhat amusing therefore to read the accompanying instrument* made out in the dignified circumlo-

---

*INDIAN DEED. JULY 4, 1665.

(Suffolk County Deeds, Vol. VIII.)

WHEREAS divers Englishmen did formerly come (into the Massachusets now called by the Englishmen New England) to inhabit in the dayes of Chickatabut our father who was the Cheife Sachem of the sayd Massachusets on the Southward side of Charles River, and by the free Consent of our sayd father did set downe upon his land and in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred thirty and four divers Englishmen did set downe and inhabit upon part of the land that was formerly our sayd fathers land, which land the Englishmen call by the name of Hingham, which sayd Englishmen they and their heires and assosiats have ever since had quiet and peaceable possession of their Towneshippe of Hingham by our likeing and Consent which we desire they may still quietly possess and injoy and because ther have not yet bin any legall conveyance in writing passed from us to them conserning their land which may in future time occasion difference between them and us all which to prevent — Know all men by these presents that we Wompatuck called by the English Josiah now Cheife Sachem of the Massachusets cution which had developed in England by centuries of complex land tenures, and signed by the marks of illiterate savages who would more naturally have transferred their rights by a few whiffs of tobacco and a grunt of satisfaction. The whole cost of the township paid to the Indians was less than the value of twelve acres on Turkey Hill; for those twelve acres "on Turkey Hill on the north side of a way leading to Scituate" were granted to Lieut Jno. Smith and Deacon John Leavitt, August 15 of that year, "on condition that they satisfy all the charge about the purchase of the town's land of Josiah — Indian sagamore, both the principal purchase and all the other charge that hath been about it."

Having satisfied the punctilio of honor with the Indians,

---

aforesayd and sonne and heire to the aforesayd Chickatabut: and Squmuck all called by the English Daniel some of the aforesayd Chickatabut and Ahahden — Indians: for a valueable consideration to us in hand payd by Captaine Joshua Hubberd and Ensigne John Thaxter, of Hingham aforesayd wherewith wee doe acknowledge ourselves fully satisfyed contented and payd and thereof and of every part and percell thereof doe exonerate acquitt and discharge the sayd Joshua Hubberd and John Thaxter their heires executors and Administrators and every of them forever by these presents: have given granted bargained sold enfeoffed and confirmed and by these presents doe give grant bargaine sell Enfeoffe and confirme unto the sayd Joshua Hubberd and John Thaxter on the behalfe and to the use of the inhabitants of the Towne of Hingham aforesayd that is to say all such as are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts as they have bin from time to time granted and layd out by the Towne: All that Tract of land which is the Towneshippe of Hingham aforesayd as it is now bounded with the sea northward and with the River called by the Englishmen weymoth River westward which River flow from the sea: and the line that devide betweene the sayd Hingham and Weymoth as it is now layd out and marked untill it come to the line that devide betwene the colony of the Massachusets and the colony of New Plimoth and from thence to the midle of accord pond and from the midle of accord pond to bound Brooke to the flowing of the salt water and so along by the same River that devide betwene Scittiate and the said Hingham until it come to the sea northward: And also threescore acres of salt marsh on the other side of the River that is to say on Scittiate side according as it was agreed upon by the commissioners of the Massachusets colony and the commissioners of Plimoth colony Together with all the Harbours Rivers Creekes Coves Islands fresh water brookes and ponds and all marshes unto the sayd Towneshippe of Hingham belonging or any wayes app'taineing with all and singular thapp'tenences unto the p'misses or any part of them belonging or any wayes app'taineing: And all our right title and interest of and into the sayd p'misses with their app'tenences and every part and p'cell thereof to have and to hold All the aforesayd Tract of land a clear and perfect title was thenceforth manifest. But what about the division of Cohasset uplands?

On April 28, 1665, "The major part of the town hath concluded and agreed that the land of Cony Hassett shall not be divided — but shall still remain common for the use of the town — and have chosen Captain Hobart, Ensign Thaxter, Daniel Cushing, John Jacob, and Matthew Cushing to consider of some way for the settling of the town's common perpetually, for the use of the town, and to return their propositions unto the town in writing."

Good pasture and good woodland for all time to be used by the inhabitants of Hingham was the threatened fate of Cohasset. But the generation of sons and daughters born to these pioneers in the land of their adoption were now at a voting and a marrying age. New homes were neces-

which is the Towneshippe of Hingham aforesayd and is bounded as aforesayd with all the Harbours Rivers Creekes Coves Islands fresh water brookes and ponds and all marshes ther unto belonging with the threescore acres of salt marsh on the other side of the River (viz) on Scittiate side with all and singular thapp'tenences to the sayd p'misses or any of them belonging unto the sayd Joshua Hubberd and John Thaxter on the behalfe and to the use of the sayd inhabitants who are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts in hingham their heires and assignes from the before named time in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred thirty and four forever And unto the the only proper use and behoofe of the [the] sayd Joshua hubberd and John Thaxter and the inhabitants of the Towne of hingham who are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts in the Towne of Hingham their heires and assignes forever. And the said Wompatuck Squmuck and Ahahden doe hereby covenant promise and grant to and with the sayd Joshua hubberd and John Thaxter on the behalfe of the inhabitants of hingham as aforesayd that they the sayd Wompatuck Squmuck and Ahahden — are the true and proper owners of the sayd bargained p'misses with their app'tenances at the time of the bargaine and sale thereof and that the sayd bargained p'misses are free and cleare and freely and clearely exonerated acquitted and discharged of and from all and all maner of former bargaines sales guifts grants titles mortgages suits attachments actions Judgements extents executions dowers title of dowers and all other incumberances whatsoever from the begining of the world until the time of the bargaine and sale thereof and that the sayd Joshua hubberd and John Thaxter with the rest of the sayd inhabitants who are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts in hingham they their heires and Assignes the p'misses and every part and parcell thereof shall quietly have hold use occupy possese and injoy without the let suit trouble deniall or molestation of them the sayd Wompatuck: Squmuck and Ahahdun their heires and assignes: and Lastly the sayd Wompatuck: Squmuck and Ahahdun for themselves their heires executors administrators and assignes doe hereby covenant sary, and the idea of keeping so many hundreds of acres in common could not long satisfy the young households that were being started.

Three years after they had voted not to divide Cohasset they partly reversed the order.

The timber and cord wood in the region of the west side of Town Hill was to be divided among the inhabitants, though the land upon which it grew was to remain common. But the rest of Cohasset was ordered to be divided on March 19, 1668, according to some fair method. But there was the rub! What was an equitable division? At first they thought that each man should have such a proportion of the common acres as he had already of the divided acres. But some good citizens would fare badly

promise and grant the p'misses above demised with all the libertys previledges and app'tenences thereto or in any wise belonging or appertaineing unto the sayd Joshua Hubberd John Thaxter and the rest of the sayd inhabitants of Hingham who are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts their heires and assignes to warrant acquitt and defend forever against all and all maner of right title and Interrest claime or demand of all and every person or persons whatsoever. And that it shall and maybe lawfull to and for the sayd Joshua Hubberd and John Thaxter their heires and assignes to record and enroll or cause to be recorded and enrolled the title and tenour of these p'sents according to the usuall order and maner of recording and enrolling deeds and evedences in such case made and p'vided in witness whereof we the aforesayd Wompatuck called by the English Josiah sachem: and Squmuck called by the English Daniell and Ahahdun Indians: have heere unto set our hands and seales the fourth day of July in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred sixty and five and in the seaventeenth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord Charles the second by the grace of God of Great Brittanie France and Ireland King defender of the faith &c 1665. . . .

Signed sealled and delivered
In the presence of us:
JOB NOESHTEANS Indian
the marke of W WILLIAM
MANANANIANUT Indian
the marke of 8 ROBERT
MAMUNTAHGIN Indian
JOHN HUES
MATTIAS Q BRIGGS
the marke of ⌐ JOB JUDKINS

the marke of ʃ O WOMPATUCK (L. S.) called by the English Josiah cheif sachem
the marke ┘ of SQUMUCK (L. S.) called by the English Daniell sonne of Chickatabut
the marke of **IIII** Ahahden (L. S.)

Josiah Wompatuck Squmuck Ahahden Indians apeared p'sonally the 19th of may 1668 and acknowledged this instrum't of writing to be theyr act and deed freely and voluntary without compulsion, acknowledged before

JNO. LEVERETT, *Ast.*

in such a bargain, because they came too late for the former grants.

Next they voted to share the commons according to a man's property plus the number of members of his family. This arrangement would be very agreeable to large families as well as to heavy property owners. Each member of a family might be counted as equivalent to three or four acres of land.

But Daniel Cushing vigorously objected to a division by "heads and estates."

A committee, therefore, consisting of Joshua Hobart, Daniel Cushing, Jeremy Beal, Lieutenant Smith, Humphrey Johnson, and Moses Collier, were chosen to ask counsel of six prominent men of other towns to get the best advice for the division of the commons.

Two months later, May 17, 1669, it was voted to value all house lots at five pounds ($25.00) per acre and persons at fifteen pounds ($75.00) per head.

In December they passed still further definitions of value for property.*

The number voting at these important meetings may be inferred from the statement that "twenty-four hands were held up, to count houses at the valuation of the county rate," and "sixteen hands went up, to count houses at their full value."

But they adjourned for a week, when they were to make another effort at a division.

Some English-born settlers complained that certain house lots had more than one vote because more than one

---

* Cattle as follows :—

Ox	5 pounds		Kid		4 shillings
Cow	3 "		Swine		20 "
Two-year-old		40 shillings	Shote		10 "
Yearling		20 "	Horse	5 pounds	
Calf		10 "	Mare	5 "	
Sheep		10 "	Two-year-old	2 "	10 "
Lamb		5 "	Yearling		30 "
Goat		8 "	Foal		20 "

man lived upon them. It seems ridiculous to us nowadays to think that votes in Cohasset should be based upon house lots instead of upon persons, but the English method of *land* representation, instead of *person* representation, was evidently in vogue.

December 27, 1669, they passed the rule "that no one house lot shall have above one man in voting about division."

Another town meeting on January 10 ordered a list of house lots and a committee to adjust grievances. The hard-working citizens who had not acquired land were being crowded to the wall; but the majority had mercy enough to vote that "if any poor man is oppressed by this way of dividing, there may be some consideration of such persons."

Then followed a week of sharp and hot arguing over the division of Cohasset. Around their firesides, at the little old meeting-house,* in the barns where cattle were munching Cohasset hay, anywhere men could get together on those winter days, the absorbing theme was discussed. A conclusion was reached on January 17, 1669 (new style 1670), at a special town meeting. All previous measures were voted null and void; they determined to throw the whole of their undivided lands into seven hundred shares, and then to distribute those shares by an open vote, and afterwards to survey the land, giving pieces to each shareholder according to his number of shares.

By this plan every one would be provided for, as they need not feel bound by any one rule of division. Loose as it was, the various amounts coming to each by this plan were quite definitely determined in the minds of the voters.

The town clerk, Daniel Cushing, received the largest number of shares, thirty-five, probably in compensation for his clerical services. Apart from him, the pastor was the most liberally remembered, twenty-five shares. Then came their two deputies of the General Court, Captain Joshua Hobart with eighteen shares, and Ensign John Thaxter with sixteen and a half shares.

---

* The present meeting-house was not built until twelve years later, 1681.

The least of all was the one solitary share of Clement Bates[*] (Junior).

They did not vote away all their shares on that day, only 688½, leaving eleven and one half shares to be given to any that may have been overlooked or underestimated.[†]

---

[*] According to the Hingham Genealogy there was no Clement (Junior) of the Hingham Bates at that time. He might have been a nephew of Clement, Senior, from Weymouth, living in Hingham, or possibly the Genealogy may be in error.

[†] Shares granted January 17, 1669: —

Peter Hobart	25	Onesipherus Marsh	4
Capt. Joshua Hobart	18	Henry Ward	4
Lieut. John Smith	15	John Beal, Jr.	4
Ens. John Thaxter	16½	Samuel Bates	2
John Leavitt	14½	Edmond Hobart	10
Nathaniel Baker	15	John Ripley	13
James Hersey	7	John Tucker	10
Thomas Nichols, Sr.	9	Thomas Chubbuck	8
Joseph Jones	5	Nathaniel Chubbuck	4
Thomas Hobart	10	Josiah Loring	7
Ephraim Hewitt	5	John Farrar, Jr.	2
John Beales, Sr.	10	Andrew Lane, Sr.	6
Margaret Burton	4	Thomas Lincoln (carpenter)	10
Henry Chamberlin	5	Thomas Lincoln (cooper)	5
John Manfield	5	George Lane	10
Simon Peck	4	Samuel Lincoln	5
Cornelius Canterberry	5	John Farrar	5
Simon Burr	5	John Tower, Sr.	8
Clement Bates, Jr.	1	Edmond Pitts	10½
Thomas Barnes	5	Thomas Andrews	10
William Sprague	9	Joseph Church	5
Francis James	9	Daniel Cushing, Sr.	35
Daniel Lincoln	8	Daniel Stoddard	2
Thomas Lincoln (husbandman)	10	Samuel Stoddard	2
Joshua Lincoln	5	John Stoddard	2
John Lazell	6	Israel Fearing	4½
Anthony Sprague	3	John Fearing	6½
Benjamin Lincoln	3	Thomas Joy, Sr.	4
Thomas Gill, Sr.	9	Ann Tucker	5
Joseph Bates	5	William Woodcock	4
Clement Bates, Sr.	6	Jeremiah Beal	13
Benjamin Bates	5	Josiah Lane	3
Henry Gibbs	3	Thomas Marsh	8
Samuel Stowell	4	Nicholas Baker	5

Now that their several proportions were determined, the next need was a surveyor, who should make a plot of the land so that the good and the bad patches might be evenly shared, and also to lay out proper highways for gaining access to the separate lots.

The surveyor chosen was Lieut. Joshua Fisher, of Dedham, and it was voted to send for him immediately. It was well known by all the settlers that the best land of Cohasset was that along the harbor up to the mouth of Bound Brook, the region which has since become the main village. Everybody desired a slice of that preferred ground. Therefore a block of land a mile thick and two miles long, reaching from the colony line northwestward to Little Harbor, was the first to be shared. There were nearly fourteen hundred acres in the block, so that each of the seven hundred shares would be nearly two acres.*

William Hersey	15
John Skeath	4
Widow Hilliard	2
Josiah Hobart	5
Stephen Lincoln	5
Thomas Lincoln (weaver)	7
Nathaniel Beal	8
Joseph Joy	4
John Prince	6
Matthew Hawke	6
Edward Wilder	6
Michael Pearse	12
John Otis	10
Matthew Cushing	12
Joshua Beal	4
Caleb Beal	3
Humphrey Johnson	5
Francis Whiton	5
Robert Dunbar	4
John Jacobs	8
James Bates	5
Samuel Thaxter	5
Joseph Andrews	2
Moses Collier	8
Thomas Hewitt	2
Robert Jones	5
Joseph Jacobs	4
Abraham Bixby	5
John Mason	2
Joseph Church	8
John Langley	2
John Hughes	2
Perth McFarlin	2
Added December 6, 1670.	
George Bacon's heirs	5
Humphrey Johnson	1
John Jacobs	2
John Stoddard	1
Edward Wilder	2
Daniel Stoddard	1
Samuel Stoddard	1
John Prince	2
Simon Burr	1½
Clement Bates, Jr.	2
Cornelius Canterberry	1½
Onesiphorus Marsh	1
William Hersev	2
Total granted	711½

---

* The exact total was 1,394 acres and 31 rods, making 314 rods for one share, providing 710⅖ shares; but 711½ shares were really granted, so there was a very slight scrimping of some shares to make up the extra 1⅒ shares.

The surveyor measured the whole block and was then ready to lay out each man's acres in a long, narrow strip lying parallel with the colony line.

But who should have lot number one or number two and so on? They voted, December 6, 1670, to have one man to draw lots for them all. The first lot fell to Nathaniel Baker, who held fifteen shares; therefore strip number one was measured off to him wide enough to contain twenty-nine acres one rood and thirty rods. The width of this piece was two hundred feet, stretching for one mile along the Scituate line from Bound Rock up into the Beechwoods. Each long, narrow strip was laid out in succession according to the man's number of shares.

Men who owned but two shares had a strip only twenty-five feet wide, for all the strips had to be a mile in length. Some of the small shareholders, however, took the privilege of combining their shares so as to draw one wider lot for both, or for several as the case might be.

The surveyor measured off the distance to each man's corner and placed there a heap of stones or some other mark which was the permanent boundary, whether the acres were more or were less than the surveyor estimated.

The back ends of these eighty-three lots butted against a line drawn perpendicular to the colony line, and running through Lily Pond coincided for part of the way with our present King Street.

The front ends butted upon a very crooked line, which traced along the boundary at the edge of the marsh land, leaving room for a broad highway between the lots and the marsh fences.

This space was in some places more than three hundred feet wide, and the owners of the lots were to be the owners of whatever timber grew upon the land in front of them, provided the space was not more than three hundred and thirty feet wide. An old cart track used in hauling marsh hay led along outside of the meadow fences towards Scituate, where a footbridge crossed Bound Brook as early as 1640, thirty years previous to this survey. From this front highway there were side ways laid out by the surveyor, leading up into the woods.

One was between lots seventeen and eighteen three rods wide, about one half mile from Bound Rock; but it was afterwards declared impassable.

Another side way three rods wide was to run from Jacob's Meadow to Scituate Pond; and it succeeded, for it is there now, called Pond Street.

A third of the same width was laid out, half a mile farther north, and is now called Sohier Street.

One more such highway was drawn on the surveyor's plan at the side of the last lot from the steep rocks called "Pye Corner,"* at the north side of the Ridges, to King Street at a point opposite the present almshouse; but it never was traveled.

At the place where the Cohasset railroad station now is, a broad, swampy meadow sixty rods long and twenty rods broad was cut out of the front end of six lots, because fresh mowing meadows had been granted there twenty-four years before.

Having given all the shareholders a narrow slice of the preferred land, the Second Division was then parceled out among them by a new drawing of lots.

The first lot of the Second Division was Supper Island,† lying partly surrounded by marsh, east of what is now Joseph S. Bigelow's residence, beside the Gulf.

The next island in the division was called Gulf Island, the peak of which is Kent's Rock and its north boundary our Cove, surrounded on the west and south, not by water, but by meadow land where Summer Street now runs. Another large rocky upland called Great Neck, on the south side of which our central schoolhouse now stands, and which reaches to Little Harbor, was sliced into nine lots.

---

* Perhaps so named for the kind of lunch that the surveyor ate there.

† The domestic event suggested by this name might have happened to the surveyor at this place, or possibly to the cowboys that herded cattle here.

The Beach Islands, including those not on the surveyor's plan, made parts of six lots, and counted as the largest island that which lies east of Cat Dam, where several summer residences are now being built along Nichols Avenue.

Then the main land commencing where Jerusalem Road skirts the shore was measured into narrow strips.

These strips left room for a highway next to the water, and most of them butted one end upon Rattlesnake Run, which empties into Straits Pond. The other end of these lots came near to the fences which skirted the marshes in the region of Peck's Meadow, leaving a broad highway.

A certain tree called "Bread and Cheese Tree"* was standing near Rattlesnake Run upon a straight extension of King Street, and a broad way six rods wide was to run from this tree to Lily Pond. Only a part of this way, King Street, has ever been built for travel.

When fifty lots had been laid out, then the surveyor began to measure the remainder of the eighty-three on the southwest side of that broad way. The western ends of the first eight of these lots came against Turkey Meadow, which had already been granted, and against the timber commons that had been reserved two or three years before. The remaining twenty-four lots were a mile long, stretching between King Street and a way parallel to it, which was laid out from James Hill, near Turkey Hill, perpendicularly towards the colony line.

The last lot of this Second Division lay flat against a highway five rods wide which is almost an extension of Pond Street, running through the woods west of the pond, and which is still reserved, though never yet opened for travel.

There was still left a tract of land as large as either of the other two divisions lying in the region of "the Beechwoods." Accordingly, on the tenth day of March, 1670, three months later than the First Division, they had this Third Division measured off. About half of it is now in Hingham, but its western boundary was at that time determined by the timber grants before mentioned.

---

* Perhaps this is another bill of fare perpetuated.

This Third Division had a very rocky region for the western part of it, and the fertile Beechwood district for the eastern part. Each man, therefore, was given a part of each, the bitter with the sweet.

The most of the rough, unarable lands are now a part of Hingham, and the lots which concern us are the first fifty-four lots of the Beechwood district with only about twenty lots of the rocky district; because the fifty-fourth lot was the limit designated when Cohasset was set off from Hingham in the following century. These lots lay in long strips like all the Cohasset lots, but their south-east ends headed against the colony line.

There was no direct outlet for these lots to the harbor, but the condition of the grant was that every owner should have the right of way through the rest.

Fifty-five years later, April 21, 1726, when the fertile lands of Beechwood were settled, those proprietors granted a perpetual open way across their lots, leading out to what is now Beechwood Street, thus making a nearly straight way to the harbor.

Thus in the fall of 1670 and the spring of the next year, when the leaves were off the trees, Lieut. Joshua Fisher,* of Dedham, measured off the real estate and determined for us the contour of our properties, and directed the public highways for perpetual travel. It is interesting to note, however, that the two cross highways least in use, Sohier Street and Pond Street, are the ones that Fisher laid out; while Beechwood Street and North Main Street had to be laid out through private lands. Even South Main Street, which might easily have been laid out nearly straight, as it now is, Fisher provided for along a very uneven contour.

---

* From Hingham Records: "At a Town meeting holden at Hingham on the first day of December 1670 it is ordered and agreed upon by the inhabitants of the sayd town of Hingham that all such persons as shall neglect or refuse to make payment of their proportion of the charge for surveying their lands and measuring out their lots according to the agreement made by the selectmen of the town, with Lieut. Joshua Fisher, the selectmen of the town shall have power to sell, and are hereby impowered to sell so much of the wood and timber off any of their lots as shall pay their proportion of the charges about laying out their lands."

He apparently did not realize that the highway leading from town to town would have an ever-increasing need to be straight. However, he left enough land for his crooked highway fully to reimburse whatever damages private owners might claim when the road was properly laid out fifteen years later (May, 1685).

And not only for this correction on South Main Street was land enough reserved, but everywhere in the town where changes had to be made there was land enough reserved by Fisher's plan between the marshes and the upland to make good every damage, as well as to furnish our present Town Common, and to grant as a bonus to individuals who might deserve it for their services.

Changes in the shape of the lots of Fisher's plan have been made, quite as sweeping as in the highways.

Very few owners can be found to-day whose land has its original bounds; but many pieces of old walls running through the woods show the lines bounding the original lots. It is plain that the lots which were only twenty-five feet wide and a mile long were good for nothing but to be sold to the land adjoining, and, furthermore, these mile-

---

Joshua Fisher died less than two years from this time, and his inventory "1672 20th day, sixth month" includes the following crude surveyors' implements used in the division of our land: —

"Measuring Instruments, Table, Trussell, Index & sights. Loadstone and Great Chains £3.

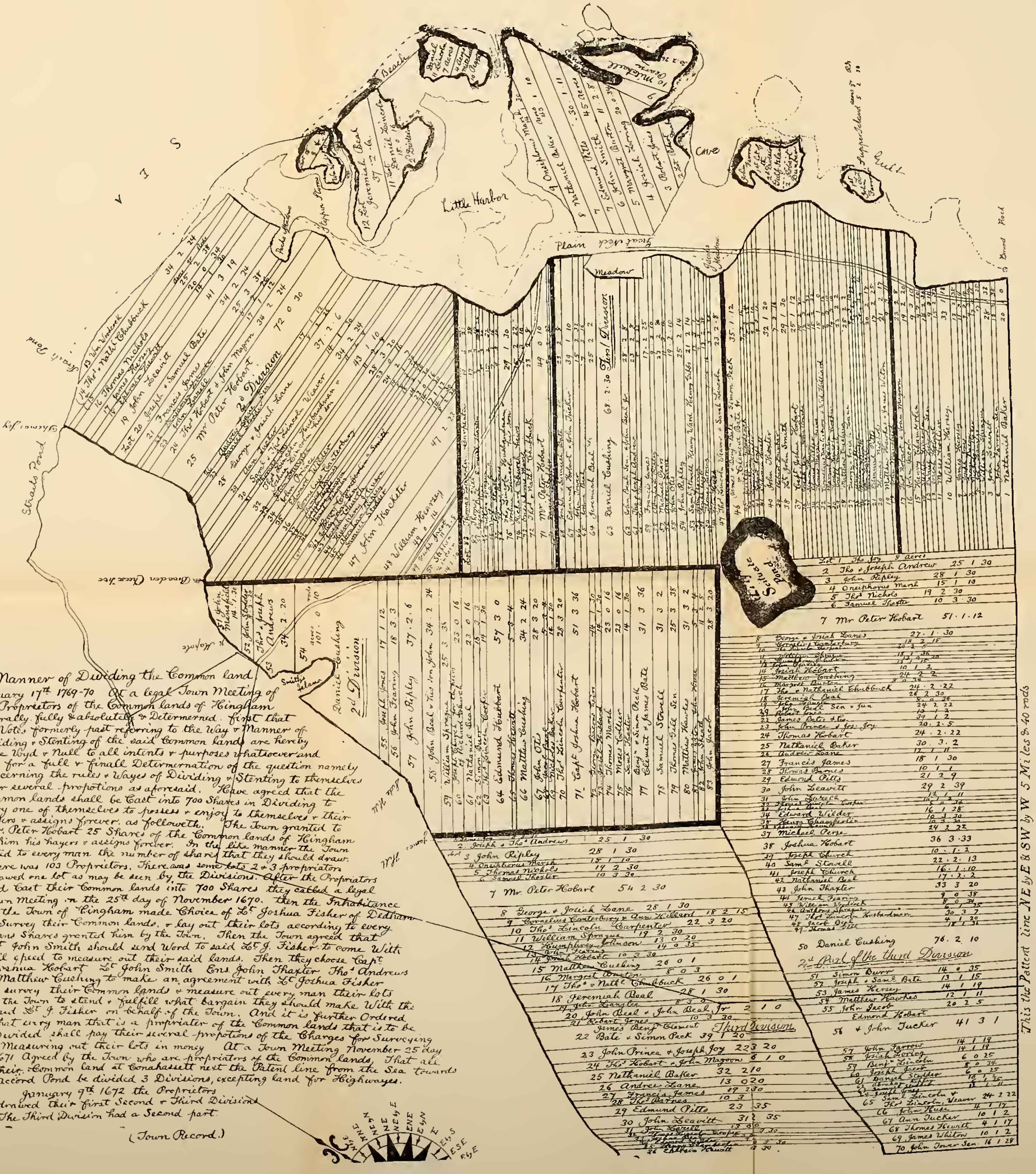
"One small chain and other small things belonging to that work 4*s*. 6*d*.

"Total value about $16."

long strips lay so unevenly upon hills and valleys that many of them had to be sold piecemeal.

But the importance of the work done by the surveyor in marking the first ownership of Cohasset uplands rests in the fact that individuals from that time forward might build for themselves *homes*, where they would be defended by their land titles from every artificial hindrance in gaining a livelihood.

It is to the epoch of home-building therefore that we now have come.


Little Harbor
Cove
Gulf
Beach
Plain
Meadow
V I S
Straits Pond
Scituate Pond
1st Division
2d Division
Third Division
2d Part of the third Division
7 Mr Peter Hobart 51.1.12
7 Mr. Peter Hobart 54 2 30
25 Mr Peter Hobart 72 0 30
48 William Hersey
47 John Thaxter
50 Daniel Cushing 76. 2. 10
54 acres 101. 0 10
Daniel Cushing
Smith's Island
Lot 1 The Joy 8 acres
2 Tho + Joseph Andrew 25 1 30
3 John Ripley 28 1 30
4 Onesiphorus Marsh 15 1 10
5 Thos Nichols 19 2 30
6 Samuel Thaxter 10 3 30
8 George + Josiah Lane 28 1 30
9 Cornelius Canterbury + Ann Hilliard 18 2 15
10 Thos Lincoln Carpenter 22 3 20
11 William Sprague 19 2 30
15 Matthew Cushing 26 0 1
17 Thos + Nathl Chubbuck 26 0 1
18 Jeremiah Beal 28 1 30
20 John Beal + John Beal Jr 2 1 0
22 Bate + Simon Peck 39 1 20
23 John Prince + Joseph Joy 22 3 20
24 Thos Hobart + John Magoon 8 1 0
25 Nathaniel Baker 32 2 10
26 Andrew Lane 13 0 20
27 Francis James
28 Thos Barnes 10 3
29 Edmund Pitts 23 35
30 John Leavitt 31 35
24 Thomas Hobart 24.2.22
25 Nathaniel Baker 30.3.2
27 Francis James 18 1 30
29 Edmund Pitts 21 2 9
30 John Leavitt 29 2 39
38 Joshua Hobart 36 3.33
40 Saml Stowell 22.2.13
41 Joseph Church 16.1.10
43 John Thaxter 33 3 20
51 Simon Burr 14 0 35
52 Joseph + Saml Bate 13 1 15
53 James Hersey 14 1 19
54 Matthew Hawkes 12 1 11
55 John Jacob 20 2 5
Edmund Hobart
56 + John Tucker 41 3 1
57 John Farrow 14 1 19
58 Josiah Loring 14 1 19
59 Benja Lincoln 6 0 25
66 John Mead
67 Ann Tucker 10 1 2
68 Thomas Hewett 4 1 17
69 James Whiton 10 1 2
70 John Tower Sen. 16 1 28
10 Nicholas Baker 11
55 Joseph Jones 17 1 12
56 John Fearing 18 3.3
57 John Ripley 37.2.6
58 John Beal + his son John 34 2 24
64 Edmund Hobart 57 3 0
66 Matthew Cushing 28 3 20
71 Capt Joshua Hobart 51 3 36
77 Benja + Clement + James Bate 31 3 36
78 Samuel Stowell 31 3 2
79 Thomas Gill Sen. 25 3 38
63 Daniel Cushing 68. 2. 30
1 Nathaniel Baker
10 William Hersey
This the Patent line NE by E & SW by W 5 Miles & 40 rods
NNE
NE by N
NE
NE by E
ENE
E by N
E
E by S
ESE
E by E

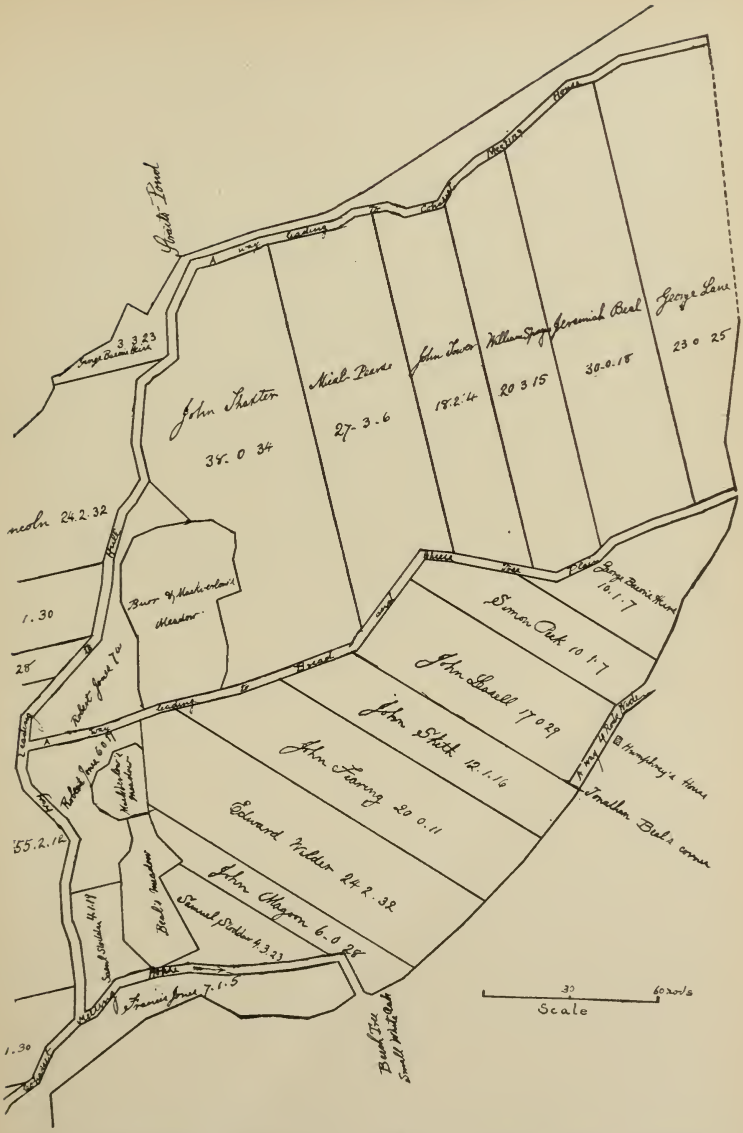
Manner of Dividing the Common land

January 17th 1769-70 At a legal Town Meeting of the Proprietors of the Common lands of Hingham generally fully & absolutely & Determerned. first that all Votes formerly past referring to the Way & Manner of Dividing & Stenting of the said Common lands are hereby made Voyd & Null to all intents & purposes whatsoever and also for a full & finall Determernation of the question namely Concerning the rules & Wayes of Dividing & Stenting to themselves their several propotions as aforesaid. Have agreed that the Common lands shall be Cast into 700 Shares in Dividing to every one of themselves to possess & enjoy to themselves & their hayers & assigns forever. as followeth. The Town granted to Mr. Peter Hobart 25 Shares of the Common lands of Hingham to him his hayers & assigns forever. In the like manner the Town voted to every man the number of shares that they should draw. There was 103 Proprietors. There was some lots 2 & 3 propriators drawed one lot as may be seen by the Divisions. After the Propriators had Cast their Common lands into 700 Shares they called a legal Town Meeting on the 25th day of November 1670. then the Inhabitance of the Town of Hingham made Choice of Lt Joshua Fisher of Dedham to Survey their Common lands, & lay out their lots according to every mans Shares granted him by the Town. Then the Town agreed that Lt John Smith should send Word to said Lt J. Fisher to come With all speed to measure out their said lands. Then they choose Capt Joshua Hobart Lt John Smith Ens. John Thaxter Thos Andrews & Matthew Cushing to make an agreement with Lt Joshua Fisher to survey their Common lands & measure out every man their lots & the Town to stand & fulfill what bargain they should make With the said Lt J. Fisher on behalf of the Town. And it is further Ordered that every man that is a propriater of the Common lands that is to be Divided shall pay their several propotions of the Charges for Surveying & Measuring out their lots in money At a Town Meeting November 25 day 1671 Agreed by the Town who are propriators of the Common lands, That all their Common land at Conahassett next the Patent line from the Sea towards Accord Pond be divided 3 Divisions, excepting land for Highwayes.

January 9th 1672 the Proprietors drawed their first Second & Third Divisions The Third Division had a Second part.

(Town Record.)

A COPY OF THE JOSHUA FISHER PLAT OF THE COHASSET UPLANDS, WITH SOME ADDITIONAL LINES DRAWN TO SHOW THE PRESENT OUTLINE OF THE TOWN.


Straits Pond
A way leading to Cohasset Meeting House
George Beal's Heirs 3 3 23
John Shatter 38. 0 34
Mical Pearse 27- 3 . 6
John Tower 18.2.4
William Sprague 20 3 15
Jeremiah Beal 30-0.18
George Lane 23 0 25
ncoln 24.2.32
1.30
28
Hull
Burr & Macketerlow's Meadow
Robert Jones 7a
A way leading to Broad Tree and Stone Tree Place
George Beal's Heirs 10.1.7
Simon Peck 10 1.7
John Lasell 17 0 29
John Smith 12.1.16
John Fearing 20 0.11
Edward Wilder 24 2.32
John Magoon 6.0 28
Samuel Stodder 4.3.23
Robert Jones 60 ff
Macketerlow's Meadow
55.2.12
Beal's meadow
Samuel Stodder 4.1.19
Francis Jones 7.1.5
A way 4 Rods Wide
Humphrey's House
Jonathan Beal's corner
Beach Tree
Small White Oak
Meeting
Cohasset
1.30
30
60 rods
Scale

PART OF THE SIXTH DIVISION OF LANDS, AT ROCKY NOOK, CORRECTED TO 1742.

This bit of land, including a part of Rocky Nook and all of Jerusalem, now North Cohasset and Nantasket P. O., was not included in the Fisher plot.

"The way leading to Hull" is the present Hull Street and is the boundary of Cohasset.

CHAPTER IX.

THE FIRST HOMES.

IT is the reputation of New Englanders to be good home-makers. But such homes as the first settlers in Cohasset could have built in the last quarter of the seventeenth century are not the basis for so good a reputation. Crude and humble were the first boxes set up in our town for the habitation of families; and yet it is fairly certain that none were so crude as a log hut.

For a half-century it had been the means of livelihood for some Hinghamites to make boards and timber out of their forest trees, to ship to Boston and to other places where wooden houses were rapidly being needed. Laborious sawing it was for a man on the top of a log, and another in a pit beneath the log, to rub the teeth of a long saw up and down, up and down, against the wood until the whole length of the log was sawed through; and then to repeat it until several planks were thus rived out of each log.

When Ralph Smith, February 1, 1638–39, bargained to give "five hundred merchantable cedar boards delivered out of the swamp for three acres of planting ground,"* he evidently had to work for his land. But thirty-three years had passed since then, and boards were probably much more in vogue for the floors and walls of houses.

Shingles, split from short bolts of cedar logs or of white pine and then shaved by a large drawknife to a thin edge at one end, were made during many a winter before houses at Cohasset were wanted.

---

* See p. 113, Chapter VI.

The joists and rafters and posts and plates were readily hewed from small trees, by trimming them to a square form.

The tools in use were some that came from England with the first settlers and some that were made by Chamberlin, the blacksmith in Hingham. Their nails, what few they used, were all hammered out by the patient smith. Their bricks were made of the native mud and sand, baked not very well nor moulded very evenly. Lime was too scarce to be used for cementing the bricks, so they made mortar of mud.

Theirs was the age of colossal chimneys when hospitality and comfort were estimated by the size of their fireplaces.

Backlogs and firewood grew in limitless quantities in every neighborhood, so that no economy of fuel was necessary. Indeed, the necessity was to be lavish, for those huge chimney throats gulped up the greater part of the heat, so that only a small fraction was radiated into the chilly rooms.

But the early Cohasset settlers were the poorer ones from the poor settlement of Hingham, venturing here for a start in life. Their houses were very small, and the chimneys must have been meager samples of masonry compared with the huge piles that characterized certain other communities at that time, and this community at a later time.* There is no chimney standing to-day in the town that dates earlier than the year 1700 A.D. But there were homes here for more than twenty years previous to 1700, and we have some authentic records that prove the extreme meagerness of some of these homes.

The exact date of the first migration of families to live about Cohasset Harbor can never be ascertained, for the valuation lists of Hingham for those years have been lost, and whatever enumeration of taxable homes at Cohasset might have been made in those lists cannot be known.

---

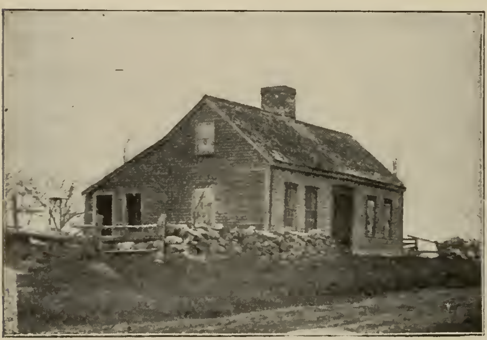
* In the home of Robert T. Burbank, now standing on the west side of King Street, can be seen a good sample of a chimney of last century.

Fireplaces are built for each room about the central chimney, not only upon the ground floor, but in the second story also.

However, it is sure that young couples, sons and daughters of the first Hingham planters, settled here soon after 1671 upon lands granted to them or to their parents, or purchased for small sums of money from grantees that had no use for Cohasset. Some of them came on horseback over the cattle trails and cart tracks.

Materials for building could easily be boated around from Hingham Harbor; and they were at least upon land which was within their means to own.

The terrible massacres of the year 1675, when the aborigines under the desperate King Philip tried to annihilate the invading Anglo-Saxons, did not harm Cohasset.* Captain Michael Pearse, however, who owned all the land from Whitehead to the Cove, was a Scituate man at this time and fought gallantly in the Narragansett battle of December, 1675. John Jacob, on Hingham Plain, was shot by an Indian, April 19, 1676. Furthermore, Ibrook



Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

OLD SOUTHER HOME, POND STREET.
Supposed to be a sample of many of the first homes.

---

* The following suggestive record is in the Hingham archives dated October 18, 1675: "At a meeting of the freemen of Hingham, upon complaint made against Joseph, the Indian, and his family who are in this town contrary to the mind of most of the inhabitants and on suspicion that he will run away to the enemy to our prejudice; therefore the freemen of the said town meeting passed a clear vote that the constable forthwith seize the said Indian and his family and carry them up to Boston to be disposed of by the Governor and council as they shall see cause."

Tower with his father kept a stronghold in Hingham against the Indians in that war; but no touch of that trouble reached Cohasset.

Perhaps there were no settlers here at that time; and if so, then the date of Cohasset beginnings must be the close of the King Philip War, when stray settlers were no more in danger from the savages in this region.

It would be natural to suppose that the first settlers upon Cohasset land would be in those parts nearest Hingham, on the fringe of the mother settlement. Indeed, the Turkey Meadows lying within the present boundaries of this town had been so many years used for hay and grass that one might fairly suppose some farmhouse to have sprung up in that vicinity before the uplands were divided. There was one Perth McFarlin, who was granted a house lot on the north side of Turkey Hill as early as 1669, and three years after that a place for his barn was granted him. But the town boundary in that region has been changed so that none of Cohasset is on the north side of Turkey Hill; and McFarlin's home, though it might possibly have been a Cohasset one formerly, is now foreign land.

There was one man as early as 1676 who seems to have lived a bachelor on King Street, not far from the pond. It was Clement Bates, a son of James Bates; and his death, while yet a young man, left his property to be probated by his father.

In those public documents, under the date April 20, 1676, one can find the following items of Clement Bates' estate:—

	£	s.	d.
Wearing apparel	5.	0.	0.
Two acres of land with a dwelling house upon said land	45.	0.	0.
Three shares in three divisions of land — viz. 1st 3rd & 4th with commons belonging thereto .	22.	0.	0.
One saddle and bridle and saddle cloth	0.	13.	0.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
One horse	0.	10.	0.
One cow	2.	0.	0.
Six heifers	7.	10.	0.
One Iron pot & hooks 8*s*. One meal tub 3*s*. Four Iron hoops 8*s*.	0.	19.	0.
One plow & share & coulter & half chain	0.	15.	0.
One bolt and ring for a yoke	0.	2.	0.
One old chest and other lumber	0.	5.	0.
Total	84.	14.	0.

Clement Bates, Jr., was one of the grantees of Cohasset real estate five years before his death, and he drew land in company with his father, James Bates, and Benjamin Bates and Simon Peck. Their lot in the Second Division was number seventy-seven, facing upon King Street about seventy rods from the pond, the vicinity of the present schoolhouse. It is the two acres of this land "with a dwelling house upon said land" which probably was meant by the second item in the preceding inventory; for his other Cohasset lands are noted in the next item. At that place may have been the first house in Cohasset yet ascertained from public records, and its value was not over two hundred dollars. The furniture in it was almost too insignificant to mention. His rude bed was worthless. Table and chairs deserve no appraisal, even in so careful a list as included "one bolt and ring for an ox yoke," worth two shillings (50 cents).

His "meal tub," according to custom, kept what coarse grist he might procure at the mill in Weymouth for his bread and cakes.

The iron pot mentioned was compelled to furnish alone the cheer of a dismal fireplace; and what a dark scene of poverty must have been lighted up by the flames that cooked his evening morsel after a weary day's labor in the wilderness!

The poor old nag that was valued at ten shillings

($2.50), and called by politeness "a horse," might have carried its owner once a week to the Hingham settlement, but its journey to the grave must have followed shortly its young master.

It may be an abuse of the word "home" to call such a bachelor den one of the first Cohasset homes. There were no doubt better specimens contemporaneous with this, whose owners did not happen to die at that time, and so the detailed inventory of them escaped being perpetuated in the probate records.

Seven years later than this, Cornelius Canterbury died, and his home was appraised as follows: —

Nov. 23, 1683.	£	*s.*	*d.*
Dwelling house and land at Cohassett	60.	0.	0.
1 lot in first division upland 20£ 1 lot in 2nd div. 12£	32.	0.	0.
1 lot* in 2nd division upland	18.	0.	0.
7½ acres of meadow at Cohassett	50.	0.	0.
12 Swine 8£ 2 beds & bedding 5£	13.	0.	0.
1 chest & linen 33*s.* pewter, brass, tin & Earthenware 25*s.*	2.	18.	0.
2 Frying pans 5*s.* corn & provision 5£	5.	5.	0.
4 chairs & wooden dishes 7*s.* 2 guns 40*s.* . . .	2.	7.	0.
2 axes 1 spade 2 hoes 11*s.* Leather & deer skins 8*s.*	0.	19.	0.
1 bill hook & old iron 7*s.*		7.	0.
1 years time in an Indian servant	4.	0.	0.
In barrels and lumber at Cohassett		15.	0.
1 iron crow 8*s.* 1 crosscut saw 6*s.*		14.	0.
Total	190.	5.	0.

Here was the home of a cooper, the trade which most of all characterized the Hingham settlers. He was so industrious and thrifty that he had two dwellings, one at the Hingham settlement and one in Cohasset. Just where the latter was cannot be ascertained with certainty.

Canterbury Street, that runs out of Hull Street at Lambert's Lane towards the west, was not named after Cornelius Canterbury, for he had been dead more than a century before that street was made.

---

* Is this a mistake, or did he own two lots in the Second Division?

One of his lots fronted upon the Steep Rocks near the estate of the present Edward Wheelwright; another was a strip in the First Division about halfway between Pond Street and Beechwood Street. His lot in the Beechwood district was about five hundred feet southwest of the pond. His house might have been upon any of these, or it might have been upon some little patch of land bought of some other grantee where he plied his trade of bucket and barrel making. At his death he had about four dollars' worth of barrels and other cooper stock on hand.

But perhaps the most interesting item of the inventory is the "one year's time in an Indian servant." It may have been a Quonahassit Indian whose parents had seen John Smith sixty-nine years before. Or perhaps he was sold a slave, as many other Indians were sold at the capture of them in the King Philip War of 1675.

His owner might have leased him to Cornelius Canterbury, so that one year was left when Canterbury died before the Indian's time was worked out. Several of the Cohasset settlers had Indian servants, both male and female, to work upon farms or in homes, and here is the earliest on record.

The item of "leather and deerskins" suggests that the wild deer was not then exterminated, but roamed our forests and made profitable hunting for the settlers. Nearly a century later than this, in the year 1754, a "deer reaver,"* Jonathan Pratt, was annually appointed by the town. The "two guns" of the inventory, if not the old matchlock variety, were at least the clumsy flintlocks, which were persuaded to go off when they were amiable, by a spark struck from the steel pan at the side of the barrel with a piece of flint held in the jaws of a spring hammer. Possibly these were of the same pattern as the fowling pieces first brought to the colony, the barrels of which were five and a half feet long. But the customary way of bagging game was by traps, so that a great deal of leisure at short range might be practised in dispatching the captured animals with these old flintlocks.

---

*Scituate appointed men in 1784 for the preservation and increase of deer. (Deane's History of Scituate, p. 111.)

The hoe and the spade mentioned in the inventory are evidences of the more peaceful toil that compelled the soil to furnish food. The corn which grew was no doubt cut by that hook-nosed heavy knife called the "billhook," and the two frying pans that cooked the corncakes made scanty luxury.

Those "wooden dishes" were probably shaped by the cooper from some good pieces of Cohasset trees; added to the four chairs, they amounted to seven shillings' worth. Think of a Cohasset household to-day possessed of only four chairs! Probably these four were for the "best room," while benches and settles were used in the kitchen, and were not worth enough to enumerate.

But those days of poverty and simplicity deserve something better at our hands than a touch of disdain; for those early home-builders made part of our present comfort, and despite the meagerness of their lives, their struggle for existence in the face of such great odds reveals, as well as ours may, the fundamental heroism of living.

Among the earliest scattered homes of Cohasset was that of Daniel Lincoln, who is the first one to be found in the Hingham records designated as a Cohasset resident.

"Daniel Lincoln of Conohasset" was mentioned in the year 1685, when Main Street was being laid out. He was thirty-two years of age at that time, and the little family included his wife Elizabeth and his two little boys, Obadiah, aged six years, and Hezekiah, four.

Through these and a younger daughter, Elizabeth, who married Nathaniel Nichols of Jerusalem Road (1710–11), a large number of Cohasset citizens at the north end of the town have descended. Their home was in the neighborhood of our central cemetery, upon lot seventy-one, which had been granted originally to Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham.

The committee that laid out the course of North Main Street on May 4, 1685, turned it westward through the end of this lot diagonally to about where Ripley Road now joins the street.

For this stretch of highway, about one thousand feet long, the committee gave to "Daniel Lincoln of Conahasset a piece of land containing one acre and a half or thereabout butting upon the meadow of Mary Hearsey (widow) easterly and upon the highway westerly."

This acre and a half evidently is the hummock of land where the home of Charles S. Bates now stands; and it may be remembered as one of those gravel moraines made during the melting period of the great glacier when Little Harbor was covered by a huge fragment of ice against the irregular edges of which the gravel Ridges were heaped.

Here at the shore of Little Harbor was a landing place * for Daniel Lincoln's boat which might carry his loads to and from Hingham Harbor; also near this same place there were two well-worn trails leading to the old home in Hingham, one skirting the shore somewhat as Jerusalem Road now does, and the other the direct one along the line of North Main Street. Here † lived Daniel Lincoln, a thrifty, hard-working farmer, for more than forty years.

He lived to see several grandchildren well introduced to life, and to see the little community grown to several hundred inhabitants, having their own little church on the common near Meeting-House Pond.

The property which he accumulated may be guessed

---

* This tiny wharf in Little Harbor was referred to in the inventory of William Hersey's property, December 18, 1691, wherein a piece of marsh is described "at Conahasset by Daniel Lincoln's loading place."

† Somewhere near the east end of lot seventy-one.

from the following articles copied from his will dated July 27, 1727: —

To wife Elizabeth, household goods, horses sheep and all my cattle except two oxen.
To daughter Elizabeth Nichols £150 ($750).
To grandson Moses Lincoln ten acres.
To grandson Daniel Nichols £5 ($25.00).
To granddaughter Priscilla Lincoln £5 ($25.00).
To grandson Daniel Lincoln my dwelling house and all the land joining, also the barn and land, and two acres of salt meadow.

It could not have been but a year or two later than the settlement of Daniel Lincoln that Mordecai Lincoln, his younger brother, settled at the mouth of Bound Brook, two miles away from Daniel.

This Mordecai was the ancestor of President Abraham Lincoln, and one of his houses near Bound Brook is still the home of a Cohasset Lincoln.*

Mordecai was too enterprising to remain a farmer, but soon commenced to establish mills upon Bound Brook, both where it lies in Scituate and where it flows through Cohasset lands.

As early as 1691–92 he purchased of Matthew Gannett of Scituate, for seven pounds ($35.00), one half of the place, where he proposed putting a dam at the mouth of Bound Brook, with a half ownership of the brook and of such land as the mill pond would cover after the dam should be built. It was a good site for cornmill or sawmill, to supply the needs of the growing settlements at North Scituate and Cohasset.

The nearest gristmill for the Cohasset farmers was the one at the outlet of Straits Pond, built in 1679, which could be run only when the tide was out of Lyford's Liking.

There was need of so enterprising a mechanic as Mordecai Lincoln to use the convenient water power of Bound Brook. At least four places on the brook were favorable for mill sites: one where Hackett's mill now is in Hingham * just over the southwest line of Cohasset, and three more on the way down to the mouth of the brook. At these latter three Mordecai Lincoln before he died had become a proprietor of gristmills, sawmills, and an iron smelter with its forge. He was by trade a blacksmith, and a pair of heavy andirons, probably of his own workmanship, are still kept in the house he gave to his son Isaac.

---

* The home of James Dallas Lincoln.

Photo, Octavius Reamy.

TURTLE ISLAND SAWMILL, BEECHWOOD.
Built 1813–14. A successor of Mordecai Lincoln's mill.

His ingenuity in utilizing the power of Bound Brook is well illustrated by a tradition about his three milldams. During the summer months the brook dwindles to a very weak stream of water, but even this little power was so

---

* Formerly lot fifty-six of the second part of Division Three.

economically used as to do a full week's work from Sunday to Sunday. His method of doing it was to shut the uppermost dam at Turtle Island in Beechwood until a good-sized pond was formed. Then on Monday and Tuesday the Turtle Island mill would work under full power. The water that passed on down stream was caught at the second dam, where the Morris ice pond now is in Scituate; there, for two days, Wednesday and Thursday, another mill wheel was turned.

Again at the Bound Rock dam the water was recuperated for the work of Friday and Saturday, when it was finally released to the ocean. It is said that "a mill never grinds with the water that has passed," but Mordecai Lincoln's mills made the water do triple service.

About halfway between these two Lincoln brothers, Daniel at the north end and Mordecai at the south, stood a dwelling house at Jacob's Meadow near Cold Spring, somewhat more than a stone's throw from the present Catholic Church. This dwelling was built earlier than the year 1693; for in that year John Jacob bequeathed it and the barn to his son* John, only fourteen years of age. The son, who afterwards became the first deacon of the Cohasset church, was obviously too young to use it, and the father could not have used it as a permanent dwelling, for he lived in the old homestead on Hingham Plain.

But,† whoever might have been the first tenant, the house itself was one of the earliest recorded dwellings in Cohasset.

There is an interesting event connected with this place at Cold Spring, one of the first instances of public road building. It was a contract, October 21, 1672, between a committee of the town and John Jacob, Sr., by which the latter was to build a corduroy bridge seventy-two feet long across the swampy land where now the railway intersects Spring Lane.

---

* This youngest son of John Jacob was named for the first son John, who was slain by the Indians near his father's house in Hingham, April 19, 1676, aged 22 years.

† I have found out that Francis Harlow occupied this house at the time of the will. (See History of Hanover.)

The bridge was to be made of timbers laid on top of the spongy swamp and covered by gravel for the use of hay carts and wood carts that hauled these Cohasset products to the landings at the water's edge. Loading places had been ordered by the town Christmas Day of 1669, to be set out by a committee * of five.

There were at least two of these loading places at our Cove, and the committee had also laid out cartways leading to them. Our present Elm Street skirting the great meadow was probably one of these earliest cart tracks. Another was laid out in 1675 on the opposite side of the meadow, where Summer Street now meanders towards the harbor. This latter was lying across a salt marsh " where the carts were formerly driven over in a narrow place of the said marsh " reaching Gulf Island, north of the present store of M. B. Stetson.

These roads, constructed immediately after the division of the lands, were of course utilized by the first home-builders, and this bridge of John Jacob's made the cart travel between Cohasset and Scituate much easier for whatever farmers were settling in that neighborhood. When this bridge was built a pond was in existence a little way above it, and the meadow was fenced in, as appears from the wording of the contract.

John Jacob had to travel over here from Hingham to perform his contract, and his remuneration was two small pieces of upland lying in the immediate vicinity of his meadows.

Another evidence besides the bridge that testified to the growing demands of the first homes, was the laying out of a straight main thoroughfare to Scituate on one side and to Hingham on the other.

* Captain Joshua Hobart, Ensign Thaxter, Edmond Hobart, Matthew Cushing, and John Jacob.

The original highway, reserved according to the Fisher plot, lay along the crooked edge of upland next to the marshes; and along here the two-wheeled carts had formerly picked their way outside the marsh fences.

In 1682, ten years later than the bridge contract, a committee was appointed to lay out this more direct way through thirty-four lots of the First Division from Jacob's Meadow to the meadow near where a little brook now crosses South Main Street, a hundred yards or more south of Cushing's greenhouse.

Each owner of a lot was reimbursed for the highway cut through his land four rods wide by property lying at the edge of the marshes, a strip which had not been divided by the Fisher plan. About half of these, from the twelfth to the twenty-eighth, were "to run down to the meadow fence as it now stands," said the committee, "with this proviso, that all the proprietors of the meadows shall have liberty of free egress and regress into their meadows in the old highway as they have had formerly for the carting of their hay, . . . and also that all the proprietors of wood and timber on the northeastward side of said highway now laid out by the committee shall have free egress and regress in the said way as formerly."

This highway, which is nowadays so well traveled, was laid out four rods wide by marking trees on each side with the letter "H." The northward continuation of this highway after crossing Jacob's Bridge lay in the reserve area along Great Neck and the present Town Common until it reached the seventy-first lot beyond Sohier Street, where Daniel Lincoln was then living.

At this point the committee turned straight towards Hingham, making the angle as we now see it, and reimbursing Daniel Lincoln, John Farrar, Ibrook Tower,* and others for as much land as this diagonal highway four rods wide took from them as it passed through the First Division and then through the Second Division until it reached the home road at Turkey Meadow. The latter end of this road lay along the north side of Turkey Meadow to the present Hull Street, and is still in use under the name Cedar Street. From Cedar Street to Little Harbor this highway, laid out May 4, 1685, is continued to this day as North Main Street, and conforms probably to the original cattle trail leading to the Cohasset meadows.

---

* Ibrook Tower had purchased lot seventy-three.

Among the first homes that of Israel Nichols the weaver, on the south side of Straits Pond, where Jerusalem Road now runs, ought to be recounted. On March 25, 1695, "the selectmen appointed Samuel Jacobs to lay out a highway for Israel Nichols near his now dwelling house at Cohassett." *

How long since his dwelling house had been in Cohasset no one can tell, but it had been built upon Green Hill sixteen years before, and at some winter between these two dates, 1679 and 1695, it had been sledded across the ice on Straits Pond.

It stood until five years ago the oldest house in the town, when it was destroyed. Israel's son, Nathaniel, married Elizabeth, the oldest daughter of Daniel Lincoln, and thus were these two first homes tied together across two miles of rocky wilderness.

It may be a fair surmise that the journeys of young Nathaniel at the beginning of the eighteenth century to the home of Elizabeth at Little Harbor were along the shore trail where Jerusalem Road now winds its tortuous way.

The land at the sea border of these lots was left for a town highway; but long before it was opened for the travel of carts, the children of Israel Nichols and those of

---

* This is one of the earliest cases of the abbreviated spelling of the Indian name of Cohasset. The first instance known is in the year 1682 in Nathaniel Baker's probated inventory, where the spelling is "Cohasset." In Cornelius Canterbury's inventory in the probate records, November 23, 1683, the spelling is with two *t*'s — Cohassett."

Daniel Lincoln paced out the rough distance on their mutual visits.

Besides the Lincoln and the Nichols families there were probably other families fully as early, about whom the records available give no certain data.* The Hingham tax lists for the years under consideration have disappeared from the town's archives, so that many valuable clews have been lost.

There is one settler, however, of much importance to the development of Cohasset whose residence here as early as Daniel Lincoln's has the strongest probability, though without record. It was Aaron Pratt, whose descendants at the present day are to be counted by dozens in the town.

It is known that this Aaron, the son † of the famous Phineas whose run to Plymouth saved Wessagusset, purchased of Joshua Hobart in the year 1683 lot thirty-seven, reaching from the Gulf a mile back into the woods towards Scituate Pond.

The lot was a large one, over two hundred feet wide, and that part of it on South Main Street which is the home of the present Robert B. Pratt has been kept in the family name for these two hundred and fourteen years.

Aaron Pratt's first child was born in 1685, and it is probable that this Cohasset property was a home from the year of its purchase. His family of fifteen children gave him sufficient motives for an energetic career of farming.

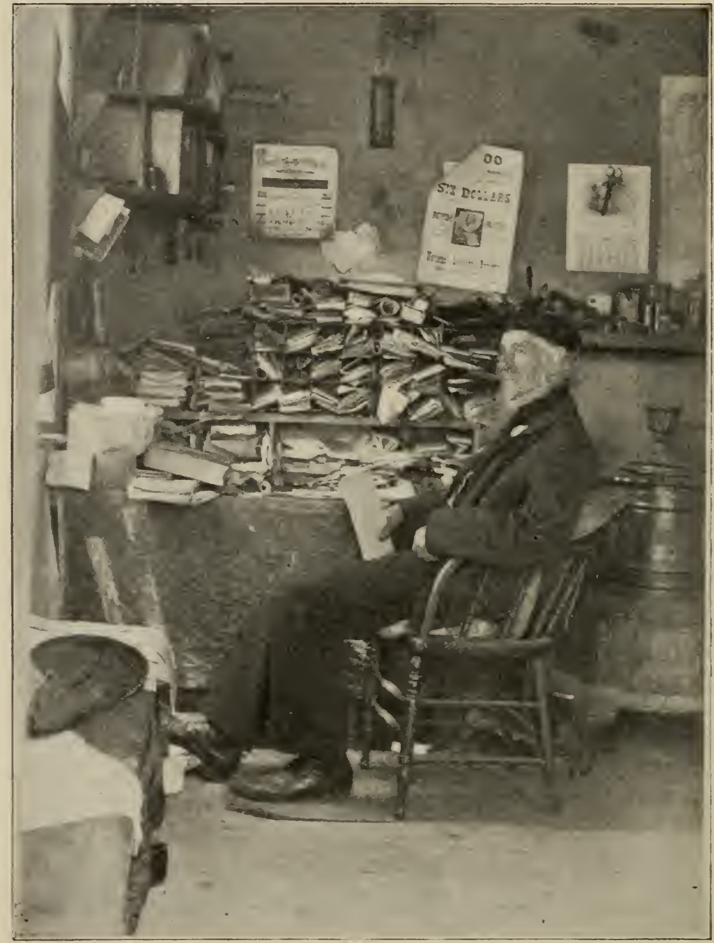
His home, according to tradition,‡ was a house two stories high with a gable roof, the lower story of stone and the upper one of wood. The windows were of a small diamond pattern of glass inserted in lead sashes. But such a house could not have been his first one, for

---

* Thomas Lincoln, Sr., in his will (1688) gave to his son Joseph, Cohasset lands, and directed that they should "be entered on immediately."

† The mother of Aaron was Mary Priest, daughter of the Degory Priest who came to Plymouth in the Mayflower and who died January 1, 1621. The widow of Degory Priest married a Hollander, Cuthbert Cuthbertson, in Leyden, November 13, 1621, and came to this country in 1623, with her husband and two daughters, Mary and Sarah Priest. (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, July, 1897. Article by E. S. Atwood.)

‡ See Phinehas Pratt and Some of His Descendants, published 1897, Boston by Eleazer F. Pratt.



Photo, M. H. Reamy.

SQUIRE PRATT'S OFFICE, BEECHWOOD.
Descendant of the original Aaron Pratt.

it was quite beyond his needs until his family had increased.

His third son, Aaron, was a boy twelve years old at about the time Mordecai Lincoln built the sawmill on Bound Brook, but he grew straightway into a veritable second edition of his energetic father, so that he owned not only mills, but real estate and merchandise to a remarkable amount. A pair of balances for weighing gold and silver has come into the town's collection of historical relics from these two Aarons, and the tradition of their service in weighing precious metals before the days of coining attest the business success achieved by these first generations of the Pratt family.

It may not be out of place to refer here to a son of this first home who gained a public eminence unsurpassed as a jurist in the New England colonies, and afterwards as the colonial Chief Justice of New York. It was Benjamin Pratt, the fourteenth child of Aaron.

In early youth he was apprenticed to a mechanic. When about nineteen years of age he fell from a tree and injured his leg severely, so that it had to be amputated. He became a student at Harvard College, placed at the foot of the list because of the lowly social position of his family; but before he died his career had carried him so high as an astute legal authority that the highest Harvard distinction was accorded to him.

But the brilliant career of this Cohasset cripple came too late for his father Aaron to witness. Twenty-five years before the appointment of Chief Justice Benjamin Pratt, the hard-working father had gone to his long rest. The inventory of his personal property given below may stand for the wealthiest of the first homes, though it was taken a generation later than those already given: —

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Wearing apparel 43*s*. Cash £11. beds & bedding £23. 11*s*. Linen 66*s*.	40.	00.	00

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Chairs 15*s.* pewter 34*s.* 6*d.* Brass 42*s.* Iron & Earthenware & Glass 93*s.*	9.	04.	06
Woodenware 18*s.* tubs &c 27*s.* 6*d.* brls of Cider 59*s.* Cupboard 4*s.* chests 27*s.*	6.	11.	06
Tables 18*s.* 2 spinning wheels 8*s.* books 15*s.*	2.	1.	0
Tools, horse & timber chains. steelyards, barrel of gun &c.	8.	7.	6
Saddle & bridle 25*s.* bags 2*s.* 6*d.* Cartwheels 40*s.* looking glass 15*s.*	4.	2.	6
3 Cows 3 Calves £33 2 Cattle £8 2 Swine 70*s.* Provisions in house £5	49.	10.	0
Home lands £1200 Second pt of 3rd Div. £120	1320.	0.	0
Lands in the Second Division	45.	0.	0
Will proved Mch 9, 1736.	1484.	17.	0

Appraisers Joshua Bates
John Jacobs
Benjamin Lincoln.

One can hardly suppress a comment upon so interesting an inventory. The "books" on the list may have given the first literary inspiration of that crippled son, and so may deserve perpetual honor; for this is the only instance noted where books found a place in the early inventories. The "two spinning wheels" shared in the prevailing energy of that household, and must have been set whizzing many a day while the daughters of Aaron Pratt held the rolls of wool to the spindle, making yarn from the fleeces of Cohasset sheep to clothe Cohasset farmers.

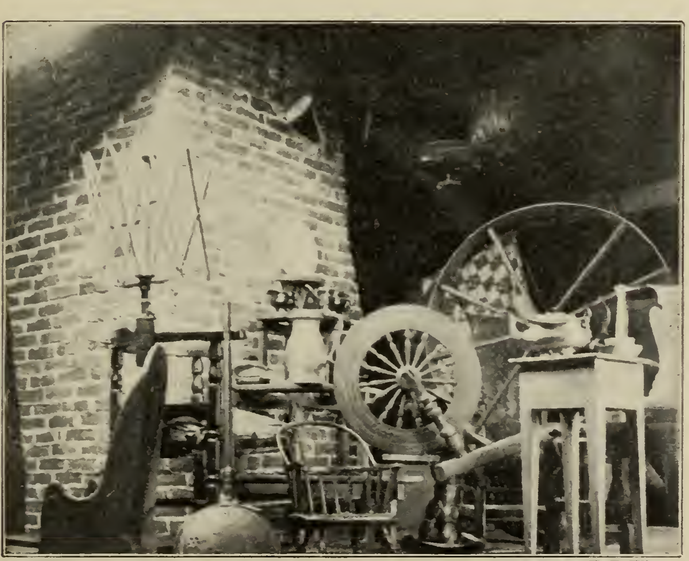
It is doubtful if any other household accomplished so much of the ordinary business of living as did this family near the summit of South Main Street.

Another family of smaller proportions (only twelve children), but of great vigor, is yet to be mentioned, that of Ibrook Tower, the progenitor of scores of the present inhabitants of the town.

His home was near Daniel Lincoln's on North Main Street, on lot number sixty-six, which he received from his father, John Tower, and which remains to this day in the family name.

He was selectman in the year 1699, representing the interests of Cohasset settlers. He was a cooper, and worked in his cooper shed at home whenever he was not engaged upon his farming.

His wife was Margaret Hardin of Braintree, and with a family of several children they came to Cohasset at about the same time that Daniel Lincoln came with his young wife. Both families had a son born in the year 1681, whom they named Hezekiah, and the next daughter of each family received the name Elizabeth. This is either a strange coincidence or a neighborly compliment.



Photo, Mrs. E. E. Ellms.

OLD CURIOSITY SHOP.
Spinning wheels, warming pan, pewter dishes, etc.

If there was anything more than an accident in this naming, we can infer that both families were living here before the year 1681.*

Of the Tower family there were twelve children, and of the Lincoln six, so that a good deal of company might be had without traveling far.

At the death of Ibrook Tower, November 28, 1731, his property was so divided that Hezekiah got some of the King Street end of the lot. There the ruins of an old well and a cellar may be seen to-day marking the home of this second generation. Other lands bordering on Lily Pond fell to this son, so that for many years the beautiful body of water was called "Kiah Tower's Pond."

The following inventory does not show the complete household furnishing of Ibrook Tower's home; for his second wife, Patience, brought certain personal effects which were to continue to be her property, as the written agreement of their betrothal specified: —

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Apparel £2. 15*s.* 6*d.* bed, 2 coverlids, 1 blanket 1 sheet, 1 bolster	10.	5.	6
Lumber in cellar 23*s.* Woodenware 8*s.* 6*d.* 2 Chairs 6*s.*	1.	19.	6
1 chest, Table, Bedstead, Tubs in the chamber .	2.	10.	0
Trundle bedstead 6*s.* 2 brass kettles & warming pan £4. 2*s.*	4.	8.	0
2 Trammels & ironware £2. 6*s.* Frying pan 6*s.* Pewter £2. 13*s.*	5.	5.	0
Small brass skillet & money scales 9*s.* Iron pot 12*s.* Ironware £2	3.	1.	

---

* In John Ripley's will, dated January 1, 1683, are these words: "half an acre of fresh Meadow at Connihasset near the house of Ibrook Tower."

The tradition in the Tower family that Ibrook Tower lived on Deer Hill is hard to reconcile with John Ripley's statement that his fresh meadow was "near the house of Ibrook Tower." That fresh meadow was probably a part of the Great Neck meadow north of the railroad station.

Since writing the above I have been told by Abraham H. Tower that some foundation stones of an ancient dwelling were excavated from a place near his flower bed on the southeast side of his present home by the Common. This foundation, I believe, was Ibrook Tower's.

	£	s.	d.
1 Cow £7. 5s. 1 Ox £9. 2 swine £1. 10s.	17.	15.	
Land Meadow & Swamp Orchards & fences, 74 acres	988.	0.	0
Total	1033.	2.	0

This home and the others already set forth make up the verifiable first homes of our town.

That there were others which had crept in before the year 1700 we may be sure, but whose and where they were it would be difficult to ascertain.

The Beal families in the vicinity of Turkey Hill perhaps deserve a place in this chapter; for the two brothers, John and Lazarus, sons of Jeremiah, established their homes at what is now North Cohasset a few years after our first settlers.

John began married life in 1686 and his brother three years later, but the places where they located are not now within the boundary of Cohasset. The "Beal" house, which now stands a little south of the North Cohasset railway station, is said to have been built in the year 1690.

For many years they and their descendants were included among the taxpayers of this region, and when the community became a precinct they were a part of it; but a narrative of what is now Cohasset may properly omit those lands outside. The few homes which truly may be called the first were established before the year 1700, and they nestled within the primeval forest in cleared patches as hostages given to wild nature, guaranteeing that those men were in earnest. One is forced to rely upon imagination to picture the condition of those homes, for public records and private documents are almost wholly wanting to furnish data of information.

But whose imagination can picture adequately that frontier life?

Coarse garments, poorly cooked food, no carpets, no pictures, puny flickering candles, no wagons for the streets, no streets for wagons except rutty cartways winding among stumps and stones, — these and a thousand other privations were the lot of the first home-builders.

Wild animals beset them, increasing their trials. Wolves were so plentiful and so deadly to sheep and calves that a bounty of several shillings was paid many years* upon their heads. Enoch Whiton, in South Hingham, killed as many as eight wolves one year (1687), for which he was rewarded twenty dollars.

Photo, Mrs. E. E. Ellms.

CURVED SETTLE WITH CANDLE SHELF, PEWTER TANKARD, PORRINGER, FLAX WHEEL, FOOT STOVE, CANDLE SNUFFER AND PAN.

There are at least two wolf pits within our own town bearing silent testimony to these pests. One is back of Town Hill, a half mile west of King Street, in the wood lot of Samuel James, and the other is in Beechwood, west of Beechwood Street, in the land of Aaron Pratt, a quarter mile from his dwelling.

---

* In 1648 the town ordered, as the General Court at Boston had required, "that if any man either English or Indian shall kill a Wolf within the bounds of this town, he to bring the head of the wolf and nail it up at the meeting house, he shall have for every wolf so killed twenty shillings."

January 1, 1664: "It is ordered by the town that any person who shall kill a wolf or wolves within the bounds of the town shall have twenty shillings allowed him for each wolf."

These pits were dug six or eight feet deep and covered with brush to conceal their treachery. Some bits of a sheep's carcass were so placed above the pit as to lure a hungry wolf to step where he would drop into it, where he might be killed by the hunter.

The lands in which such pits were well known became called "the wolf pit" or "the wolpit," and they invite a multitude of inferences about the wolves and the farmers and the farms of those early days.

Sheep as well as swine and cattle were the mainstay of some settlers. The cutting of cord wood or timber to be shipped away was another substantial industry.

Any way and every way that an honorable ingenuity might devise for feeding and clothing their families was resorted to by the coopers and farmers and cordwainers and millwrights that first came here to set up their hearthstones.

For nearly fifty years from the time the land was divided the people who came here suffered a certain severity of hardship because of their far separation from the mother village of Hingham. Their struggles, from the year 1700 until they became numerous enough to be a recognized community, are reserved for the next chapter.

CHAPTER X.

THE AUTONOMY OF A PRECINCT.

ONE marked difference between the commencement of Hingham and that of Cohasset was in the matter of self-government.

Hingham ruled itself, chose its minister, and established its own school from the beginning. Not so with Cohasset. Two generations of children grew up in the first homes of this place before the authority was gained to have a church and school of their own. The struggles to free themselves from the control of Hingham and to gain the autonomy of a precinct are worthy of a careful narrative.

Previous to the year 1700 there were perhaps only a half-dozen homes in all this region, and their isolation from the school and church privileges of Hingham was a serious one.

The girls grew up in the homes without learning to read or to write. Common drudgeries of the farm were their only teaching. This, however, might be endured on behalf of the girls, for those were the times when women were neglected ; but it was unbearable to have sons unable to read or to write. These families paid taxes for the town schoolmaster, but their boys could not travel so far to receive his instruction and they came to be "backwoods" boys. By some hook or crook they learned, however, the rudiments, for they could sign their names to deeds when the time came in after years to transfer property.

The same weary miles kept our fathers from the privileges of church. Yet their taxes had to be paid, and when the present Hingham meeting-house was built, 1681, the share of the burden falling upon Cohasset shoulders had to be borne.* It was hard to go four or five miles to church, for not every one could afford a horse to ride. There is a sweet legend of brotherly kindness and poverty that comes down to us from those early days.

One man who owned a horse shared with his poorer neighbor by the old-fashioned method of "riding and tieing."

The first man, and his wife or daughter upon the pillion behind him, rode along the crooked old way towards Hingham about half the distance; then dismounting, they tied their steed to a tree at the roadside and walked on towards the meeting-house. Meanwhile the second couple, wearied by their long walk, reached the horse and, mounting him, rested upon his back while the animal finished the journey to the church.

Thus the four came together for their weekly refreshment to the house of God.

In those days a meeting-house was more than a place of worship; it was a house of meeting for isolated and lonely farmers, where all the comforts of meeting, soul to soul, might be enjoyed.

Talking about fellow citizens, about crops, about cattle, about all the immediate concerns of their toilsome days, was refreshing to men and women of all grades.

In those days, when no newspapers retailed the world's affairs to the remotest denizens of its woods, when every incident of human life had to have a personal purveyor to make it known, then a meeting-house where men and

---

* The following are some of the men who were assessed to build the Hingham meeting-house, 1681, and who became Cohasset settlers: —

	ASSESSMENT.		
	£	s.	d.
Israel Nichols	2	15	
Daniel Lincoln	2	15	
Joseph Bates	1		
Mordecai Lincoln	1	4	
John Farrar	2	14	7
Ibrook Tower	1	10	
John Jacob	12	17	11

women could gain the social life which they craved was a double blessing. It drew them into the very midst of earthly interests, while it lifted them above the things of the earth.

To have a minister and a schoolmaster was the simplest necessity of every New England community. Consequently, when the first homes of Cohasset came to realize that they formed a community, they felt it necessary to have their own church and school. But how could they afford it? For a whole generation before the year 1700 they had paid school and church taxes without a fair amount of privilege in return, and now after that time a number of new settlers had gathered about our Cove and had paid taxes for another whole generation without any adequate benefit from Hingham.

It is not to be wondered at that in the early part of the eighteenth century some of these citizens claimed the right to a church and school that the whole town of Hingham should support among them.

For these many years they had paid taxes for privileges never received, and now they asked privileges somewhat more than their own taxes could pay for. It seemed to some a fair reimbursement for past payments; but by a characteristic stroke of human nature, Hingham refused!

The increase in the number of Cohasset settlers during the first ten years of that century added much weight to their claims.

As early as the year 1711[*] there were thirty-six poll

---

[*] The valuation list for the year 1711 is the earliest one I have been able to find. By the kindness of George Lincoln of Hingham, who owns it, I have made the accompanying list of property from the original valuation list. The list for the year 1708, which also Mr. Lincoln has, is only fragmentary. The names and tax amounts of the 1708 list are as follows: —

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Stephen Lasell		3	6	Daniel Lincoln	1	0	8
Israel Nichols	1	5	2	Obadiah Lincoln		4	11
Jacob Loring		8	3	Joseph Bates	1	5	8
Lennox Beverly		8	4	Gezaiah Stoddard		3	3
John Farrar		4	2	John Whiton		3	0

The rest of the names are torn out.

taxes paid, making a community nearly as numerous as the first settlement at Bare Cove, where a meeting-house had been an unquestioned necessity.

LIST OF PROPERTY TAXED IN THE YEAR 1711, IN THE COHASSET PART OF HINGHAM.

	Polls.	Houses.	Land.			Sloop.	Horses.	Oxen.	Cows.	Sheep.	Swine.	
			Meadow.	Farm.	Pasture.							
Joseph Barber	1						1		1			
Joseph Bates	3	1	6	8	20		4	6	8	15	2	
Joshua Bates	1	1		2	6		2	2	5			
Edward Battles	1											
Gershom Ewell												$\frac{1}{16}$ Iron works
John Farrar	1	1	1	3	6		1		3			
John Farrar, Jr.	1	1		1	8		1	2	3			
John Franklin	1											
Frances Horswell	1	1	2	2½	7		1	2	4			
John Jacob	1	1	6	2	20		2	6	3	10		
Thomas James	1	1	3	3	20		2	5	5	10	2	
Ebenezer Kent			5									
Stephen Lasell	2	1		3	4		1			10		
Margaret Leavitt	1						1		6			
Daniel Lincoln	1	1	7	8	25		2	6	4	20	2	
Hezekiah Lincoln	1	1	2	1			1	2	2			
Obadiah Lincoln	1	1					1	4	1			
Mordecai Lincoln	Scituate		1	3	30							Iron works and corn mill
Sarah Lincoln			3	3								
Israel Nichols	2	1	2		30		2	1	9	30	2	
Nathaniel Nichols	1	1				1	1		2			
John Orcutt	1	1		2	26		1	4	3		3	
Thomas Orcutt	1	1		2	3			2	2			
Aaron Pratt	2	1	4		30		1	4	4	20	1	
Aaron Pratt, Jr.	1											
James Ray	1											
Joseph Souther	1	1					1		1			
Samuel Stoddard												$\frac{1}{16}$ Iron works
Stephen Stoddard	1	1	½	2½	3		1		3		1	
Joseph Thorne	1											
Ibrook Tower	2	1	2	4	96		2	2	5	98	1	
Hezekiah Tower	1	1										
John Tower	1	1	1	3	5	1	1		3	?	?	
Philip Wilcut	1											
George Wilson	1	1		1			1		1			

There were twenty-two houses that might send their occupants to a meeting-house if they only had one near. Besides the taxes upon their lands and houses they paid taxes that year upon forty-eight oxen, seventy-eight cows, thirty-one horses, two hundred and thirteen sheep, and fourteen swine.

The total payment into the town coffers for property assessment was about one hundred and eighty dollars; and the thirty-six polls, at ten shillings each, made about ninety dollars more.

This was only one year's experience at the disagreeable business of paying for what they could not get.

Photo, Annie E. Hartwell.

WHERE THE SEA LASHES THE ROCK.

Moreover, these settlers were developing a solid nucleus of a business community. At their harbor or ship cove, as they called it, the enterprise of "shipbuilding" had already begun.

One George Wilson* had obtained the privilege to build a vessel at the Cove as early as 1708 (May 6).

---

* Solomon Lincoln's History of Hingham says that "Wm. Pitts had liberty from the selectmen to build ships and other vessels at Konohasset in 1675," p. 8, note.

Also Joseph Souther, another settler, was granted the same privilege only a month later, and a committee of three was appointed to locate their separate shipyards, where they might not interfere with each other.

This shipbuilding at the Cove suggests that the shipping of cord wood or other merchandise to Boston had already begun, so that a bit of commerce independent of Hingham had sprung up. To this enterprise at the Cove we must add another already undertaken in the Beechwood region.

It was the iron works upon Bound Brook at Turtle Island, 1703–4. This island is a few hundred yards south of Beechwood Street, made by the brook splitting into two streams and uniting again below.

By building a dam on the west branch a good water power of a puny sort was obtained, and here the genius of Mordecai Lincoln contrived a trip hammer to forge out the iron which was smelted.

The ore was bog iron, carted over from Pembroke, ten miles away, in the rudest sort of two-wheeled ox carts. The wheels were made of solid oak planks fastened together and trimmed to a circular disk; and they creaked upon wooden axles over the insufferably rough roads that led between the Pembroke ponds where the ore was found and the Turtle Island smelting furnace where the ore was reduced.

The ore was miserable stuff, but iron was precious in those days. It is said that the only piece of iron which could be afforded in making a cart was the bolt that held on the yoke.

To encourage the iron industry a subsidy had been offered by the Massachusetts government about fifty years before to any person that might undertake it. In Lynn, Braintree, and Bridgewater some success had already been achieved, and here were some enterprising Cohasseters working against great odds to get a little iron out of the miserable bog ore that they might haul from Pembroke. But Mordecai Lincoln was a blacksmith, and iron he must have. Furthermore, his familiarity with the moods of iron made him bold to woo it from its native ore.

For smelting the ore charcoal was necessary, and that made an industry for some more men who went into our woods to make charcoal. The remains of some of these pits or ovens, where maple and birch and other woods were reduced to charcoal, can now be seen west of King Street, a few hundred feet in Robert T. Burbank's pasture. At many other places these little circular hollows may be found, containing bits of charcoal where piles of wood were slowly charred.* By the intense heat of this coal mixed into the lumps of bog ore a few drippings of melted iron would ooze out of the ore into the bottom of the furnace pit at Turtle Island. The molten mass was puddled and then hammered by the trip hammer into billets of wrought iron. Some of the slag† from the old furnace can be seen now at Turtle Island, also bits of the charcoal which have lain under the sod for nearly two hundred years. Some old hinges or andirons, or possibly nails, made of this iron are probably still doing service in some old Cohasset houses, especially the house built by Mordecai Lincoln on South Main Street. The original undertakers of this iron enterprise were Thomas Andrews, Daniel Lincoln, Thomas James, Aaron Pratt, Mordecai Lincoln, Gershom Ewell, and Josiah Litchfield, Jr. The last three resided in Scituate, but the business belonged to Cohasset.

A few years‡ after the forge was started the Turtle

---

* Not all of the charcoal pits which may be found in the town were used for the iron works. Indeed, the making of charcoal was no small industry for a whole century after the iron works were abandoned. Foot stoves and parlor heaters used charcoal, and after anthracite coal came into use, charcoal was still found necessary as a kindler for the hard coal.

† Specimens are upon exhibit in the historical collection at our Town Hall.

‡ January 3, 1717, Aaron Pratt made out a deed (unsigned) of his "part of the sawmill, partly in the First and partly in the Third Division of the Conehasset uplands."

Island sawmill was perched upon the east branch of the stream, a few rods from the forge, exactly on the line between the First Division and the Third Division.

These two industries indicate that the Beechwood district had already begun to attract laborers, and that a community was forming here which was so far from the accommodations of Hingham as to add much to the Cohasset claim for a meeting-house and schoolhouse. The agitation of this matter was kept up by every thought of the children growing into maturity without half a chance at school, and by every Sunday that they trudged four or five miles to meeting, or else felt the rebuke for not going. Especially poignant was the reminder when they were compelled to pay every year from their scanty earnings, taxes a part of which went to support their unavailable minister and school-teacher.

They were willing to build a meeting-house for themselves and get at least so much headway towards the privileges of a precinct. But here was another obstacle. How could the Cohasset settlers use the common land for a public building without the consent of all the grantees to whom the common lands belonged? Many of them lived away from Cohasset. Accordingly, some of the most energetic urged a meeting of all the proprietors in Hingham, to gain from them the privilege of erecting a meeting-house upon land that was common property. The meeting was held May 14, 1713, and the privilege was granted, "that the inhabitants of Conahasset shall have liberty to get up and erect a meeting-house there on that land called the plain." Just when they "got up" and "erected" it, is hard to tell, but probably not for a year or two.

Their hope to have a minister paid out of the common taxes of the whole town was not getting much encouragement. The school-teacher they were even willing to be without, thinking that a minister might do some of that work for them. But even one public servant was not apportioned to them. They still kept up the bombarding of the stubborn town government. They were determined either to have accessible preaching or to be released from further taxation to support preaching. Accordingly, about two years later (March 7, 1714–15) they came again before the town meeting * and proposed three alternatives.

First, they "desired the town that they would be pleased to give their consent that they might be made a precinct." If this were allowed, they would have the authority to tax themselves for ministerial and school purposes, and could select or direct as much of those functions as they might choose. By this arrangement they certainly could get some preaching in their own community, though it might not be for more than a part of each year. They were at least willing to be cut off from the privileges of Hingham in these things and to assume their own responsibilities.

But if this desire failed, their second alternative was "that they might be allowed something out of the town treasury to help to maintain the worship of God amongst them."

They were willing to pay double tax, that to support the Hingham church and some more to piece out what grant they might get from Hingham to support preaching here.

Their third alternative was, "that they might be abated that which they pay to the minister to maintain the worship of God at the town."

The Hingham records confess that "the vote of the town passed in the negative concerning all the forementioned particulars."

Seventy-one years had passed by since the town of Hingham in her militia rebellion so stoutly claimed her independence; but now when a subordinate community

---

* The town warrant for this year held the following sympathetic article: —

"Also to consider the circumstances of their neighbors and brethren of Conahassett, whether they will allow them anything or how much towards the worship of God amongst them."

begged of her an independence vastly more reasonable and just, she refused it.

In their extremity the Cohasset unfortunates sent to Boston to present their case to the General Court of the province, praying for relief from a tyranny that levied taxation without ministration.

But close upon their heels the citizens of Hingham sent a committee "to give answer to" the Cohasset presentation at the session of June, 1715. A committee from the General Court was appointed "to repair to Hingham and have a town meeting called for the purpose of securing satisfaction for the Cohasset petitioners." At this town meeting in July of that summer the town made a proposal not much more to their credit.

> It was voted that the inhabitants of Conahasset, that is to say the inhabitants of the First Division, and Second Division, and second part of the Third Division, of Conahasset upland to the fifty-fourth lot of the said second part of the Third Division, be freed from time to time from paying towards the support of a minister in Hingham during the time that they provide an orthodox minister among themselves, provided they cheerfully accept of the same.

The record goes on to say that the "inhabitants of Conahasset replyed that they could not cheerfully accept thereof." It is clear that such an arrangement would entail a burden upon this struggling community for the support of a church three times as heavy as the Hingham settlers bore.

So few in number were the people here and so poor in property that the continuous support of a minister was too great an undertaking. They might strain themselves to the task for a while, but so soon as they were compelled to give up, then the Hingham church tax would fall back upon them. If they were only a precinct they could support a minister for a while, and then be without one for a while, but always with the sweet privilege of autonomy.

Furthermore, their plea at the General Court was so hopeful that they expected to get the rights of a precinct in spite of the mother town. The reluctance of the town to allow the claim was partly for fear the distant settlers might evade the church tax of the town, and then do nothing towards maintaining the gospel in their own community.

The town's concern in this deep matter was further shown in their stipulation that the minister must be an orthodox one. Such was the Hingham minister, John Norton, and such ministers were in the surrounding towns. But there were in New England at that time Baptists whom the old churches feared and Quakers whom they vigorously detested and drove out. Some of these latter had been in the town of Scituate, much to the alarm of some church folk.

Other irregular religionists were floating about, and the stricter defenders of the faith were upon their guard. The recent use of the word "Orthodox" in contrast with Unitarian was not then known in Hingham, for the events here depicted were one hundred years earlier than the Unitarian movement.

But there was evidently no need of apprehension as to the orthodoxy of Cohasseters, for they showed not the least signs of departure from the standards of their time, as we soon shall see.

Two months after Hingham's offer to remit the ministerial taxes another compromise was offered, this time remitting also the school taxes, if only the complainers would maintain their own minister.

But the momentum towards the autonomy of a precinct was getting stronger with the increase of inhabitants and with the coming to age of boys born in Cohasset.

In the next March, 1716, the town "voted to allow seventeen pounds nineteen shillings and sixpence out of the town treasury towards the maintaining of the worship of God," it being the Cohasset share of church and school taxes for the town in the year 1715.

The money was ordered paid to John Jacob; but there is no record that John Jacob ever took it — they were on the track of larger game. Again the Cohasseters went before the General Court, November 8, 1716, with a petition of twenty-one names, headed by Daniel Lincoln, and again Hingham appointed a committee to checkmate them.* Then the Cohasset men at the town meeting on the following February 11 renewed their proposal to the town to be set off as a precinct; but the monotonous negative was their only reply.

Relief, however, was at hand. That summer of 1717 a committee of the General Court was chosen to view the "lands and dwellings of the inhabitants of Conohasset, to see if it be convenient to make them a precinct;" "the petitioners to bear the expense." True to their principles to the very last, the town appointed a committee to intercept this committee from the General Court, and to obstruct the Cohasset movement. But the long struggle could not be robbed of its victory.

On the twenty-first day of the next November, the year 1717,† the General Court granted the inhabitants of Cohasset, alias Little Hingham, a precinct, by setting them off from the rest of the town in the matter of church and school.

But now came the sober responsibility of maintaining the precinct for which they had so nobly striven. They asked the General Court for directions how to call their first meeting legally. Perhaps this request was made necessary by the Hingham officials refusing to give legal warning for such a meeting. At any rate, the court gave directions, and the first meeting of the precinct was duly called. It convened on the fourteenth day of the next July.

---

* The General Court ordered the Cohasset petition to be shown to Hingham, so that any objections might be heard on Tuesday, the twentieth of that month.

† Rev. Jacob Flint's Century Address errs in putting this event at the date 1715; also in several other particulars his account of the struggle for autonomy is inaccurate.

Daniel Lincoln was chosen the first moderator, and Thomas James, clerk.

John Orcutt, Joshua Bates, and Joseph Bates were chosen "to warn meetings for the future."

The place of meeting was doubtless the building upon the plain, for which a permit from the proprietors had been obtained five years before. They had placed it a few rods southeast of the present church on the Common, framing it about thirty-five feet long by twenty-five wide.*

Tradition says that some of the timbers† of it were cut from trees standing on the plain. Labor and material for the building had to be given by public-spirited settlers, for the town of Hingham had no part in it.

The furniture consisted of a pulpit high up on one side, — high enough for a closet underneath, — deacons' seats or benches directly in front of the pulpit, and other benches, probably without backs, ranging across the bare floor.

Galleries were put in on three sides, with their floors sloping towards the middle of the room. Windows with small panes of glass let in some light under the galleries.

Several years after the beginning (August, 1723) some pews with high board partitions were built upon the main floor; but the utmost simplicity ruled everywhere at first.

A month after the first meeting they held another, at which they voted to raise seventy-five pounds for the support of ministry, and John Orcutt, John Farrar, and Hezekiah Lincoln were to provide a preacher for three months. At the end of that three months others were appointed to be responsible for the services of a preacher, and so on until April, 1719, when they voted to have a fast all day, the third Thursday of the month, in solemn preparation for the responsible act of calling their first minister to settle among them. They voted to give him, according to the ancient custom, a bonus, which should be one hundred pounds, for settling among them, besides an annual salary of one hundred and ten pounds.

---

* See Rev. Jacob Flint's Century Discourses.

† Some of them are said to be built into the house on the east side of the Common, which is now the home of Zenas D. Lincoln.

But they postponed the choice of their minister until June of that year, when eleven votes were cast for a Mr. Pierpont and one for Mr. Spear. Mr. Pierpont, however, did not accept his call.

The young men who were being educated for the ministry were to be found in those days at Cambridge. Harvard College had been for nearly one hundred years true to the purpose of its founders — that of furnishing an educated ministry.

From this college, on many Saturday mornings, some one of these young preachers might be seen starting upon horseback towards the little precinct Cohasset. Other preachers who happened to be pulpit free were sometimes employed; but that orthodox college at Cambridge was the main source of supply.

The fee which was paid for these pulpit services was "thirty shillings per day for the minister that should come from Cambridge, if he could not be had under." *

The person who boarded the minister and kept his horse was paid from the treasury. Now this treasury was remarkably full for so poor a community. There was no evidence that the people shirked their religious responsibility, as the mother town had feared they might do.

Before they became a precinct their total ministerial and school taxes were only ninety dollars; but now they poured into their church treasury each year four hundred dollars or more.

Such a tax levied upon their property by their own

---

* Vote of May 30, 1720.

precinct assessors was the price of their independence and of their convenience in worship.

It is not a surprise, therefore, to note that the Beal families who lived near Turkey Hill, no farther from the Hingham meeting-house than from the Cohasset one, should be a little uneasy under the heavy parish burden.

Daniel Lincoln and John Jacob and Ibrook Tower and Aaron Pratt had greater reason to be proud of their precinct than the Beals, who lived just within the edge of the precinct. Some of these latter* were set back into the Hingham government at a subsequent time, but the Cohasset precinct was a success from the start.

The second minister to be called to the pastorate of their church was Samuel Spear, who had formerly received one vote; but now, December 2, 1720, they gave him thirteen votes. A committee was appointed to draft an instrument concerning their principles of religion, and to present it to the minister chosen for his compliance. But Mr. Spear did not become their minister. It was reserved to Nehemiah Hobart, a grandson of the Rev. Peter Hobart, the first minister of Hingham, to be the first minister settled at Cohasset.

---

*The following petition was made to the Council at Boston, Friday, November 27, 1719, but it was dismissed: —

"A Petition of John Beal, Lazarus Beal, Purdy McFarlow and Lazarus Beal jr. Inhabitants of the town of Hingham, Setting forth that the Petitioners with their Families were lately set off from the old Meeting house in Hingham to the new Precinct at Cohasset. That if they are obliged thereby to attend the public worship of God at Cohasset, and pay towards the support of it there, it will be such a burden & hardship upon them that they cannot be able to comply therewith, by reason of the Length and Badness of the Way to the said Precinct Meeting House, which was the greatest Motive as urged by the Persons petitioning for the said Precinct to this Honorable Court in setting off Cohasset as aforesaid.

"Some of the Petitioners are two miles and a half and others three miles distant from the (new) Precinct Meeting House and the Way is vacant of Inhabitants which makes it very inconvenient to travel, especially in the winter season. Therefore most humbly praying this Honorable Court would please so to continue them to the old Meeting House at Hingham as formerly or otherwise that they may pay no greater tax to the ministry at the new Precinct than their proportion would be at the old."

He had preached regularly at Cohasset from July, 1721, but not until Monday, December 13, was he ordained.

It was an occasion of no small concern for the town. They had voted ten pounds ($50) for an ordination dinner, and had invited the two churches of Scituate, besides that of Hingham and that of Hull.

The ordinary household and farm drudgeries were spurned that day, and the parish gathered at the little old meeting-house on the plain for the impressive religious service, with all its festival and social accompaniments. They made a solemn compact that day which is worthy of deep regard for its clearness and thorough consecration. It was read and signed as follows: —

Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

"WHEN WINTER'S SNOWY PINIONS SHAKE THE WHITE DOWN IN THE AIR."

We do, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, in the presence of God, and the holy angels, explicitly and expressly covenant and bind ourselves in manner and form following, viz.: We do give up ourselves to God, whose name alone is Jehovah, Father, Son and Holy Ghost. To God the Father, as our chief and only good; and unto our Lord Jesus Christ as our Prophet, Priest and King, and only mediator of the covenant of grace; and unto the Spirit of God as our only sanctifier and comforter. And we do give up ourselves one unto another in the Lord, covenanting and promising to walk together as a Church of Christ, in all ways of his own institution, according to the prescriptions of his holy word, promising that with all tenderness and brotherly love, we will with all faithfulness watch over each other's souls, and that we will freely yield up ourselves to the discipline and power of Christ in his church, and attend whatever ordinances Christ hath appointed and declared in his word; and wherein we fail, and come short of duty, to wait upon him for pardon and remission, beseeching him to make our spirits steadfast in his covenant, and to own us as his church and covenant people forever. AMEN.

(Pastor) NEHEMIAH HOBART.
JOHN ORCUTT.
STEPHEN STODDARD.
THOMAS JAMES.
JOHN JACOB.
EBENEZER KENT.
JOSEPH BATES.
ELIJAH VINAL JR.*

Thus were they bound together in a fellowship so sacred that the Hingham church had no need to fear for their orthodoxy.

But how about the school privileges? They must have their children taught, and the Hingham people were willing to refund a part of the Cohasset school tax, since the rights of the precinct compelled it.

As early as the spring of 1721 the precinct voted to receive the school money "from the town of Hingham, and to dispose of it as followeth: one third part of it to be paid to a school dame for teaching the children to read, and two thirds of the money to be disposed of to teach the children to write and to cipher." Just how much money could thus be used is not stated, but it was not more than twenty pounds.* However, the "school dames" were not expensive teachers. They were women of natural aptitude for teaching, who eked out their living by gathering the children of their neighborhood into a kitchen or an attic, or some other convenient room, and there teaching the little ones some simple ways of using words and numbers. No certificate was needed, and few were the women who could impart even that rudimentary instruction. The letters of our alphabet were frequently taught to the little ones at home by proud mothers or fond brothers and sisters, to show off the parrot precocity of their babies.

---

*This man was from North Scituate, as probably were several of the worshipers in these first days.

The reading taught by school dames was from a small primer that gave first the letters, then short words, then short sentences, then rhymes; but the sentiments were the loftiest moral and religious ones, frequently at a hopeless distance beyond the reach of the child mind.

Two thirds of that first-mentioned money were devoted to the arts "writing and ciphering." Little slabs of slate with pencils of a softer slate were the implements of this culture.

The sharp rasping of pencil points upon their stone tablets was a daily torture to nervous teachers, while the children laboriously shaped our written words or juggled with numbers in their baby arithmetic. But a more advanced method of education was necessary to supplement the "dame schools."

In Hingham there was yearly employed a man to teach a so-called "grammar school"; and Cohasset, having to pay towards his support, desired to get a part of his instruction.

Eight years after the precinct began its corporate life the school question began to be a serious one. For some reason Hingham ceased to refund the Cohasset school tax; perhaps it was because Cohasset had nothing better than "dame schools" and it seemed wrong to excuse the Cohasseters from their share of support in the town's grammar school.

---

* March 13, 1721–22, Hingham voted "that Cohasset shall have the proportion they pay of the £40 tax allowed them out of the town treasury to their treasurer."

Finally, June 23, 1725, "Daniel Lincoln and Stephen Stoddard presented a request on behalf of the inhabitants of Cohasset that the town would allow them their proportion of what they pay to a school for the year ensuing." But the request was denied.

The next year (May 9, 1726) another committee — John Jacob, Stephen Stoddard, and Prince Joy — requested, on behalf of the Cohasseters, "that the school may be kept in their place for the year ensuing, their proportion of the time in the same." But this apparently reasonable request was refused.

Another year passed during which the Cohasseters might ponder and nurse their indignation.

Then (May 8, 1727) another committee — "John Jacob, Joseph Bates and Prince Joy, agents for the East Precinct in Hingham" — presented "a petition praying that the town would allow them the school one third part of the year, or the proportion of money they pay to the school." Again the familiar negative vote prevailed.

But a higher authority, the same General Court at Boston which had granted them relief from municipal stubbornness ten years before in the church matter, might now be invoked.

Two months after their last refusal the precinct voted to call a meeting "to know the precinct mind concerning petitioning the Great and General Court concerning the school."

At that meeting (August 14, 1727) John Jacob, who was then a member of the House of Representatives from the town and one of the wealthiest men in all Hingham, was appointed agent to present the Cohasset plea to the General Court.

The following record of that court two months later shows how promptly the agent did his work : —

> Oct. 12, 1727 — a petition of the Inhabitants of Cohasset setting forth their great difficulty by reason of their remoteness from the Grammar School in the town of Hingham (of which they are a precinct) and that they can receive no benefit by the said school in the education of their children although they are taxed toward the support of it. And therefore praying that they may have the benefit of the said school to be kept within their precinct one third of the year, or that they may be exempted from paying to the support of that school and allowed to provide a schoolmaster to instruct their children in writing and reading.

Photo Harriet A. Nickerson.

MOUTH OF LITTLE HARBOR IN WINTER.

Hingham was served by the court with a copy of this petition to overrule the town's vote, and was notified to show cause why it should not be granted. When the answer came two months later, the petition was referred to the next session of court, "that the town of Hingham may have an opportunity to accommodate the matter among themselves."

No further compulsion seems to have been necessary; for on the following May 6, 1728, the town voted to allow Cohasset to draw out of the treasury their proportion of the £80 ($400) which was appropriated for schools, "provided they employ the same for and towards the support of a school among themselves, and for no other use."

The Cohasset people very gladly "employed" that money "for no other use," and that very winter following their school was kept somewhere in the precinct, upon their fair proportion of school taxes.*

Their hopes and their long struggle for school rights had now come to a finish. For many subsequent years they received their proportion of the town's school tax and hired their own "master." They had no public schoolhouse as they had meeting-house, so that the teaching had to be done each winter in such buildings as the successive school committees might choose. However, the autonomy of a precinct was essentially complete. They controlled their own parish and school affairs without any outside authority. They levied their own taxes for church expenses, and at least appropriated their own taxes for school purposes.

Since these were the two most important public functions for them, they were the first to be acquired. The next function to be gained in self-government was the choice of their own representative in the general government of the province, and the natural accompaniment of that — town rights.

In a subsequent chapter their valiant political battle to wrench themselves from the grasp of the mother town, to become a town of themselves, will be followed.

---

* The first school committee chosen to do this business were John Jacob, Joshua Bates, and John Orcutt.

The men who settled New England were men whose grip was hard to loosen. They were determined to govern themselves, and that made it difficult for any minority to break away. But the determination of these men of our rock-ribbed town was dauntless. Their industry within a few generations of their settlement had given them a wealth far beyond their proportion of numbers in the town, and their progress was linked with an inevitable destiny.

The following words from George P. Fisher's book, The Colonial Era, p. 169, are appropriate to this chapter: —

"The intellectual activity of the New England people was a prime characteristic. Most of them were English yeomen. With them came over substantial country gentlemen and some merchants of large means.

"But it was true of all, that their minds had been deeply stirred by the theological controversies of the age. If it was true of the bulk of them that they read few books, the Bible, in the whole range of its literature, was an ever-present stimulating companion. Morning and night and on the Lord's Day they hung over its pages with eager and absorbed, as well as reverent attention.

"Whatever has to do with man as a spiritual being had in their eyes a transcendent importance. Hence a marked distinction of the principal New England communities is the interest that was felt from the beginning in the education of the people, and the heavy burdens that were cheerfully assumed to effect the object.

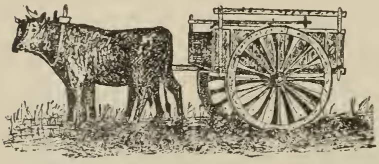
"Schools were soon set up in all considerable towns, save in Plymouth Colony, where the poverty of the people explains the exception.

"In 1647 the law of Massachusetts required that a school should be supported in every town having fifty householders, and that a grammar school should be established, where boys could be fitted for college, in every place where the householders numbered a hundred."

CHAPTER XI.

"AN HIGHWAY SHALL BE THERE, AND A WAY."

DURING the period which preceded and followed the gaining of precinct rights, much attention was given to the highways. Public thoroughfares are the arteries and veins for the circulation of any community, and not a little of a town's prosperity depends upon its roads.


THE PIONEER'S CHARIOT.

It was the misfortune of early Cohasset settlers to have the most wretched roads imaginable for a place neither mountainous nor swampy. Indeed, however, both hills and swamps of puny dimensions were here, and compelled almost any highway through the town to twist itself into innumerable kinks. Besides this, the ledges of granite with unscrupulous effrontery crowded men into narrow places; the countless bowlders too large to be dug out stubbornly jogged either one wheel or the other; and the clay hills, moreover, which the glacier packed so hard, held the rain in pockets where sticky mud would form every spring and fall, to mire the oxen and carts. Every foot of our present smooth roads represents a vast expenditure of labor to overcome our naturally bad road conditions.

In a previous chapter we noted that the Fisher plan reserved certain straight strips for future highways, and a broad fringe along the water's edge or between the marshes and uplands for public ways. But there is a great difference between highways laid out on a map and real highways cut through forests or dug through hills.

Two of Fisher's highways are now lying in the forest west of King Street which no cart has ever traveled; and only an expert can point out the stone wall which marks them. Fisher did not attempt to travel all the strips of land which he located for roads, as we shall see when we speak of Beechwood Street.

Originally there were, no doubt, several paths and Indian trails traversing the town which now may be guessed at. One probably came from Hingham Harbor to Turkey Hill, which hill was a sort of look-off; it then passed on to Lily Pond, touching probably on the north side where the sunny slope meets the water; thence it might have found its way to the mouth of Bound Brook. It will be remembered that in the chapter upon "A Bone of Contention" the Massachusetts court spoke of a bridge being upon Bound Brook as early as the year 1639. This was probably a mere log or logs felled across the brook and resting perhaps upon Bound Rock, which divides the stream and makes a middle pier. This old footpath was traveled by the pioneers in visiting back and forth between Hingham and Scituate, and was called the King's Highway, a name which still clings to that part in North Scituate running from the mill upon the east side of Bound Brook to the railroad station. The Hingham records, many years later, explaining why they called our Lily Pond, Scituate Pond, said "because it lyeth on the way leading to Scituate, and for no other reason."

This path through Cohasset was never perpetuated as a cart road, and is now almost wholly obliterated.* There was another pathway leading around the shore by way of

---

* There is still remembered an old way or trail leading from the neighborhood of Agricultural Hall to King Street near the pond. An old deed (1755) of an acre of Hezekiah Tower's homestead sold to John Burbank for £2 mentions this "Way."

Straits Pond, of which Jerusalem Road is the famous descendant.

A third path which was most of all influential in determining our roads is what we have called the old cattle trail leading from Turkey Meadow to Little Harbor. Fisher's plan might well have regarded this natural course; but he wholly ignored it, providing no way whatever for straight travel to and from Hingham.

Cart travel to Hingham was not indeed the first demand for highways, because boats were the exclusive means of transporting hay to Hingham for the first thirty or forty years. The first cartways were those leading along the edge of the marshes next to the upland and connecting with the various loading places. We have already spoken of these loading places and of the corduroy bridge, ordered built by John Jacob, the father of the Cohasset John Jacob, as early as 1672, across the narrow strip of meadow where Spring Street now crosses the railway.

PANORAMA OF ELM STREET, LOOKING

That crossing is one of the oldest bits of highway in the town still used for travel. Another short stretch of ancient highway is where Summer Street passes in front of M. B. Stetson's store on to the Cove where an ancient loading place was; also Snow Place, leading into the Bryant estate, formerly ended at a public loading place.

There was a loading place on the north side of the head of the Cove, perhaps near the Higgins boat shop, and another somewhere on the south side; but the creek ran between, and there is no mention of a bridge across it until the year 1762, January 28, when "the Question was put wheather the Town will Procure and lay out a Way Over y^{e} Creek at y^{e} Head of Ship Cove in y^{e} Second Parrish. Passed in the affirmative." What is now Elm Street was probably a cartway along the edge of the marsh leading to the north side of the Cove.

All of these old ways have been changed so that only

Photos, Mrs. E. E. Ellms.

SOUTHEAST FROM ELLIOT STODDARD'S.

pieces here and there conform to the original location. Indeed, there is only one street in the whole town which wholly conforms to the original lay-out on the Fisher plan; that is Sohier* Street, formerly Winter Street, and still earlier called Deer Hill Lane.

How the highway along our shore which we call South Main Street was partially straightened we recounted in a former chapter. The end near Bound Brook ran down to a broad shallow fording place below the present mill bridge, where it passed over to the King's Highway in Scituate.

Coming towards Cohasset the road skirted around by the marsh fences; but when the way was ordered to be laid straight through the lots to Jacob's Meadow to the point where the South Main Street fountain now is, a troublesome curve was forever cut off. But at this point a rough detour around the head of Jacob's Meadow to the old corduroy bridge at Cold Spring had to be traveled for more than a century and a half, until it was straightened in the year 1838 (June), by a way built across the meadow, where now stands the Catholic Church.

At the place where Main Street crosses James Brook there must have been a ford or a bridge, or both, but nothing can be found in the records referring to the matter. The old location of Main Street in 1682 followed the present course along through the Common until it reached Daniel Lincoln's corner, as we saw in the chapter on "The First Homes."

One reason for turning towards Hingham at this particular place was the interference of a line of kettle holes left by the glacier in the gravel. These hollows, strung along west of the cemetery for several hundred yards, have already been referred to, and one can easily see how the road had to be curved around the margin of these hollow places in order to be kept level.

---

* Named for William D. Sohier.

The ends of the lots along this main highway from Scituate became confused in fifteen or more years, so that "new marks for the northeast ends of lots in the First Division" were ordered in the year 1699. The lots butting on the west side of Main Street are far from a straight alignment even to-day, and they bear witness either to careless surveys or greedy encroachments upon the common land.

At that same date, 1699, "the south ends of the lots on Great Neck" were ordered to be re-marked. These ends are bounded by Elm Street and Highland Avenue upon the south border of Great Neck, and they are now fairly straight, especially that part of Highland Avenue lying along the side of the Common, which was made straight by a town order, through the efforts of Samuel Hall, in the year 1864.

Originally all the private premises between Highland Avenue and Main Street were common land reserved by the Fisher plan.

A few years before these new marks were ordered "the selectmen of Hingham appointed Samuel Jacob to lay out a highway for Israel Nichols near his now dwelling house at Cohassett," March 25, 1695. This way was along the border of Straits Pond, and is now a part of Jerusalem Road. It was to facilitate Israel Nichols' travel to Hingham, and it needed only to reach as far as the Straits Pond mill, for there was already a horse track there at the mill and a bridge that horseback riders could cross in going from Hull to Hingham.* Twenty-three years after this date there was an order for relocating two important highways: one was Jerusalem Road and the other Beechwood Street.

It will be remembered that Beechwood settlers began to gather there in the first years of seventeen hundred, when the iron smelter and forge were established on Turtle Island. A cart track of some sort connected them with the other settlers at Cohasset plain, but it was not in the highway located on Fisher's plan. That highway was impassable by any vehicle broader than a wheelbarrow, for there were ledges in it that filled up the whole width of three rods.

---

* Hingham Records of June 9, 1696. The town refused to make this horse bridge into a cart bridge.

In May, 1717, the town attempted to make the matter right by getting the surveyor, Captain John Norton, to mark out a way, accompanied by the selectmen.* The old way lying between lots seventeen and eighteen was marked by little heaps of stones on each side for the whole distance "except that part in Captain Hawke's pasture," where it was necessary to depart from the original location.

But the men who would have to travel that road demurred and demanded a more easy access to their homes.

Another committee was appointed to view the situation, and they advised the exchange of the whole highway for some other strip of land more convenient.

Accordingly, two years later, 1719, a committee, this time men of Cohasset, was appointed to view the way and to locate a better one. This they did in land of Joshua and James Hersey, lying north of the old way.

Their settlement of the affair was not wholly satisfactory, for John Lewis complained that he would be compelled to build too much new fencing where the highway touched his land.

For three or four years longer the matter was in suspense, and the Beechwood settlers got into their premises across men's lots by some old wood roads while they waited for the town to cut through a practicable public way.

There is now to be seen at the south edge of Jacob's Meadow, below Sunset Rock, leading out of Spring Street east of the railway crossing, the remnant of an old cartway which used to be traveled towards Beechwood. The hollow track made by the carts of old times may still be followed for several hundred yards. Whether this old cartway was traveled in lieu of a public way, or whether Joshua Hersey's land was used substantially as the road now runs, is uncertain. It is plain that any road across lots could not be used after the lots were fenced for pastures, without trouble to the owners. Therefore Joshua Hersey in the year 1724 requested the town meeting at Hingham to appoint another committee to do again the work of the previous committee.

---

* They paid Captain John Norton eight shillings for this work.

It was done. The committee laid out the new way along the north side of Joshua Hersey's lot next to Samuel Orcutt's lot* where Beechwood Street now lies. It is the only place where a straight way into the Third Division could be made without severe hill climbing.

The width was to be three rods running nearly straight for six sevenths of the way; then it was to bend southward at a point fifty-two and a half rods from the division line, and run to the south side of Joshua Hersey's lot, keeping a width of only two and a half rods. For thirty rods it skirted the south side of Hersey's lot with a breadth of three rods, then for eleven rods more it ran diagonally across James Hersey's and Joshua Bates' land to the division line near Turtle Island. Joshua Hersey was to receive the old highway lying between lots seventeen and eighteen in exchange for the new highway through his own lot.† This highway was not accepted by the town until eight years later, 1732; but it was probably used long before it was formally accepted. At about the same time with the trouble of locating this end of Beechwood Street, the other end was being fixed. No land for a highway through the Beechwood lots had been reserved by the Fisher plan, but it will be remembered that the lots were granted upon condition that the proprietors should all have the right of way through each other's lots. As soon as they began to settle that region, twenty or thirty years after the division of 1671, they opened a way, as straight as the rough lands permitted, leading to South Main Street. The part of this Beechwood Street, or Wood Street as it was frequently called, which lay across the Beechwood lots soon had to be kept open permanently, for the bars that kept the cattle and sheep enclosed could not be tolerated by busy men.

---

* Samuel Orcutt's lot seems to have been number twenty-one.

† Joshua Hersey owned lot twenty, as nearly as I can ascertain.

Accordingly, a legal covenant was signed April 21, 1726, by the following owners, keeping open for their mutual benefit a way forty-four feet wide and about a mile and a half long, reaching from lot sixty-three to lot eight: —

Joshua Bates.
Joshua Bates, Jr.
Thomas Church.
Sarah Church.
Philip Wilcutt.
Samuel Orcutt.
(Unknown.)
Jonathan Pratt.
Steven Stoddard.
Aaron Pratt, Jr.
Ebenezer Kent.
David Marble.
Nathaniel Marble.
Caleb Joy.
John Wilcutt.
Amos Joy.
Abner Joy.

About forty years afterwards a persistent effort was made by some owners to persuade the town to grant them a part of the unused highway at the west end of their lots near Lily Pond in exchange for this mutually covenanted way cut through their lots. There was no little trouble over the matter; but finally (1762) the town accepted the highway without any mention of the unused way as a lieu land.

While this main thoroughfare was being located and improved to the accommodation of the Beechwood part of Cohasset, another way was having its destiny determined near Straits Pond.

Israel Nichols and his descendants were settling the Jerusalem Road region.

The old path along the shore leading to Beach Islands was traveled by men and by cattle long before carts could travel it.

Nevertheless, Fisher's plan had reserved a broad strip bordering the ocean for a future highway. But that strip had grass on it in many places good for pasture, and some of it got enclosed by private fencing.

Accordingly, a committee was appointed in 1717–18 "to view the way that leads from Straits Pond, which runs by Israel Nichols to the Beach Islands, and see that there be no encroachment upon it, and report what quantity there is in said highway, and what the worth of it may be to sell and what it may be worth a year to let."

It is enough to make one catch his breath to think how narrowly that highway escaped being sold, in which case the famous Jerusalem Road would never have existed with its beauty and profit to the town. The committee reported the quantity of it to be about thirty acres, worth one hundred and fifty pounds; but if rented, worth about six pounds a year. The town voted to let it out for a pasture for five years. Seven years after this, in 1725, a committee was appointed "to lay out a way near Jazaniah Nichols for the town's use." This Jazaniah Nichols lived near the marsh corner (Walnut Angle), the point where Atlantic Avenue now connects with Jerusalem Road. The committee in laying out the road three rods wide had to occupy a part of Peck's Meadow, and paid for it at the rate of thirty pounds per acre. Not more than a dozen families lived at that time the full length of Jerusalem Road, and their cartway towards Hingham or towards Cohasset was a wretched one at best.

The changes which have been necessary from the first until the present smooth highway would be tedious to relate. At the Steep Rocks near Little Harbor there always was a difficulty, for private land had to be crossed from Bow Street over to the Ridges. At the year 1737 the difficulty was seriously undertaken; but it is now permanently solved by blasting out the face of the rocks for a narrow way.

The next road to be spoken of is King Street, which had been given that important name because it was intended by the surveyor to be a main street. It was made six rods wide, while Main Street was only four rods wide. Before the street was ever cut through it became apparent that a large part would never be needed. All that part from the present almshouse to Breadencheese Tree Plain — a mile long — was never used, but was given to private owners in exchange for roads that could be used.

The settlers upon King Street at about the year 1730 included Hezekiah Tower, his son-in-law John Burbank,* and his nephew Thomas James, also "King David" Bates and John Beal, with probably two or three others.

These all had access to their farms from the Hingham highway as King Street now runs, besides having a straight and steep road to the Cohasset plain, down Deer Hill Lane, now Sohier Street.

There was no highway connecting the King Street settlers with Beechwood, neither was there any cartway from Beechwood to Hingham. It was necessary for some of the Beechwood people to travel nearly nine miles through Cohasset to Hingham stores, when they were only four miles distant.

Such a ride to Hingham was no luxury in those days. There was not a four-wheeled vehicle in the town. Their heavy two-wheeled ox carts, without pretense of springs, bumped over stones and slumped into holes along the insufferably rough roads for three hours, until one's bones cried out for a restful walk. Nowadays luxurious carriages bowl along the short cut of Doane Street in about forty minutes, and even the jar of a pebble on the smooth road is quenched by the soft rubber tires.

---

* John Burbank appears to have come from Rowley, Mass. He married Elizabeth Tower, daughter of Hezekiah, June 28, 1728.

But the roughness of those early roads was removed, bump at a time, through successive generations.

The bridge work and corduroy over wet places that was continually necessary may be faintly suggested by the following item in the year 1726 from the treasurer's book: "Paid Stephen Stoddard surveyor for forty cords of wood at one shilling, sixpence per cord, and pine plank three shillings, sixpence, all of which was used in the Highway through the First Division of Cohassett — total three pounds, three shillings & sixpence." Also, "Paid Lazarus Beal surveyor for nine and a half cords of wood used in mending highways at Cohassett at sixteen pence per cord and for timber four shillings — total eighteen shillings sixpence." Instead of having a superintendent of streets, surveyors were appointed to keep up the roads in their own neighborhoods. Men worked out taxes every year, improving the highways under the direction of these surveyors.

Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

THE NEW STATE ROAD IN GREAT SWAMP.

There is a marked peculiarity in the highways of our town which fails to impress the native inhabitants as it does newcomers, — that is the uneven boundaries at the side of nearly all highways. It is rare that two adjacent lots front upon the same straight line. It was partly caused by the uneven contour of the Fisher plan, but more by the encroachments of private owners upon the highways. After much grumbling throughout the whole town, a committee was appointed to look into the matter of encroachments, and the part of their report referring to Cohasset is as follows : —

> The committee to whome was Reffered the Considerations of the Incroachments Repoart as followeth May the 10th 1762. The Committee Appointed by the town to Enquire into the Incroachments made on the Highways Proceded on the Affair and after the most Careful View find the following Pieces of Land included by the Persons hereafter Named within their Out Side Fence (Exclusive of all Yards & Gardains fenced by them Selves) Vizt. James Hall a piece by his House, by Samuel Bates South of his House & West of the Road, by Thomas Nichols a piece Included within his Meadow Fence near Peck's Meadow, by Capt. Beal's a piece included within his meadow fence at Beach Island — &c. &c.

The roads were formerly used as pastures, and cows with tinkling bells or horses or pigs or geese were not uncommon sights upon the public way.

The same spirit of public ownership would lead to fencing in a little of the unused land for a garden, as nowadays front lawns sometimes are pressed far out to the edge of the wheel tracks. The decay of boundary marks left people with only their slippery memories for authority in the matter. At times there would arise reformers to urge the town rights, and charges would be made upon various citizens for encroachments, and the town would give deeds to bits of the highway.

One marked instance is in the center of the town between Highland Avenue and Elm Street upon which the Grand Army Hall stands. This bold ledge and all the soil that fringes it were formerly a part of the Common reaching around to where the harness shop now is. This locality was squatted upon by various persons, and afterwards, in 1805, the town voted to sell it as follows: —

William Stetson,	12$\frac{1}{3}$ rods	$50.00
Thomas Nichols,	14$\frac{1}{8}$,,	31.60
Ebenezer Hudson,	15$\frac{1}{3}$,,	24.00
Obadiah Nichols,	5$\frac{1}{2}$,,	16.00
Laban Warrick,	3$\frac{5}{6}$,,	20.00
George Wade,	1$\frac{1}{8}$,,	15.00

Roads into wood lots and pathways across pastures have been made and lost many times to suit the convenience of the growing community, but to trace them in their detail, where the feet of men have trod upon their errands of life, is impossible.

Only these few main thoroughfares have been reviewed in this chapter, because they had been established and partially improved at about the period here reached in our narrative.

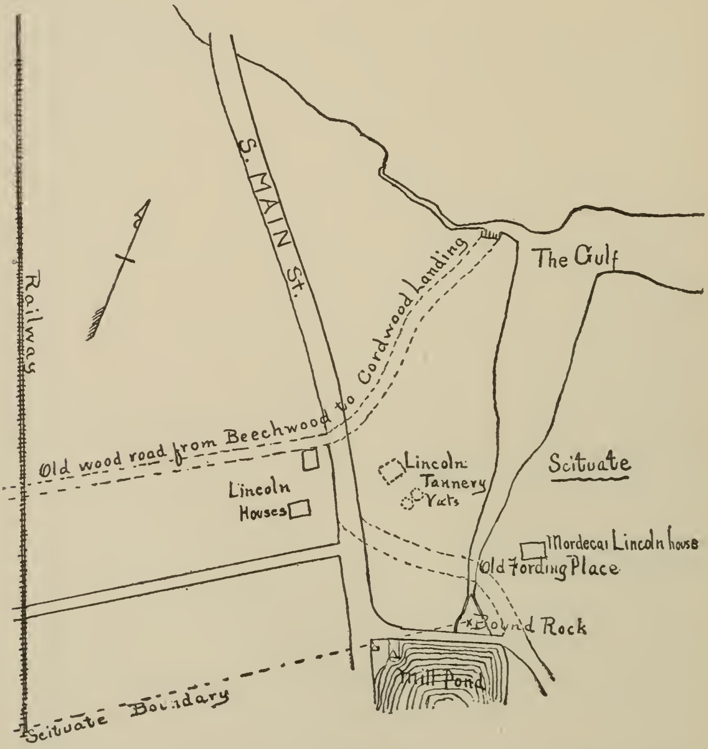
There is, however, one of the ancient wood roads which formerly had much commercial importance and the remains of which may be traced at the present time.

It is the old cartway in the southeast part of the town, next to Scituate, along which many hundreds, probably thousands of cords of wood were hauled, when Cohasset shipped stove wood to the town of Boston.

Near the mouth of Bound Brook at William Veale's* present home there was a landing place in the marsh as indicated in the accompanying sketch, where the "gondolas" of olden time were filled with cord wood to be taken down the Gulf. The old ruts of the road may still be followed back over the hills to the remains of an old bridge at Bound Brook below Turtle Island and on towards Beechwood. This is probably only one of several ancient roads no longer used, which served their day and generation and added to the resources of the town.

---

* Mr. Veale guided the author along this old way by thrusting a crowbar through the soft muck and striking the stones that had been laid there for a foundation of the road.


S. MAIN St.
Railway
The Gulf
Old wood road from Beechwood to Cordwood Landing
Lincoln Houses
Lincoln Tannery
Vats
Scituate
Mordecai Lincoln house
Old Fording Place
Bound Rock
Mill Pond
Scituate Boundary

PLAN SHOWING SOME POINTS OF INTEREST AT THE SOUTHERN BOUNDARY OF THE TOWN.

CHAPTER XII.

INDUSTRIES AND FIRESIDES.

THERE are pools in the course of a mountain stream where the waters rest from their headlong tumbling and wait awhile in a contemplative mood before plunging on again towards the sea. At such a place the course of our narrative now rests, while we consider some of the customs which were in vogue and the methods devised for getting life to yield her sweets.

The ingenuity and economy practiced by our forefathers amazes us, but they were driven to it by necessity. They were compelled to produce nearly everything they used, for they had but little money with which to buy foreign manufactures and they had much inventive genius to supply their own needs. If the flood of merchandise which nowadays flows in upon us to supply food and clothing from all parts of the world were suddenly stopped, we should be almost helpless ; but our forefathers lived and thrived with almost no help from outside sources.

There was one little store * kept by George Wilson at the Cove which furnished needles, knickknacks, some kinds of cloth goods, a few drugs, and such other odds and ends of commerce as the people occasionally needed ; but his sales to the whole community were less than one family nowadays must buy. The flocks of sheep upon our hills were kept busy furnishing the wool to make homespun clothing. In the spring when their fleeces had grown to fullest thickness, and the summer was coming when no

---

* George Wilson's "Trading Stock" in the year 1737 was valued at twenty-five pounds. See tax list owned by George Lincoln, of Hingham. The Hingham stores were the main source of purchasable goods for Cohasset until the beginning of this century, except for such persons as could use sailing craft for the Boston markets.

sheep cared for its fleece, then the flocks were gathered into the barnyards to be sheared.

One by one they would be caught and thrown down on one side upon the barn floor; and while some person held down the sheep's head another would "snip snip" with a pair of huge spring shears until half the fleece would roll off the upper side of the sheep, and then by deftly turning over the patient animal the rest of its superfluous wool would be shaved off in one large, soft, warm roll. Then the sheep was permitted to scramble up on its feet and to run bleating into the flock, feeling too naked and queer to be very proud.

The unpleasant task of washing* the wool prepared it for the carding process. Carding in later years was done at a mill, but earlier, at home with card combs made by fastening a multitude of wire stubs to the side of a little slab of wood. Carding the wool separated the fibers and rolled them into soft, fluffy rolls two thirds of an inch thick and about twelve inches long. These little rolls were ready for the spinning wheel, itself homemade from spoke to spindle-head.

Many were the days when ambitious housekeepers in Cohasset worked at their wheels to make a large record of yarn. One end of a roll would be twisted upon the little steel spindle and held by the thumb and forefinger of the left hand, while the right hand set the big wheel revolving. The little spindle turned rapidly, but instead of winding the soft roll upon itself, the wool was twisted into a thread by slipping off the end of the spindle at each quick turn until twisted hard enough, when it was allowed to wind up on the inside part of the spindle.

Another card roll was spliced on by a dexterous twist, and again the wheel went "whiz" and "whir" until the spindle was wound full with smooth, stout yarn.

---

* Sheep were washed before shearing. Men living to-day remember the scenes of sheep washing in the shallow water at the margin of Lily Pond.

Stockings were knit from this, and the "click click" of the knitting needles was in every home the occupation of those moments when the toiling women could sit down to rest. Such stockings were rough to the skin compared with our smooth factory-knit hose, but they were warm and sufficient.

From yarn also was woven the cloth for other garments. Some families of Cohasset during last century had looms for weaving, but usually a special weaver took their yarn and made it into such cloths as were desired, keeping a certain percentage of the yarn for his labor.

Blankets made from some of this homespun yarn wore "like iron"; the same ones that kept a boy warm in his first years would last until old age wore out him, but left the blankets intact for another generation.

Soft cotton sheets were then unknown and very few were the linen ones, perhaps not a dozen in the whole community previous to the year 1750. One of the well-to-do families had but one sheet noted in its inventory as late as 1730.

The finer qualities of lamb's wool were saved and used for the under-garments, while the coarser were good enough for blankets. Without sheets those blankets were a little scratchy at best; but the more intimate under-garments revealed the quality of wool and the presence of pestiferous burrs that are almost inseparable from the wool fiber. The tender skin of many a boy has writhed under the scratching shirts of homespun made from the coarse wool of Cohasset sheep. But nature toughened the cuticle of each generation until the pain of the inuring process was passed. The outer garments were less bothersome by their coarseness and more durable. Shawls and dresses of homespun were dyed various colors or woven into checks from different colored wools. Coats and vests and pants of a dull gray color made from homespun wool were the universal attire of men, except on Sunday at meeting, when some of the more wealthy could wear "store clothes."

Some silks were indulged in by the women of later years; but before Revolutionary times the garments were almost wholly homemade from the very wool and flax.

The culture of flax for making linen cloths was early introduced and continued until the days of some persons now living.

The Indian aborigines used a coarser plant, "swamp milkweed," but our forefathers imported flaxseed and obtained a fine fiber for spinning.

Many little patches of ground * were devoted to this herb, and it added one more material for human comfort. When the plants were ripe they were pulled and then laid under water or upon wet ground to rot the bark and the stem. After drying them, the bunches were put through the "breaker," which was a homemade machine much like a carpenter's sawhorse, upon the top of which a heavy piece of wood shut down into grooves across the stems of the flax. After a vigorous beating everything was broken except the tough, stringy inside bark of the herb. This was the "flax."

The bunches of this flax, with its bits of stalk clinging to it, were beaten against a board by a stick or "swingle" until the coarser bits dropped off. Then the splinters and pieces of bark were still further combed out by drawing the flax through a hackle. This instrument, some good specimens of which are in our historical collection, was a thick bunch of sharpened spikes standing in a heavy piece of wood.

After being combed, the flax fiber was ready for spinning and bleaching and weaving.

Towels made from Cohasset flax are still to be seen in

---

* In the Sohier estate just west of the observatory a flax field is now remembered to have been. Also in Robert T. Burbank's place on King Street is a flax field which he remembers. Many others could be named. In the year 1749 John Jacob was taxed for fifty pounds of flax, and Samuel Bates for thirty.

some families and several good specimens are in the town's collection. Linen sheets were commonly stiff and cold until worn flexible, and their color was a light brown unless unusual care was taken to bleach them. The finer cloths were bleached by being laid upon the ground in the sunshine, where they could be sprinkled and turned and dried for several days until the color was drawn out.

Thus by the culture of flax upon nearly every farm, all linen cloths and linen thread for housekeepers or shoemakers were taken from the ground itself.

The mention of shoemaker calls to mind another important part of clothing. Farmers' boots were parts of their own cattle. When an animal was butchered, the skin of it was rolled up and taken to one of the tanners, — perhaps to Turtle Island, or in later years to the Lincoln tannery near the mouth of Bound Brook, or to one at the side of James Brook near the present Masonic Hall. Other tanneries there might have been where hides were soaked in the vats dug into the ground, and were tanned by juices from the bark of our own oak and hemlock trees.

The leather was made into boots and shoes for each family either by themselves or by a journeying cobbler.* This mender and maker of soles came annually to the homes of his customers with his own lapstone and hammer and awls to "shoe up" the whole family. He sat in the corner and whittled out his wooden pegs from sticks of white birch, hammered the leather, trimmed and sewed and patched every kind of foot gear, from the baby's little shoe to the great brogan of the farmer that must go clumping through barnyard and forest. The stiff heavy leather of the farmers' boots was kept pliable and waterproof by repeated application of tallow.† From the softer leather of sheep or of calves or of deer the men had breeches made for the rough wear of the woods.

---

*"He made both right and left shoes upon the same last," says one old resident.

†James D. Lincoln has a tiny iron pot holding about a half pint in which tallow was melted before the old fireplace. On many a winter's day before the stiff boots were put on, they had to be softened by rubbing into the leather a quantity of hot tallow.

Whips and harnesses and saddles and pillions and bags were not articles that necessitated a trip to Boston, for in those days self-sufficiency was the motto of this community. What one man could not make his neighbor could make, and they knew how to exchange their craft to their mutual weal.

One article of clothing further should be mentioned — hats. The fur of squirrels and rabbits and beavers was easily prepared for the winter head gear, and for summer homemade straw hats were used. Their own rye straw, carefully selected and bleached by sulphur smoke in a barrel, was braided into narrow bands that could be sewed skillfully edge to edge until they made something that passed for a hat.

The women wore shawls over their heads as frequently as they did bonnets.

But simple as the clothing was in those days, a still more conspicuous frugality was practiced in the matter of food. Not that hunger was tolerated more then, but that the quality of food in most families was coarse and its variety narrow. The English stomach has never been very modest in its demands ; but these farmer and fisher folk of Cohasset had far less means of humoring their inherited appetites than their descendants have. Nevertheless, the housekeepers of those days wrought miracles of cookery, and made from slender means some dishes that are hard to match by any of our modern improvements. Their luscious Indian puddings, baked for a small eternity in their brick ovens or boiled in a bag as the Indians themselves had cooked them, would bribe any man into good humor. Moreover, the corn they had was sweeter and fresher, for they took it themselves to the mill at Bound Brood or to the other gristmill at Straits Pond, where it was slowly ground without being over-heated by the millstones, and was brought home so fresh and savory that one can readily imagine the pleasure of a poor family smelling their newly filled meal tubs.

Their staff of life was a mixture of corn and rye meal, or as they fondly termed it "rye 'n' injun." The coarse bread made from this meal was heavy, hard, and black. Nowadays it is occasionally eaten as a luxury, but in those days it was upon every table and exercised every jaw and furnished the main amount of all the muscular energy expended in field or forest for generations.

This "rye 'n' injun" meal appeared in the morning as porridge, stirred into a pot of boiling water that hung in the fireplace. This pasty and wholesome dish was the sovereign of the breakfast table; from its great wooden bowl it sent up a column of steam into the cold morning air, a cloudy pillar before them leading them on to the labors of the day. Milk was used as a sauce for this hasty pudding, or later and better, molasses from the West Indies.

Other methods of cooking "rye 'n' injun" were practiced by the proficient and ingenious housewives, for cooking was their pride and accomplishment. Bannock bread or hoecake baked in a frying pan tipped up towards the fire was much relished with bits of crisp ham or bacon.

Wheat flour was quite rare, so that cakes and bread and even pies were dependent upon rye, maize, and barley. As to the clumsy utensils with which the culinary art was performed much could be lamented and some things praised. It must have taken remarkable skill to manipulate one of those big drafty fireplaces so as to get the best results.

Their ovens were cavities in the huge brick chimneys at the side of the fireplace. A fire was built inside these ovens to heat the brick walls. The fire was then drawn out or the coals brushed into the corners and the food to be baked was put into the hot oven. But it is plain that the baking was always done in a falling heat. Furthermore, it took so much time to get the oven just right that once a week was about as often as a housewife could bother with the baking. Consequently for most of the time stale baked food was eaten. It is on record that an apple pie baked at Thanksgiving time was not eaten until the next March.

Mince and pumpkin pies of such an antiquity were the natural result of clumsy ovens. Before the days of the Revolution potatoes were not much used ; in fact, no such luscious varieties as we now have were known. The prejudice against this vegetable is illustrated by the superstition that "if a man ate them every day he could not live beyond seven years." *

Turnips, pumpkins, and squashes were not uncommon vegetables and shared with the bread in giving companionship to the meat foods.

No butcher carts in those days brought to every humble dwelling the fine-grained beef and mutton and pork from Chicago, a city then unborn in the far Western wilderness.

Dreary days of corned beef and salt pork were passed in many a frugal family.

Fresh meat was rare and was obtained only by the slaughter of their own animals. An ox or a cow that was past usefulness or a young steer that would not break well to the yoke was fattened for beef and killed in the barn by its owner or by some neighbor more skilled in the butcher's art. This was done in the fall of the year usually to avoid furnishing hay through the winter and also that the meat might be kept fresh for many weeks by freezing. The greater part was salted or "corned" for summer use. Some of it was "jerked" — cut into long strips and dried, a fashion of curing meat long in vogue among the Indians.

---

* Customs and Fashions in Old New England, p. 153.

Unable to dispose of all the carcass to advantage in these ways, pieces were sold to neighbors and friends for other commodities or were given in exchange for a similar piece of meat when the neighbor at some future time might have a "killing." The periods of fresh beef were interesting variations in the farmers' diet, but the quality of their beef was poor indeed compared with our stall-fed cattle from the West. Smaller "critters," like calves and sheep and pigs, were slaughtered in the summer if occasion required and if the farmer could afford it.

Hams were cured and smoked by hanging above smoldering corncobs for many days. Every edible portion was saved for some use. Even the bits of gristle and meat about the hog's head were made into a sort of "cheese," and other scraps were stuffed into cleansed entrails to become sausages. Calves' or sheep's heads were sometimes served with bits of heart or liver or other organs called the "pluck." "Calf's head and pluck" is a dish still occasionally known, but formerly quite common.

The sheets of fat from the inside of a hog's abdominal cavity were rolled up as leaf lard and "tried out" for future use in making doughnuts and pastries.

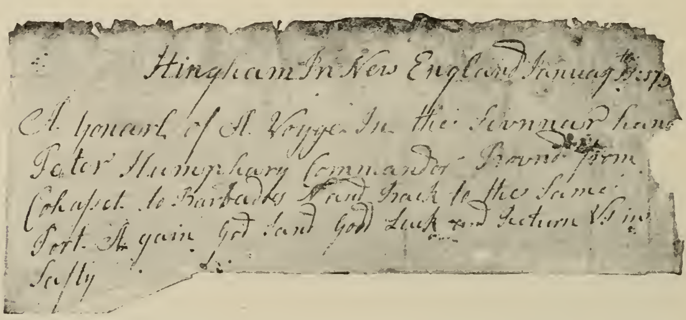
The abomasum or fourth stomach of calves was carefully washed and preserved as rennet, for curdling the milk in cheese making.

Thus the economy and ingenuity of our forefathers in a multitude of ways utilized the meat products of their own farms. But it seems clear that in spite of their roastings and broilings and stewings, those meats must have made monotonous meals; for most families had no alternative but to keep eating upon any particular part in the season of it until it was gone, for nothing could be wasted.

A good loin of beef well roasted upon a spit over a good fire of hard wood coals might have been toothsome at first, but it got quite tiresome when served for a week or two without the varieties of cooking which our modern stoves afford. But our Cohasset ancestors had a greater variety of flesh foods than farmers living away from the shore, for fish of many kinds came swarming almost to their doors.

To catch mackerel, cod, bass, perch, alewives, smelts, eels, lobsters, and clams was an easy art where they swarmed the water as they did here.

In fact, already before the year 1750 fishing had become a special industry of much importance. Boats were plying the sea for food while the farmers were drawing food from the soil. In 1737 Canterbury Stoddard, son of Stephen Stoddard, of Beechwood, owned a vessel of eighteen tons and carried on a large business at catching fish until he was drowned off Wellfleet Harbor, Cape Cod, May 30, 1742, a young man of only thirty-three years.



Hingham In New England January ye 175
A Jouarnl of A Voyge In the Summer Land
Peter Humphery Commander Bound from
Cohaset to Barbadus And back to the Same
Port Again God Send Good Luck and Return Us in
Safty

Beginning of a Logbook showing a Voyage to the West Indies, by Peter Humphrey, son of Thomas, Commander of the Summer Land, 1754.

A still greater fishing vessel, measuring twenty-four tons, was sailed by John Stephenson, an enterprising young man who had deserted the English war ship Lucitanus in Massachusetts Bay, escaping to Cohasset Harbor.

A third fisherman as early as 1737 was Roger Nichols, the son of Israel, whose home on Jerusalem Road was one of the first homes. His craft was only fifteen tons measurement.

Jeremiah Stoddard, Jr., had two small vessels of sixteen and of twelve tons.

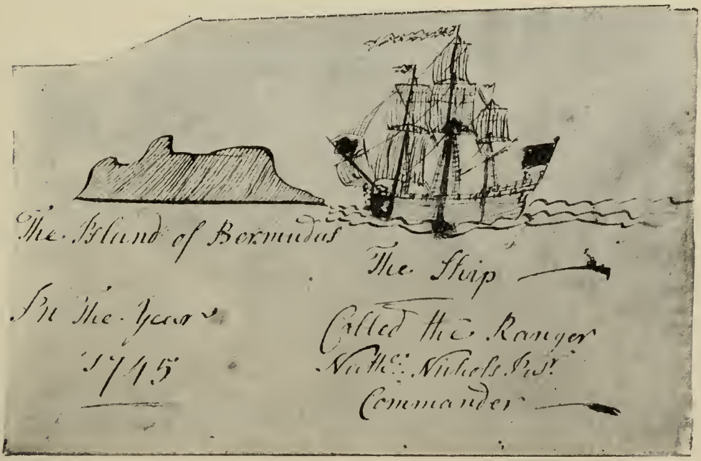
The largest vessel of all was an "eighty tonner," owned by Thomas Humphrey, who lived at North Cohasset and was taxed in the second precinct.

David Bates, of King Street, known as "King David," whose cellar can still be traced in a field near Lily Pond, was taxed for a vessel of seven tons in the year 1737.

These fishermen were the supporters of a large share of Cohasset prosperity, and their method of gaining a living is worthy of some attention; but a better time for it will be in a later chapter when the palmiest days of our fishing industry will be treated.

Not only fishing, but all sorts of merchandising engaged some Cohasset mariners before the year 1750. Such bits of records as have come to light tell of voyages to the ports along our Atlantic seaboard, to the Bermudas, to Barbadoes, and other West Indies, and even to the European shore.

These bits are from old notebooks* kept by the men



FROM NATHANIEL NICHOLS' NOTEBOOK ON NAVIGATION.

---

*Loaned by Captain Henry Snow, of Hull.

themselves and only a few have been saved, while the public records of that period, as we shall see later, have been destroyed. An interesting sketch by one of the early Cohasset mariners is reproduced here, showing a full-rigged ship of the early date 1745. It may have been fancy-born instead of real, and the children of a later generation may have marred it by inking over the masts down the sides of the hull; but the sketch shows how at least one Cohasset boy of that early date looked forward to a mariner's career and how he studied to fit himself to be a commander.

The merchandise brought from foreign shores to Boston and even to Cohasset added to the supplies produced at home.

Fruits of some sort were occasionally brought from the tropics, but those raised upon their own farms were the main reliance for fruit foods. Small orchards [*] of an acre or two were owned by nearly every farmer. Apples, pears, cherries, plums, and quinces were cultivated from the beginning, as soon as the settlers could clear enough land for planting.

Preserves of these and of the many berries that grow wild upon our hills were made by the women. Apples were quartered and strung upon cords to hang in the sun or to hang from the ceiling of the kitchen. There is a high ledge of granite rock about a half mile back from King Street at the Burbank home called "Apple Rock," because the women used to go out upon it and there peel apples and spread them upon the sunny rock to dry.

Apple trees formerly grew all about where now the forest has recovered its hold; but the tradition is preserved in the name of the rock.

---

[*] As early as March 14, 1646, the following fruit trees were mentioned in Hingham Town Records: —

Apple tree — 5 shillings fine for injury by cattle.
Pear tree — ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,
Peach tree — 3 ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,
Cherry tree — " ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,
" All others double damage."

While it is probable that this tradition does not reach back to so early a date as 1750, yet the case is a fair illustration of the earliest method of preserving apples.

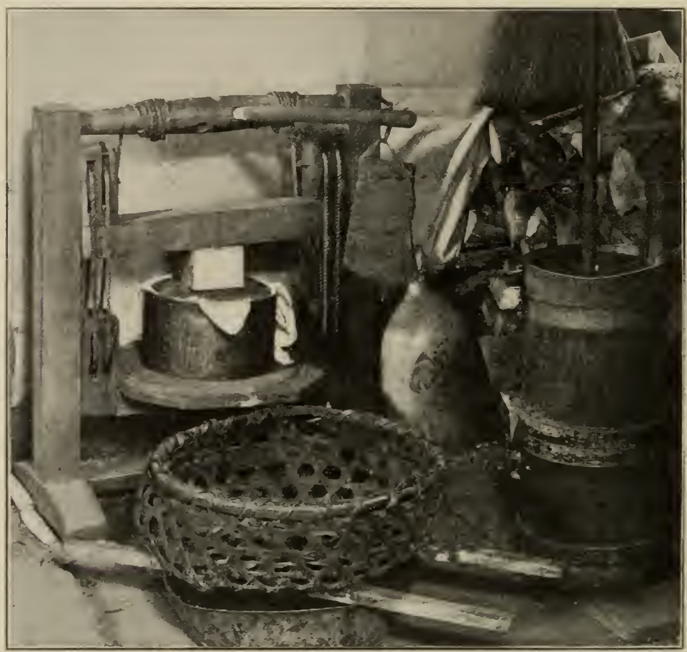
A large proportion of the apples in those days were made into cider, which was used in every home as a beverage and in far too many as an intoxicant.

About a favorite pear tree belonging to Aaron Pratt, of Beechwood, son of the first Aaron, there comes down through the generations an amusing incident. Aaron's faithful negro slave had tried to catch the thieves who persisted in robbing that pear tree, but with no success. When the time came for the negro to say his last earthly farewell he made this dying request, that he might be buried beneath that pear tree so that he could see "who it was that stole massa's pears."

Two of the most interesting food processes on the farm were cheese making and butter making. Butter making is still a very common industry, but the old methods of doing it are fast becoming obsolete. The broom-handle churn, with its up and down dasher, is now only a relic, superseded by revolving churns; but the "chugg" and "splash" of the old dasher into the thick cream will be long a treasured memory with those who have heard it. The milk was set in broad, flat dishes because it was thought that the broader the surface the more the cream. A huge clam shell was often used to skim off the leathery layer of cream, leaving the "skim milk" for calves and pigs when it could not be otherwise used. The modern method of pouring gallons of milk into one deep can and then after a few hours drawing off the skim milk from below was not dreamed possible. Much less could have been foreseen the creamery separator which does no waiting, but simply spatters and whirls every globule of cream out of the milk before it has time to settle. An old-fashioned milk pantry is still to be seen in the Mordecai Lincoln house, South Main Street.

Cheese making was more difficult. The following account of the process is given by Robert T. Burbank, the same process which has been used for centuries: —

"Pour about ten gallons of milk into a cheese tub. Pour into the milk a pint of liquid from a calf's rennet which has been soaking in a bowl. In about half an hour this acid turns the milk into curd floating upon whey. Cut the curd into small square blocks by running a wooden sword through it repeatedly. Spread a cheese cloth over the tub, pressing it down upon the curd so that the whey will flow



Photo, Octavius H. Reamy.

Cheese Press, Draining Basket, and Churn.

The necessary implements on a humble farm in Cohasset a hundred years ago.

up through the cloth. Dip out the whey. Then empty the remaining curd into a basket lined with a sheet of cheese cloth so that the rest of the whey shall drain off into a tub underneath the basket. Turn the corners of the cloth over upon the curd and put on stones to press all day. The dry curd is then to be salted to taste and, if sage cheese is to be made, some sage leaves and corn leaves to color it and to give flavor are mashed and soaked until enough liquid is obtained to mix into the curd. Then for the press! A stout frame with pulleys on each side is used to press down the curd into a wooden cylinder, squeezing out the juice until it can be made no harder. After several days of continuous pressure the cheese is taken out of its hoop. The cheese is done, and it needs only time to ripen and to strengthen it."

Having glanced at a few primitive matters of clothing and food, some other interesting home industries may be reviewed'; for instance, soap making.

Our forefathers and foremothers were not generally so scrupulous in the virtue of cleanliness as we are required to be. In fact, their work kept them more in the dirt of the world, and their appliances for cleansing were far less effective than ours. Soft soap was their main defense against all that sullied or stained.

It was made from the ashes of their own fireplaces and from greasy scraps of their own saving. It was made as follows: A barrel or leeching box full of wood ashes is set up on stones and water poured into it two or three gallons at a time at intervals of a few hours. In a day or two it begins to drip through a hole at the bottom into buckets, a liquid the color of strong tea or vinegar. It is lye. The other ingredient is grease, and this is saved scrap at a time all through the winter until soap-making time, when it is all cut up and melted in a great iron kettle holding about three pails.

In later years two pounds of potash in dark-colored pieces were purchased at the store and put into the melted fat. This potash was dangerous stuff to handle. A man in Scituate, while breaking some pieces for his wife to use, made a piece fly into his eye and he lost his sight. Into the melted grease the lye was poured a little at a time, some one stirring the hot mass continuously for all one day and a part of the next with a long stick. The stick, usually of apple tree, was a sort of mascot, for good luck in soap making was not at everybody's bidding. Too much or too little lye or some unknown defect would easily spoil the soap. This uncertain behavior gave rise to witch stories, and a certain woman in Beechwood was accused of bewitching people's soap. To drive her out of the soap a black-handled butcher knife was once stabbed into the soap, and the soap-maker claimed that it cut off the witch's ear, so that she wore a shawl over her head ever afterwards to conceal the wound.

But witches aside, the soap, if made successfully, became a shiny amber and gray mass poured into a wooden trough, where it thickened upon cooling till it became ropy or even waxy.

A barrel of ashes made a half barrel of soap, and it was used for laundry or bathing or scrubbing, or for anything that needed soap.

Next to soap making an interesting process which prevailed in every home was candle making. Tallow "dips" were used for many generations until tin molds came into use.

A row of flax wicks dangling from a stick were dipped into melted tallow. Some of the tallow would harden upon the wicks, then a second dip would catch more tallow. So by many dippings the candles would grow thicker until they reached the required size, a little thicker at the bottom, of course, as any stalagmite would be. A few hundred could be made at the same time if tallow enough was at hand.

Bayberries that grow plentifully in our woods yielded a wax about one pound from a bucketful, that was made into bayberry candles or mixed with common tallow to make the tallow candles a little harder. In later years the tallow was poured into tin candle molds. but the "dips" were more common even then.

Both kinds gave dull enough light and a foul stench when they were blown out. To make a poor lantern for night traveling one of these candles was placed inside of a tin cylinder pierced with hundreds of nail holes; but this was a luxury that did not come until the more recent times of our forefathers. The sun was ruler in those days more than it is now with our artificial lights turning night into day.

Their labors began when the sun peeked above the horizon, but when he turned his back upon them at night the great swathing of darkness was too thick to be pierced by the tiny flickering candles that struggled to be seen in the dark dwellings scattered throughout the town.

One of the industries of a winter evening was broom making. The father would take a birch sapling long enough for a broom, and sitting before the fireplace, would sliver one end of it with his jackknife, patiently stripping it one shaving at a time, until the end of the stick was a bunch of long slivers too tough to break off easily. Then from a place above the bunch other slivers were peeled and turned down upon the others until the whole made a thick, round broom, all from the same stick of birch. The children were delighted to sit near, catching the splinters that accidentally were broken off and weaving them into little baskets or fancy figures.

The making of flag-bottomed chairs* was also a common trick of economy.

But how many more interesting industries might be described that furnished the comforts of the fireside?

---

* The town paid Dr. Beal for "Bottoming a Great Chair for y^e School house, 2^nd Parish, one shilling four pence," February 19, 1765.

The labors of the farm, plowing, planting, hoeing, and harvesting, were essentially the same as now, where in other towns farms* are worked.

The multitude of stones that had to be cleared out of our soil were placed into stone walls to succeed the rail fences which were first built for boundaries.

The earliest stone wall † mentioned was in 1673, when Daniel Cushing, Sr., bought an acre of land in exchange for Cohasset cord wood, lying next to the marsh near Peck's Meadow — land that is now Zachary T. Hollingsworth's. But stone walls were built at odd times in the spring or fall through many years of land clearing.

The building of houses to dwell in was long and wearisome labor. Saw pits ‡ can still be found where boards were rived out. Bricks were made from the clay of our marsh land, which was kneaded and mixed with sand by the trampling hoofs of oxen. Plaster or mortar was made by mixing powdered shells § with mud. During the period covered in this chapter several houses were plastered outside on the ends for durability and warmth.

Framing and mortising of timbers in a way that saved nails and wasted time was much indulged. The famous "cock tenon and mortise" can still be seen in the top of wall posts both in dwellings and in barns, and even in the church on the Common.

---

* The following town vote for 1751 shows the main articles of merchandise: —

"Voted to raise the value of ninety pounds Lawfull Money for Defraying the necessary charges arising within the said town the year ensuing to be paid in the sundry Articles hereafter enumerated; being the produce of the country. viz. grain, Indian, Rye, Barley, Beef, pork, Merchantable pailes, wood, sheepswool, flax, Butter and chees ——." Upon the committee of nine chosen to determine the value of these products were two Cohasseters, Isaac Lincoln and Jonathan Beal, 3d.

† "February 21, 1673, Benjamin Lincoln sold to Daniel Cushing, Sr., from lot twenty-two of 2nd division upland for a valuable consideration paid in cordwood delivered at his dwelling house in Hingham by Daniel Cushing, Sr., one acre enclosed by a *stone wall* set up by said Daniel Cushing on the west, the reserved Highway was on the east, Daniel Cushings salt marsh on the north, and John Lazell's land on the south." — Hingham Records.

‡ Two or three are on the west side of South Main Street, on the sidehill back of Loring Litchfield's. I have seen one in the woods west of Lily Pond next to an old wood road. Many others may be known.

§ The old home where Dr. Osgood lately dwelt is plastered with clam-shell mortar. Also was the old Walter Briggs place at Scituate Beach.

Doors and windows and all finish parts were worked out by hand from the pine logs. Even the furniture, what little was used, was so made by the more skillful workmen. And it must be remembered that the tools used were of the rudest sort, not the fine machine-made cutting implements that a cabinetmaker now handles. The shipbuilding carried on at the Cove and at Little Harbor in those days was of the same tedious sort.

An amusing incident is related by one of the oldest women of the town which was still more anciently related to her, about a launching which was to have taken place at Little Harbor.

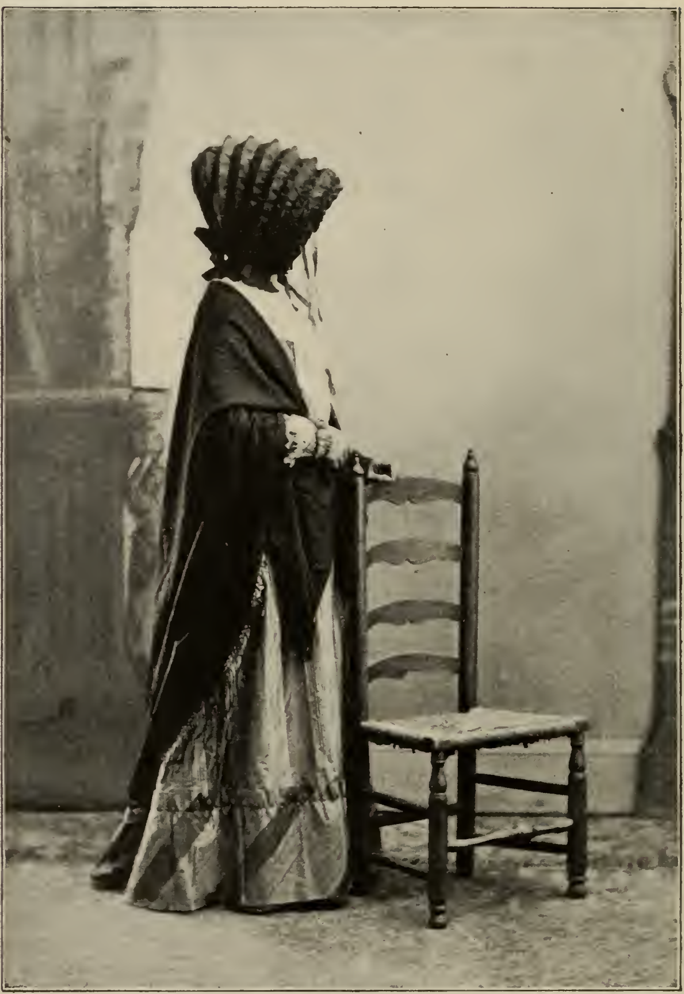
It was the custom to make a social fête of any work that required united labor, like house raising, where the yeomen were stimulated to heavy lifting by frequent draughts of liquor, or like hog slaughtering, where the participants registered their guess at the porker's weight with a drink of rum.

At this launching in Little Harbor the men worked to clear away the props and drank rum to become merry, while they waited for the tide to come in. But nature was slower than human passion. Before the tide had reached its full, the men had reached theirs, and they soon lay around their unlaunched craft in helplessness. The tide crept in and saw the shameful sight, and looked up to the waiting ship ; but she had no hand to help her to the waves and the tide crept out again.

The waking men had nothing but chagrin to show for their wantonness.

This vice was growing bothersome to the church even then, for two of its members had publicly to be censured for drunkenness, and after a public penitence they fell again.

Churchgoing in those days was a universal custom.



Photo, G H. Roberts.

READY FOR CHURCH A HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

Calash bonnet, shawl, etc.

Into the little old meeting-house on the plain came scuffing upon the wooden floor the heavy boots of some twenty or more laboring men each Sabbath, with twice as many women and children.

In the gallery sat what few negroes and Indians* were slaves of the settlers. On the rude benches across the main floor the men sat in one section, the women and children in another, and the deacons† in front of the pulpit, looking towards the people.

A very few could sing a little, and the minister, Nehemiah Hobart, could preach a good deal, so that a long service was carried through ; and then after a noon hour of social and other refreshment, the afternoon service was undertaken. Sleepiness prevailed very generally in the second service when the sermon was in course. But the spirit of true religion in some persistent way would rise above all natural hindrances and give to human souls a bit of spirituality. The servants and small boys could go barefoot to meeting during the summer, but the girls and women and freemen who had finer self-esteem must appear in shoes, even if they walked most of the way across pastures barefoot with shoes in hand. For about ten years there were no pews in the church, but privacy and comfort soon demanded this change. When the light was cut off from some pews by the height of the partitions, pew windows were allowed to be cut through the outside walls at the expense of the owner.‡

Attendance at church grew with the settlement until in the year 1746 it became necessary to build a larger and more comfortable house of worship. In June a committee of three, Joshua Bates, James Stetson, and John Stephenson, were appointed to draw a plan for a new meeting-house. The plans were accepted the next September, and a committee of five was appointed to compute the cost. It was decided to divide one half of the cost among the pews to be built, leaving the other half for general assessment.

---

* The following persons owned Indian or negro slaves in 1749: Stephen Stodder 1, James Stetson 1, John Jacob 1, Joseph Bates 4, Aaron Pratt 1, Daniel Tower 1, Samuel Bates 2, David Bates 1, Daniel Lincoln 1, Edward Battles 1. Sarah Wapping, an Indian woman, was taken into communion with the church January 7, 1737–38.

† John Jacob was first deacon, chosen March 25, 1722. Joseph Bates, second deacon, chosen March 5, 1726–27. Lazarus Beal, third deacon, chosen March 13, 1737.

‡ December 30, 1731, Nathaniel Nichols was voted liberty to do this. March 15, 1735–36 Widow Susanna Lincoln was voted this privilege.

Each man paid ten pounds for his pew, and a building committee was chosen October 20, 1746, to build the house we now see upon the Common. It was finished the next year, but more can be said of the church life in a later chapter.

One of the cases of self-sufficiency practiced in those early days was in the care of the sick. Physicians were not very plentiful or skillful in those times. The first professional physician in Cohasset was later than 1750, Dr. Lazarus Beal, of Rocky Nook. In Scituate as early as 1719 Dr. Isaac Otis was practicing, and Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge as early as 1730.

But herbs and home concoctions were the main reliance of Cohasset settlers in battling with disease; bunches of mint, fennel, liverwort, tansy, and many other herbs that were considered medicinal were kept hanging in spare rooms or attics, ready to be steeped and made into strong messes of stuff for patients to swallow. Some women in every town had a genius at nursing the sick, and they remembered all the nostrums for human ills they ever heard.

Native sense and a miraculous intuition sometimes combined with blundering superstition in these unschooled physicians; but in the case of anything serious, like diphtheria or typhoid fever, there was small hope of recovery.

In the fall of 1735 there fell upon this community that dreadful germ disease now called diphtheria, which in these days is so summarily stopped by antitoxine, but which had made cruel havoc with families of children for many generations. That fall it began, November 8, by sweeping into the grave a sixteen-year-old girl, Elizabeth King. The next month four more children from five to eleven years of age were buried.

The year turned into January when three more followed. In February and March four more. Before the next November nineteen Cohasset children had been smitten by this terrible foe. Then came a rest for a few months; but the next March five more perished, four of them from one family in Beechwood, whose parents, left childless and heartbroken, added their grief to the sadness of the whole community.

The good pastor Nehemiah Hobart records the sad list as deaths by "fever and sore throat," and one feels a pity for their necessary ignorance, both of the disease and its cure.

Two of his own little boys were among the unfortunates, one of them John Jacob Hobart, named from the first deacon, who was childless.

The reference to these sad ravages of diphtheria calls to mind a custom of old-fashioned burials. Cohasset settlers who had burying land in Hingham took thither their dead for many years after the first homes were set up here. The earliest recorded burial in our town is that of Sarah Pratt, first wife of Aaron Pratt, who died July 22, 1706, aged forty-two years. She was buried in the public land which lay in front of Daniel Lincoln's lot next to Little Harbor. This burial place has since become named Central Cemetery, but no mention of it can be found in any of the precinct records.

A family burial ground was established by Israel Nichols back of his dwelling on Jerusalem Road next to Straits Pond. The road as it now runs, north of where the house stood, touches a clump of bushes which conceal the old gravestones.* The earliest date on them is 1713-14, when the little four-year-old daughter Experience was buried.

A few hundred yards west of this there is another burial place beside Rattlesnake Run on the south side of the road. The earliest stone is for Mrs. Elizabeth Nichols, who died in 1746, whom we remember as Daniel Lincoln's daughter, a child of one of the first homes.

For the Rocky Nook settlers a cozy little cemetery was made on the north side of Cedar Street near Turkey Meadow, the earliest stones being dated May 4, 1760, when the wives of both Jonathan and Obadiah Beal died.

The Beechwood Cemetery was purchased in 1737,† out of the front end of the lots of Aaron Pratt and Isaac Bates, by a syndicate consisting of Jonathan Pratt, Stephen Stoddard, Jr., Israel Whitcomb, Ebenezer Kent, Prince Joy, and Joshua Bates, Jr. It was a strip of land one and a half rods wide and twelve rods long, divided into six lots, where the dead of that neighborhood might be buried.

The burial services were sad and silent, without hymn or scripture or poem or sermon, when all stood bathed in grief and in sympathy.

But this chapter must not end in sadness. The firesides of olden time were enlivened by many games in winter evenings, and in summer the bathing or boating or other outdoor amusements were indulged by natures which no hard labor could suppress. The huskings and quiltings and dances of our ancestors have been frequently told.

One custom as old as humanity and a perpetual source of enjoyment was the celebration of weddings. We are fortunate in having a vivid description* of one of these romantic events from an eyewitness, Mrs. Job Whitcomb, of Beechwood, who was fourteen years old in the year 1765 when the wedding occurred.

---

* Dr. O. H. Howe has carefully copied all of these inscriptions as well as those in the neighboring burial place at Rattlesnake Run.

† The deed is in the historical collection.

It was the wedding of John Pratt, the oldest son of the Aaron who settled Beechwood, living next to the cemetery where Doane Street now is cut through. This bridegroom, John Pratt, was to wed Bethia Tower, the eighteen-year-old daughter of Daniel Tower who lived on King Street.

The narrator says that the invited guests, "a company of young men, came out through the woods riding upon horses, each one having his girl sitting behind him on the pillion. They paraded in front of the house of the groom and my beau, Joseph Whitcomb, rode his horse up to the bars. I climbed up on the bars and mounted the pillion behind him. We rode into the company. John Pratt, the bridegroom, came out of the house dressed with a three-square cocked hat, white coat with black glass buttons, knee breeches with buckles, up to the fashion. I wore for a bonnet a dark hat with a low crown, wide rim, a broad red ribbon tied around it, with two long bows ; and two long ends came down over the shoulders. The bridegroom came out of his house down to the bars, mounted his horse, rode single to the head of the company and the rest all followed two abreast. We went down by the Cohasset meeting-house, up Deer Hill Lane (Sohier Street) to Mr. Daniel Tower's house on King Street where the bride lived. We had a splendid wedding and the couple came to live in the groom's own house next to his father's."

---

* From the diary of Marshall Pratt, grandson of John Pratt, the bridegroom.

The following list has been copied by George Lincoln of Hingham from his tax list of the year 1749, the only one to be found in either town. The residents of the Cohasset part of Hingham have been picked out as carefully as possible from the list of the whole town:—

A LIST

of the Estate Real and Personal of the several Proprietors and Inhabitants of the Second Precinct (Cohasset)

TOWN OF HINGHAM
IN THE
COUNTY OF SUFFOLK

taken (pursuant to an Act of the General Court of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay. Intitled An Act for inquiring into the Rateable Estate of the Province, passed in the twenty-second year of his present Majestys Reign) by the subscribers, assessors in said Town duly elected and sworn. Viz.

SUFFOLK SS.
HINGHAM, March 28, 1749.
Sworn to before
SAMUEL CUSHING,
Justice of the Peace.

BENJ. LINCOLN,
ABEL CUSHING,
SAMUEL CUSHING,
EBENR. BEAL, AND
JOHN THAXTER.

MENS NAMES.	No. of Polls Rateable.	Polls not Rateable.	Dwelling Houses.	Acres of Orchard.	Barrels of Cyder.	Tillage Land.	Bushels of Corn.	Pounds of Flax.	Mowing Land.	Tons of English Hay.	Tons of Meadow Hay.	Tons of Salt Hay.	Acres of Pasturage.	No. of Cow Leases.	Slaves of 12 yrs. and over.	Horses.	Oxen.	Cows.	Sheep.
John Jacob	1		1	2	16	8	176	50	51	23	13	10	131	42	1	2	5	10	38
John Orcutt		1	1	1	12	3½	60		5		5		35	10				4	
Ebenezer Orcutt	3		1	¼	3				6	1½	2		36	8½		1	4	3	15
William Stutson	1		1										1	⅓					
Philip James	1		1	¾	8	1½	30		8	4	4		16	5		1		5	16
William Bayley	1		1			2	20		5½	3		1	50	7			2	3	18
John Pritchart	1		1	½	3	1	20		1	1			8	2		1		2	10
Joshua Doan Oakes	1																		

Widw. Esther Marble .	1		1										6	2				2	
Widw. Mary Willson .			1	1	5	1	10		3	2								2	
Jonah Patterson . . .	1																		
John Stephenson Jr. .	1		1	½	2				1		1							1	
Cornelius Tower . . .	1																		
Joshua Bates		1	½	½	4	½	60						6		4			2	
Jacob Bates.	1		½	1	10	¾	20		4½	2	1	2	20	6		1	2	4	2
Jonathan Neal. . . .	1		1	2	35	1	20		10	8	2		40	12				2	
John Stephenson . . .	1		1	1	4													1	
Jesse Stephenson. . .	1		1																
William Bates	1		1																
Solomon Bates . . .	1		1	¾	2	½	10						13	4			1	3	10
Edward Battles . . .		1	½	½	10	2	30						6	2	1	1		2	5
Edward Battles Jr. . .	1		½										6	2				2	5
Isaac Lincoln Jr. . .	1		1	½	3	1½	30		3	1	2		12	4		1	2	4	
Mordecai Lincoln . .	1		½	½	3	2	40		2		2		16	5		1		3	7
David Orcutt	1		½																
Emerson Orcutt . . .	1																	1	
Isaac Lincoln	1		1	1	7	1	20		13	2	6	3½	55	12		1	2	5	12
Charles Ripley . . .	1		1																
Jacob Lincoln	0	0	0										73	18					
Philip Willcutt. . . .	2		1	½	2	¾	15		2		2		10	3				3	14
Prince Joy	2	1	1			6	120		9½		12	1	28	8		1	2	8	22
Amos Joy	1		1																
Joshua Bates Jr. . . .	2		1	1	25	3	75		6		2	6	38	10		1	4	4	
Ebenezer Kent . . .	1		1	½	8	1½	37		3	1	4		8	2			1	2	6
Joseph Souther . . .	1												4	1				1	
Joshua Bates 3d . . .	1		1	1	4	1	20		4	1	3		1½	½				1	
Aaron Pratt.	2		1	1	6	6	180		23	7	12	5	50	16	1	1	5	6	30
Stephen Stodder Jr. .	1	1	1	½	5	5	100		12½	5	6	2½	35	10	1	2	4	5	23
Jonathan Pratt . . .	1		1			1	15		2½			1	9	2				2	
Israel Whetcomb . .	1		1			2	40		6	1	6	½	12	4		1	4	5	15
James Stutson.	3	1	1			14	280		38	6	7	11	109	34	1	2	6	9	
John Wilcutt	1		1															1	5
Elisha Tower	1	1		½	2	2	30		6		4	1	16	3				2	8
Daniel Tower	2		1	¾	8	5	90		16	3½	8		40	13	1	1	2	6	14
Benjamin Rotch . . .	2		½	½	4													2	

Mens Names.	No. of Polls Rateable.	Polls not Rateable.	Dwelling Houses.	Acres of Orchard.	Barrels of Cyder.	Tillage Land.	Bushels of Corn.	Pounds of Flax.	Mowing Land.	Tons of English Hay.	Tons of Meadow Hay.	Tons of Salt Hay.	Acres of Pasturage.	No. of Cow Leases.	Slaves of 12 yrs. and over.	Horses.	Oxen.	Cows.	Sheep.
Joseph Bates		1																	
Saml. Bates	1		2	1¼	5	9	150	30	26	8	12		70	18	2	3	4	9	36
Thomas Lincoln . . .	1		½	½	6				7	2½		4	17	5				1	11
John Beal	1		1			3	60		10	4	3		26	8		1	2	5	34
Samuel Cushing . . .	3		1	½	4	4	80		7	6			18	6		1		4	18
Shadrach Tower . . .	1		1																
David Bates	1		1	1	6	3	60		10	6	9		20	6	1	1	4	3	20
Daniel Tower, Junr. .	1	1																3	10
Daniel Lincoln . . .	1		1			5	80		12	6	2		18	5	1	1		3	17
Jonathan Bates . . .	1		1						1		1							2	9
Thomas James . . .	1		1			2	40		13	6	3		53	15			2	7	12
Hezekiah Tower . . .		1	1	1	10	2	40		3	3			14	3				2	8
David Tower	1																	2	5
John Burbanks . . .	1	1	1															3	8
Elisha Lincoln . . .	1		1	½	3	3	60		9	3	3	3	34	8		1	2	5	23
Ebenr. Orcutt, Jr. . .	1																		
Daniel Souther . . .	1																		
Cushing Kilby . . .	1																		
Abaishai Stutson . . .	1																		
Gershom Marble . . .	1																		
Obadiah Stephens . .	1																		
John Kilby	1																		
Stephen Lasell . . .		1																	
Smith Woodward . .	1																		
Noah Nichols	1																		
Thomas Gross . . .	1																		
Micah Jepson	1																		
Job Tower	1																		
John Hudson		1																	

CHAPTER XIII.

SEPARATION FROM HINGHAM.

FOR more than a half-century this community lived as a precinct of Hingham. After obtaining from the Legislature of the province of Massachusetts the authority to hold public meetings and to levy taxes in the year 1717, they continued to grow in numbers and strength, until in the year 1770 they became separated from the mother town.

This period of precinct life and growth is now to be studied.

The community had several names by which either contemptuously or cordially it was designated. "Little Hingham" was one sobriquet, East Precinct, Second Precinct, Second Parish, and Hassit were others; but however it might be named, the community was very conscious of itself. A distinct character had been gained by their persistent courage in battling for autonomy. They were so far from Hingham, that on their occasional visits for trading and other purposes, they were generally known as outsiders.

In the town meetings they formed a body of men whose interests were so identified that they could be counted as a solid opposition to all measures that did not fairly benefit Cohasset.

This sense of solidarity was further developed by their own precinct meetings held in their own church upon the Common. Here they chose a moderator for themselves, a clerk and assessors of their own; in fact, they did in a small way what town meetings do. Furthermore, the town of Hingham appointed each year among the constables one from Cohasset, who should collect the taxes from this neighborhood, and sometimes even one of the selectmen of the town was chosen from this precinct.* As already has been mentioned, John Jacob, one of our precinct, was elected to the high office of representative for Hingham, at the General Court in Boston, from 1726 to 1733.

All of these experiences in the art and methods of public administration were steadily developing the Cohasset people into feelings of self-sufficiency in matters of government.

In the mean time their financial strength had been growing as well as their numbers. Their industry and economy was heaping up little fortunes in many homes.

Boston's growth was furnishing a market for the produce of farms, and stove wood † was shipped incessantly from our harbor to keep citizens of that town warm in winter. Our shipbuilding at that period may seem small to modern eyes, for vessels of four tons or even as large as eighty tons, such as we had in the year 1737, would not cut much of a figure in modern commerce, but they were large enough to bring prosperity in those days. Mackerel and cod were sold at Boston by Cohasset fishermen, bringing money into their homes.

In the year 1737 there were eight vessels, averaging twenty-two tons each, that were taxed to men of this precinct, while in the mother town there were only six vessels owned, averaging less than twelve tons each. One hundred and seventy-six tons of shipping belonged to this precinct against sixty-nine tons in the first precinct. This enterprise, so far outreaching the mother town, was an element of power in bringing about the town's independence, for it brought sailor families here, and made shipbuilding grow, as well as furnishing a commerce direct with Boston instead of being tied to the Hingham stores.

---

* Ibrook Tower, 1699. Stephen Stoddard, 1711. Samuel Cushing, 1731, 1732, 1746, 1749. Samuel Orcutt, 1733, 1734, 1736, 1741, 1742. John Jacob, 1742, 1743, 1745.

† One instance of the wood business is shown in a document bearing the date December 23, 1727, in which one lot in the Second Division furnished one hundred cords of wood to John Beal, who leased it for £40.

Besides cod and mackerel and other small fish, even whales were captured by our fishermen. As early as 1738 one of our young men, John Marble, was recorded by the first pastor * as a whaler who died suddenly at Cape Cod while on one of these whaling trips.

How many more whalers there might have been whose good fortune kept their names out of the "death" list cannot be told. They cruised upon the banks along the shore of Cape Cod, "putting in" at any convenient place to "try out" the oil of such marine monsters as they might catch.

Year by year this fishing business gained in importance. From eight vessels in 1737 the fleet increased to thirty vessels in 1768; † and it will be readily seen that thirty vessels, requiring from two to five seamen each, must have accumulated some wealth in this little precinct. The building of these vessels by Cohasset shipwrights out of Cohasset timber meant a great deal of summer and winter hauling for farmers' oxen, as well as the daily toil of a score or more men at the shipyards in Little Harbor and the Cove. Our coopers also were in no small demand to make barrels and casks for packing fish, and these all in turn made a market for farmers and millers.

The mention of millers calls to mind the items of sawmill and corn mill occurring in the tax list of 1737. A half of a sawmill was taxed to Joshua Bates for that year; but we know that he owned only seven sixteenths of it, for he sold out to Aaron Pratt four years afterwards for twenty pounds his seven sixteenths. This mill was on Turtle Island, where the old iron works had been; but

---

* See Nehemiah Hobart's Diary, p. 26, or History of Hingham, Vol. I, Pt. II, p. 173.

† "In 1768 there were 30 vessels owned in the second precinct aggregating 305 tons — the smallest of these was 4 tons, the largest was 35 tons burden."— George Lincoln, History of Hingham, Vol. I, Pt. II, p. 171.

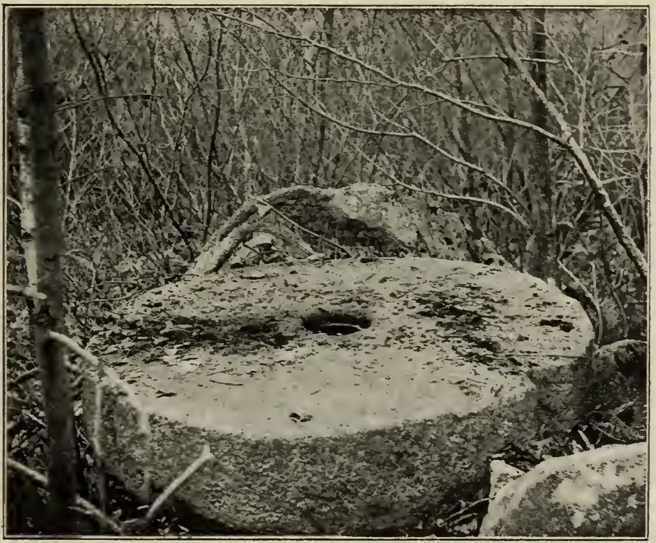
the iron works had long been abandoned, and the sawmill, under the management of Aaron Pratt the second, made lumber for many Cohasset dwellings and vessels. It is said that this Aaron Pratt was almost a banker for many Cohasset homes, because his lumber deals made so many housebuilders his debtors. Another half of a sawmill was taxed in the year 1737 to Joseph Hudson, who lived on Jerusalem Road near Straits Pond. He owned furthermore three sixteenths of the corn mill that was then standing at the outlet of Straits Pond. Another three sixteenths of this corn mill belonged to Andrew Beal, a Cohasseter. But there was another corn mill at the opposite end of the community, at the mouth of Bound Brook, owned by the sons of Mordecai Lincoln, Jacob and Isaac. Jacob lived in Scituate, but Isaac was a Cohasseter, and dwelt in the old gambrel-roofed house now standing a few hundred feet from Bound Rock on South Main Street.

All these Cohasset mill owners were adding strength to the community by their product and their profit.

It may have been during this precinct period that another corn mill was started in the woods a half mile beyond King Street, on a stream that flows into Turkey Hill Run. To-day the remains may be seen by an explorer in the woods. The dam is there, a mound of earth heaped up across a narrow valley on both sides of a little brook, and a millstone partly cut lies upturned in a thicket of beech trees about three hundred yards to the northeast of the dam. This half-finished upper stone we have called the Mystery Millstone, for no one living knows anything about its origin or the reason for abandoning it.

It is even suggested that an Indian attack might have scared away the makers ; but a more credible guess is that this favorable spot for a dam and a suitable flat stone thus near to it might have lured on some industrious Cohasseter until he saw that the project would not pay. The stone was probably broken off by nature from a round glacial bowlder which now rests a few feet away, and lay with its flat, circular side upturned, suggesting the idea of a millstone. The author has seen just such another stone in the woods a mile back of the old Mordecai Lincoln house; but any of the glacial bowlders are so subject to cracks as to make poor millstones. However, two corn mills were enough.

Of the other industries that urged on the precinct's growth as early as the year 1737 coopering was an important one. Fish barrels and firkins and tubs had to be made in some abundance to supply the growing trade with Boston; so that several coopers, among whom were Hezekiah Tower and his son David, were kept busy for a part of the year in their little shops, or in sheds at the back of their houses.



Photo, M. H. Reamy.

MYSTERY MILLSTONE. BACK OF TOWN HILL, HALF MILE WEST OF KING STREET.

No one knows who made it, nor when, nor why.

There are no shops mentioned in the tax list of 1737, but there were doubtless tan shops, blacksmith shops, and cooper shops, for those industries were practiced in this precinct at that time. A blacksmith shop on the west side of Beechwood Street, not far from Turtle Island, is said to have forged out the bolts for some of the first shipbuilding in Cohasset.

Nevertheless, we were but a small community and scattered in those days. Only about fifty houses could be counted in the whole precinct at the year 1737. Of these King Street had perhaps six; Rocky Nook and Hall Street, eight; Beechwood, ten; Jerusalem Road, six; Main Street, thirteen for its whole length of three miles; and the Cove region had about seven houses. This is a careful estimate from a study of the names in the tax list of 1737.

It will be noticed that this distribution was governed by the need of land for farms, so that the Cove region, which is now the most densely populated, was then fairly empty. But the fishing industry had just begun its growth, and bits of land large enough to hold a sailor's home near by the sea, nestling against rocky ledges or edging out upon the marshes, were soon to be in demand.

Growth was slow, and how could it have been otherwise? There was no idle capital in those days eagerly seeking investment in new communities, and our citizens could use for advancing their fisheries or manufactures only such means as their tireless energy and pinching economy had slowly accumulated.

This handicapping may be readily seen by comparison with the fishing industry of Hingham at that period.

Although Cohasset enterprise made her foremost in this business, so that she had more than twice the tonnage of the mother town in 1737, yet as soon as the greater capital of that town began to pour into the lucrative business, Cohasset was readily surpassed. The Leavitts and Captain Francis Barker of Hingham so advanced the marine industry of the mother town beyond us that in the year 1754 there were two wharves in Hingham owned by them, while we had only one, and its size was about one fifth that of the Hingham wharfage.

This first wharf at our Cove large enough to be taxed as valuable property (in 1754) was owned by Samuel Bates, whose enterprise was a boon to Cohasset and whose descendants were kings in the Cohasset fisheries until the fisheries were abandoned. The place of that first wharf was probably at or near where the late John Bates' wharf now is ; for this last fishing merchant was a nephew of Samuel Bates' grandson, and the successor to the original business.

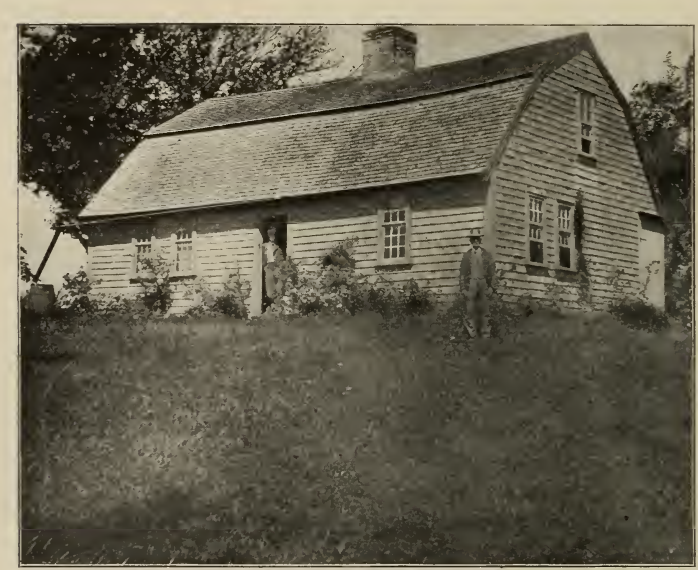
But the fishing industry was only a small one at the date of 1737, and whether there was any wharf at all worth taxing is not shown by the tax list of that year. It may be well to say here that the recurrence of this date 1737 is not because the date marks an epoch in Cohasset history, but because the tax list of that date is the only one the author can find subsequent to the year 1711 until the year 1753.

The houses of the precinct at that time numbered about fifty, as we have noted already. How many of those fifty houses have survived the decay of a hundred and sixty-one years until the present time cannot be told with certainty ; but the following have been traced to that time and earlier.

Perhaps the oldest fragment of a dwelling house now standing is a part of the present Norfolk House. Thomas James settled at that spot upon the end of the strip (lot 59) which was granted to his father, Francis James. The exact date of his settlement is not known ; but he married in 1704 the daughter of Ibrook Tower, who then was living where Abraham H. Tower now lives beside our Common, and it is fair to infer that Thomas James set up his first home in the year 1704 or 1705.

It is said by descendants that at least a part of the original house is now included in the enlarged building known as the Norfolk House.

This house has only a fragment that is so old; but probably the oldest complete house now standing is the Lincoln dwelling upon South Main Street, where Mordecai Lincoln is supposed to have built it for his son Isaac as early as 1717.



Photo, Florence R. Rhodes.

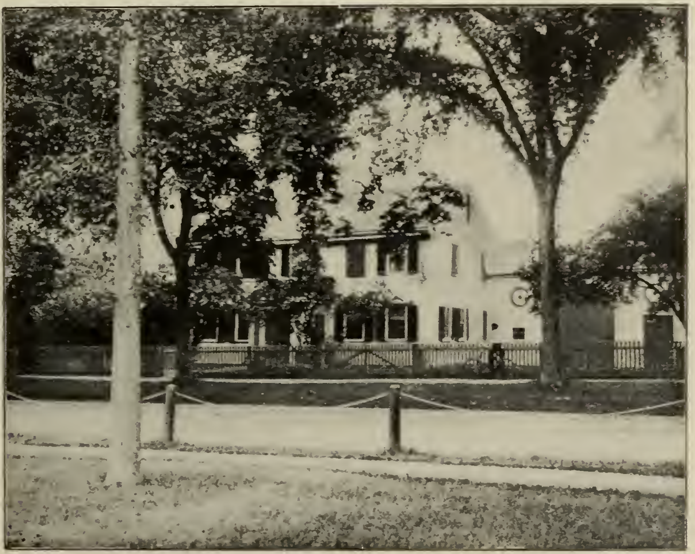
LINCOLN HOMESTEAD, SOUTH MAIN STREET.
Built about 1717 by Mordecai Lincoln, ancestor of President Abraham Lincoln.

Next to this probably is a part of the home of Robert T. Burbank on King Street nearly opposite the old cellar of Hezekiah Tower. The back part of this house stands over an old cellar wholly separate from the front cellar, which itself dates back fully a century and a half. This rear part is thought to have been built as early as the year 1720.

The next in antiquity, and one that has the most definite record of all, is the home of the late Rev. Joseph Osgood, D.D.

It was built by the first pastor of the town, Nehemiah Hobart.

In his diary he says, "Raised my House Oct. 15, 1722. I came to Dwell in my House Jan. 20 1724–25." This and the Lincoln house are now substantially as they were at first in general shape, the Lincoln house having a gambrel roof and this a straight gable.



Photo, Mrs. E. E. Ellms.

HOME OF THE LATE REV. JOSEPH OSGOOD.
Built 1722 by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, the first pastor of the precinct.

Another peculiar style of architecture is the gable roof of many old houses having the front rafters so short that there is room for two stories in front, while the back rafters slope nearly to the ground upon the other side.

A fine sample of this sort is the present home of Samuel James, built in the year 1729.

It stands upon King Street at the west end of the lot that formerly reached to the site of the Norfolk House.

Thomas James, who built as we supposed in 1705 where the Norfolk House now is, gave to his oldest son, Thomas, the upper end of his lot, and there in the year 1729 the young Thomas James built his home that still remains in the family name.

If only some one could discover the tax lists that have been lost previous to the list of 1737 several more ancient houses could be traced back.

There is one on North Main Street which has an Indian legend connected with it going back to a very early date. It is the home of Thomas Lincoln Bates and of the late John Bates, his brother. The widow of Hezekiah Lincoln used to tell her little grandson, Thomas Bates, the father of the two brothers named, that the Indians long ago used to glide unseen up to the door, and, pushing it open, they would ask in a gruff tone for some corn. The grandmother told many times how startled she had been by the stealthy savages, whose camp was in some neighboring hollow, and whose indolent ways made begging for corn a necessity. The father of this grandmother was Hezekiah Lincoln, whose boyhood was mentioned in our chapter on "The First Homes"; and if he built this house when he married, it would date back to the year 1711.

Of the fifty houses in the tax list of 1737 some others are supposed now to be standing in Beechwood: Prince Joy's, Ebenezer Kent's, Stephen Stoddard's, Isaac Bates', and perhaps others named in the list.

One or two of the old houses on King Street near to the railway station of that name were Beal houses, and may be followed back to a date much earlier than 1737.

To any one that will study the list of fifty dwellings of that year there may come the discovery of still further ancient dwellings, but enough have been mentioned to preserve in our day the flavor of those early precinct days.

It is interesting to note, furthermore, that more than twenty-five acres of orchard, eighty acres of tillage land, and one hundred and fifty acres of mowing land were in use as early as 1737; but such was the growth of the precinct and the energy of its inhabitants that these figures were all doubled in sixteen years, as the tax list of 1753 reveals.

The houses had multiplied from about fifty to nearly one hundred; and the doubling process was so universal in the wealth and population of the precinct that this sixteen-year period from 1737 to 1753 might fairly be named the hundred per cent era.

It was at about the height of this energetic progress that the efforts to break away from the domination of the Hingham town government were inaugurated.

The vigorous precinct had been forced by its growth to tear down the old meeting-house and to build larger.

No sooner was the new large building finished than the agitation began which culminated in the charter for the separate township of Cohasset.

On February 11, 1751, the pulse of the community was first taken upon the subject of separation. The record reads: "A vote was tryed whether we should Petetion the other part of y^e Town that we might be sett off a distinct District or Township — passed in y^e affirmative." John Stephenson, Samuel Cushing, and Isaac Lincoln, Jr., were appointed a committee to present this petition at the next town meeting at Hingham, in May of that year.

They performed their disagreeable duty on May 16, 1751, and the Hingham records read as follows: "The Petition of the Inhabitants of Cohassett Read & the Question put whether the prayer of the petition be Granted — passed in the negative."

This was the first repulse in their twenty years of petitioning for town rights. The next move was to appeal to the General Court; but at the August meeting of that year the effort was put off.

After talking about the matter all that winter and grumbling about their having to travel so far to Hingham town meetings over their wretched roads, they voted again the next spring, March 4, 1752, to petition the town for a divorce. They added two more votes: first, if Hingham refused, the matter should be carried to the General Court; and second, if Hingham consented, they would go to that same higher legislative body to have the matter confirmed. Money was appropriated from the treasury to pay the expenses of this petitioning. On May 14, 1752, just about one year from the first refusal, the following Hingham record was made: "The Petition of Sam'l Cushing Esq^{r}, Messrs Isaac Lincoln the third & Daniel Lincoln in behalf of them Selves & the Second Parrish in s^{d} Town that the s^{d} Parrish may be Set off a Seprate District or Town, Read & the Question put whether the prayer of the petition be Granted — passed in the negative." Again the matter rested. In the mean while, to secure the hearty coöperation of the Beechwood residents, the advocates of separation made a pledge to back up the Beechwood demand for lands to pay for the land they had sacrificed in laying out "Wood" Street through their lots, as we mentioned in a previous chapter.

Once again, November 27, 1752, the walls of the church on our Common echoed the determined vote to petition the town for separation. A new committee was chosen, consisting of Lazarus Beal, Aaron Pratt, and David Bates.

But this Beechwood alliance was no more successful than the former petition.

On the following March 19, 1753, the original committee of three were again appointed to get the plea for separation before the General Court at Boston, but there is no minute in the records of the General Court that shows whether the petition was sent to Boston.

For three years this agitation had been rife in the precinct, and nothing had come of it but disappointments. Now for three years the matter was given up. It was not wholly given up, however, for the demand was too deeply justified in the nature of things to be relinquished very long.

The harbor of this community was separated from the other harbor at Hingham by a long fifteen miles — nearly as much as from Boston; and it was much easier on account of the winds and tides to go to Boston than to the other harbor of our own town.

Add to this absurdity of keeping two such distant harbors under one town government, the other great difficulty of a connection overland.

The distance was five miles only, but such a five miles as wearied both soul and body. The joltings of their two-wheeled ox carts were simply terrible. And even if men should ride horseback the journey was a tedious one, with very few stretches of road where the horse could gallop safely. And the Beechwood people had still farther, even as many as nine miles to travel, if they went by the old cartway to the Hingham town meetings. It is true that the Beechwood people had a short cut of four miles to the Hingham meeting-house, where the town meetings were held; but that short cut was only a footpath, so that all who rode must go the long "nine-mile" way through Cohasset.

Another difficulty was the frequency of their town meetings. Nowadays our town meetings occur usually but once a year at a time when hours are not so precious to laboring men; but in those days there were sometimes four in one year, part of them coming during the busy summer or at any other inconvenient time.

Who could wonder at the grumbling of dwellers in this precinct who were unwilling to lose so much time attending to the town's business? And attend they must, for ordinances that deeply concerned their welfare were being passed at any of these town meetings. Furthermore, the town treasurer was too inaccessible so far away. To pay him one's taxes or for the school committee to receive from him the annual grant for schools required a deal of traveling, which grew ever more irksome as the precinct became populous enough for a town by itself.

Besides these compulsory trips to Hingham there was the necessity for any person intending marriage to travel to the clerk in Hingham to announce his intentions legally.

But what need is there further to specify the difficulties suffered by the inhabitants of this precinct in their unfortunate subjection to the mother town?

After three years of waiting, some of the people much discouraged and others indifferent, again the precinct, on March 29, 1766, voted its double-barreled petition, one to Hingham and the other to the General Court.

The next May 19, Hingham braced itself against the charge. The town "voted to adjourn all articles preceding that of the East precinct's Petition, untill that was Considered. Then the s^{d} Petition was Read and after a Long debate upon the Subject matter of it, the Question was put whether the prayer thereof should be Granted — passed in the Negative." That long and exciting debate called forth the strongest efforts of our precinct; but their hopes were stunned by that obstinate "Negative" vote.

Not for many years did the loyal advocates of this precinct again besiege the town for their independence.

This defeat apparently discouraged the General Court petition, for the records of that court show no sign that the petition ever reached it.

Four years afterwards, on May 27, 1760, the precinct recovered enough to vote that its petition be presented to the General Court; but the discouraged ones prevailed, and that vote was withdrawn.

They were just entering into a period of very hard times when the struggle for existence was too severe for them to undertake the greater responsibilities of town government. A year after their last vote the crops were nearly a failure, so that in the following spring, May 14, 1762, the town had to borrow money to buy grain lest the people should starve. The vote was as follows: "That £200 be appropriated to buy Grain for the use of the Inhabitants of s^{d} Town and that five hundred bushels thereof (the due proportion in Each Parrish) be storred for the use of the poor and those who shall be hereafter in want. And as there is not a surplusage of money now in the hand of the Treasurer he is hereby ordered and directed to Borrow Said Sum of Two Hundred Pounds untill it can be collected by a Tax."

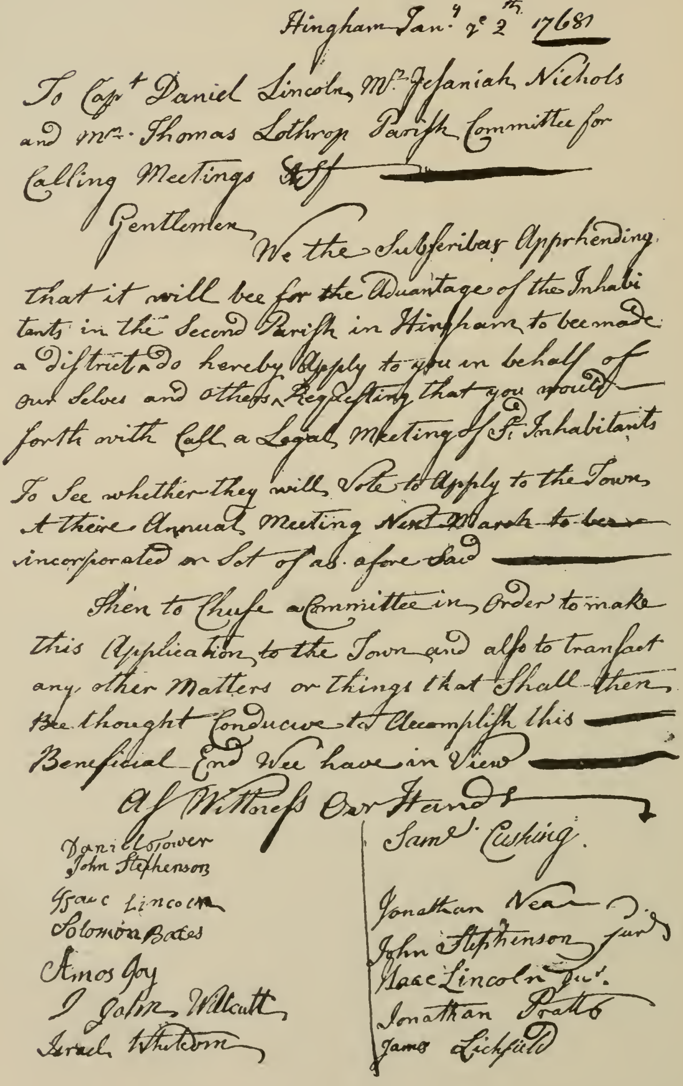
This grain was to be sold for barely enough to pay for "carting" it, for "waste," for the "trouble of getting it," and for "interest on money." No person was allowed more than two bushels to each member of his family.

But these periods of discouragement had to be ended. The time came six years later when this precinct gathered itself for a final determined wrench from Hingham. The accompanying petition* for a precinct meeting was diligently circulated, and the sixty-four autograph signatures were secured.

Several other towns in the province of Massachusetts had already been divided to accommodate the growth of enterprising precincts. Accordingly, on January 25, 1768, at our precinct meeting it was voted to petition Hingham and the General Court for a district charter, "to be invested with all the Libertys and Privileges of a Town, that of sending a Representative to the General Court only excepted, and that they have the liberty of joining with y^{e} Town of Hingham in the choice of a Representative from time to time."

---

* This interesting document was preserved by the care of Elisha Doane.



Hingham Jan.y ye 2th 1768

To Cap.t Daniel Lincoln, M.r Jeſaniah Nichols
and M.r Thomas Lothrop Pariſh Committee for
Calling Meetings &c

Gentlemen
We the Subſcribers Apprhending
that it will bee for the Aduantage of the Inhabi
tants in the Second Pariſh in Hingham to bee made
a Diſtrict do hereby Apply to you in behalf of
our Selves and others Requeſting that you would
forth with Call a Legal Meeting of S.d Inhabitants

To See whether they will Vote to Apply to the Town
At theire Annual Meeting ~~Next March to bee~~
incorporated or Set of as afore Said

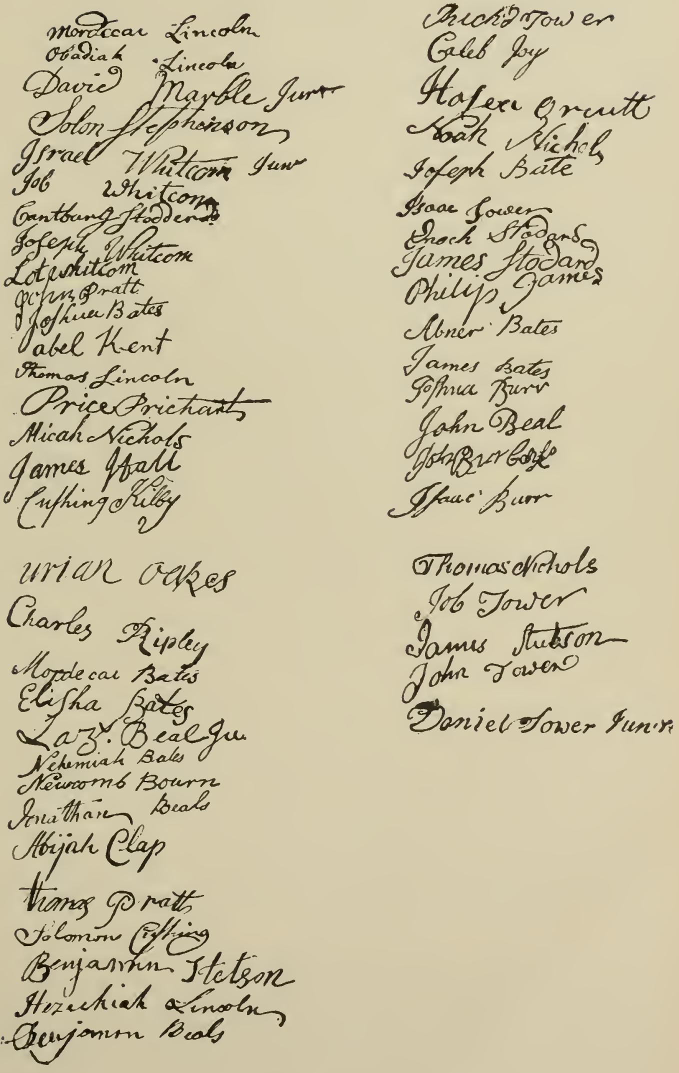
Then to Chuſe a Committee in Order to make
this Application to the Town and alſo to tranſact
any other Matters or things that Shall then
Bee thought Conducive to Accompliſh this
Beneficial End Wee have in View

As Witneſs Our Hands

Daniel Tower
John Stephenson
Isaac Lincoln
Solomon Bates
Amos Joy
John Willcutt
Israel Whitcom

Sam.l Cushing
Jonathan Neal
John Stephenson Jun.r
Isaac Lincoln Jun.r
Jonathan Pratt
James Lichfield

PETITION FOR PRECINCT MEETING TO VOTE



Mordecai Lincoln
Obadiah Lincoln
David Marble Junr
Solon Stephenson
Israel Whitcom Junr
Job Whitcom
Canterbury Stoddard
Joseph Whitcom
Lot Whitcom
John Pratt
Joshua Bates
Abel Kent
Thomas Lincoln
Price Prichard
Micah Nichols
James Hall
Cushing Kilby

Urian Oakes
Charles Ripley
Mordecai Bates
Elisha Bates
Lazr. Beal Jun
Nehemiah Bates
Newcomb Bourn
Jonathan Beals
Abijah Clap
Thomas Pratt
Solomon Cushing
Benjamin Stetson
Hezekiah Lincoln
Benjamin Beals

Richd Tower
Caleb Joy
Hosea Orcutt
Noah Nichols
Joseph Bate
Isaac Tower
Enoch Stodard
James Stodard
Philip James
Abner Bates
James Bates
Joshua Burr
John Beal
John Burbank
Isaac Burr

Thomas Nichols
Job Tower
James Stetson
John Tower
Daniel Tower Junr

UPON THE QUESTION OF BECOMING A TOWN.

The petition as it was presented to Hingham at their March meeting was as follows : —

The Petition of the Inhabitants of the Second Precinct in Hingham, to their beloved Brethren of the same town ; Assembled at their annual meeting in March, 1768.

Humbly Sheweth

1. First that your Petitioners by reason of the badness of the roads together with our distance from the place where Town meetings are always held (the most of us living above 5 & many 6 and 7 and some 9 miles as the Road goes and more than one half of us not being furnished with Horses) are in a great measure deprived of the Priviledge of having a Voice in the Choice of Officers and other Affairs usually transacted at the annual Meeting in March.

2. Secondly that about one tenth part of the Lands within our Precinct being owned by our Brethren in other parts of the Town are not taxed for the support of our School nor the Mending of our Highways which are naturally so rough as to require greater expense in Repairs than perhaps all the other roads in the Town.

3. Thirdly that although we consist of 136 families & our Rateable Polls and Number of Voters are nearly one third part of the whole Town yet we are allowed to have but one out of five of the Selectmen.

4. Fourthly that the Monies for Records, Certificates, &c, all Entered in the first Precinct, and that the trouble and expense of travelling so far to transact such business, are so great as that some Necessary Records are Undoubtedly Neglected.

5. Fifthly that our assembling but one day in the year would be sufficient to transact the whole business which now necessarily requires three meetings to our great expense and loss of time.

Considering these difficulties, it is our earnest request that you would from Brotherly Affection toward us, vote that we may be set of from you as a seperate and distinct District to do the Duties and enjoy the Priviledges of a Town that of joining with you in the choice of a Representative Excepted, And that our Extent be the same that it was when we were first made a Precinct excepting the Dwelling Houses and Homesteads of the late Ebenezer and Daniel Beal and Jeremiah Stodder these to remain as they were when set of from us. Moreover that you would confirm to us that part of the Grist Mill at Strait's Pond which is now taxed here and also let us still enjoy our right in the Town Powder House, Arms, Ammunition &c, and allow us the money for our part of the Wharfe which we lately joined with you in building at the Town Cove.

We are fully sensible Brethren that it is in your Power & we doubt not agreeable to your inclination to remove some of the Difficulties beforementioned, but we beg leave to observe that the most Material of them are absolutely insuperable, Particularly our Distance from the usual place of Town Meetings, the badness of the Roads and the Multiplication of our Meetings for the Transaction of our present Precinct Business: wherefore suffer us to entreat that the prayers of our petition be granted Viz. that you will do what in you lies that we may be Incorporated as a Seperate District with the above Mentioned Priviledges.

The Hingham town records for this period are not to be found in the town safety vault, so that the disposal of this petition may only be guessed. The town appointed a committee to meet the General Court in opposition to the Cohasset committee. But the petition was already storming the citadel with promise of a complete victory. In the March meeting of our precinct the committee was reappointed to renew its petition to the General Court and to "persue the same to the final issue."

In that summer session of the court, June 30, 1669, the persistent petition came up before the higher house of legislators in Boston, and was read as follows: —

To his Excellency Sir Francis Bernard Baronet Capt General and Governour in Chief in and Over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, to the Honbl Counçil and House of Representatives in General Court Assembled June 12, 1769

The Petition of a Committee in behalf of the Inhabitants of the Second Precinct of the Town of Hingham humbly Sheweth

That the Said Inhabitants by Reason of the badness of the Roads, the difficulty of the Season and their distance from the place where their Town Meetings are always held, the most of them living more than five and many Six or Seven and Some nine miles as the Road goes are often deprived of the Priviledge of having a Voyce in the Affairs transacted at the Annual Meeting in March, and they are obliged to Assemble Oftner than would be Necessary if they were seperated into a District or deprive themselves of the Priviledge; That they have been deprived of the Tax Raised on a Considerable part of the Real Estate within Said Precinct towards the Support of the Schools, and also for the Repairs of Highways which are naturally so Rough as to require a greater Expence for Repairs than Perhaps all the other Roads in the Town. And that they are also Obliged (although Consisting of more than One hundred and thirty Families) to Travel to the Centre of the first Parish for the Banns of Matrimony Certificates, Records &c: which is a very great Burthen, and that undoubtedly Some necessary Records are neglected which in time may prove very detrimental and many more Difficulties might be mentioned: — Wherefore your Petitioners humbly pray that your Excellency and Honors would be pleased to Sett off all the Lands lying in Said Precinct into a distinct and Seperate District, and that the Inhabitants may be vested with all the Priviledges of a Town, that of Sending Representatives to the General Assembly only excepted: Notwithstanding that they may yet enjoy the Priviledge of joining with the Town in the Choice thereof. And that they may also enjoy their Rights in the Town Wharfe So called; and in the Powder House, Arms and Ammunition &c. and that they have a Right of Taxing the one half of the Grist Mill at Straits pond So Called or Otherwise as to your Excellency and Honours Shall Seem meet.

And we beg leave further to Observe that we presented the foregoing Petition in June last and it past both Houses & the Town Clerk was serv^{d} with a Coppy but by Reason of the Dissatis(fac)tion of the General Court the Matter was not brought to an Issue:

Wherefore we humbly pray that the same may now be Considered and Acted upon as to your Excellency and Honours Shall Seem meet.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound Shall ever pray &c.

ISAAC LINCOLN JUNR
JOHN STEPHENSON JUNR
LAZS BEAL JUNR

The matter was deferred until the following March 28, 1770, when the answer of the Hingham committee appointed to prevent the separation was read.

It was plainly an advantage to Hingham that the Cohasset section be retained on account of the strength of numbers and of wealth, which any town needs in the performance of its domestic ordinances as well as in its larger functions of State legislation.

It was fitting, therefore, that the most eminent political leaders of Hingham should be appointed to preserve the integrity of the town.

The following is their noble plea in remonstrance to the Cohasset petition : —

To his Honor Thomas Hutchinson Esq. Lieut. Gov. & Commander in Chief of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, the Honbl his Majesties Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled. ——

The Respondants to a Petition of the Second Parish in Hingham beg leave to observe that your Petitioners in the first place say " by Reason of the Badness of the Roads the Difficulty of the Season and their distance from the Place where Town Meetings are alway held the most of them living more than five some six or seven and some nine miles as the Road goes are often Deprived of the Priviledge of having a voice in the affairs Transacted at their annual Meeting in March, and that they are obliged to assemble Oftener then they would if they were made a District "

As to the Roads, they have been Repaired by the united assistance of the whole Town and are now very passable and are not Difficult to travel in Even with Carriages.

As to the Distance from the Place where Our Town Meetings are always held it is true the Centre of the Second Parish is about five Miles from the Center Meeting House in the Town where Town Meetings have been held as the whole was there best accomodated being Near y^{e} Real Centre of the Town and such of their People who are at the greatest distance as the Road goes (or as the Highway is) are the most Indifferent with respect to being set off for the way by them Generally Used to Assemble at Town Meetings is but little further then they would have to travel if they were made a District.

The Petitioners say they must assemble oftener while united; this cannot be considered as very Burthen seeing we have but Two Town Meetings in a year unless something very perticular Viz. March & May the Latter they ask to Attend and the former being at a very Leisure Season of the year.

"The Petitioners complain that they have been deprived of the Tax Raised on a Considerable part of the Real Estate within Said Parish Towards the Support of the Schools, Repairs of Highways, &c." With Respect to the Schools the Case is truly this for many years past the Inhabitants of Each Parish have been allowed to draw out of the Treasury the whole of the money Raised for the use of the Schools which they placed therein And improve it for the purpose to which it was appropriated in a manner they should think best comported with their circumstances while the first Parish have kept the Grammer School which by Law the Town is obliged to do and in the country is Looked upon as the Burthen the Doors of which have at all times been opened to the Grammer scholars of both the other parishes by the free and united consent of the whole.

As to their Roads we are Constrained to observe that we look upon the representation given as to y^{e} Badness of them to be greatly Exaggerated by the Petitioners for it is Conceived by many that they do not want Greater Expence of repairs yearly than an equal proportion with the other Roads in the Town Notwithstanding that the Town ever has taken part of the Roads in the Second Parish and made them without any of their assistance, and more lately since the Highway, have been repaired by a Tax, the whole they asked for hath been done for them to the amount of four or five pounds Lawful Money in a year.

The petitioners further Complain that they have to travel to the Centre of the First Parish for Banns of Matrimony &c. this we leave to operate as it stands seeing the Clerk is chosen by the United Suffrages of the whole therefore remaining Quite an uncertainty to which parish for y^{e} future we may be obliged to Travel. Upon the whole we humbly submit the Observations by us made to the wisdome and Justice of your Honor & Honors And if you should think so widely different from us as to Judge it Expedient and for the Benefit of this People to Cause a Division of the Town of Hingham which is now supposed to be less than five miles square, notwithstanding the many disadvantages that must arise thereby to divide old towns for the reasons offered by your petitioners, your Respondants must submit to it.

Should that be the case we beg leave further to Observe as to the Bounds they ask for (upon supposition they don't Intend to Include a number of Families and their Homesteads which was reannexed to the Old Parish A.D. 1747*) their Joining with us in Choice of a Representative to the General Court their holding their Right in the Powder House Arms & Amunition and the sole right of Taxing One half of the Mill at Straights Pond so called we acquiesce in; but as to their Enjoying their Right in the Town Wharf we view in a very different light, for it is Built upon a spot of ground of Eight or Ten Rods (the only Spot the Town hath at the Cove so calld) which Nature made fit for a Landing place and for that purpose it hath been Improved from the first Settlement of the Town. Now should they continue to hold their right in the same they would enjoy a certain priviledge without their Bounds while they ask to hold all within. Should they ask then that the expense of building be refunded to them we say it hath been already, for the Wharf and the landing place Afores^d hath let for more money then the Building of it Cost; but if there had been none refunded we should judge the asking for it an unreasonable request as the first motion for a Building the wharf was to secure the Gristmill adjoining thereto and in that they will continue to enjoy their former benefit.

---

* Hingham March 2nd 1746–47. Pursuant to the orders of the First and Second Parishes in Hingham to run y^{e} Line between y^{e} s^{d} Precincts Wee, the subscribers have proceeded as followeth — the Dividing Line begins, as by order of the Court, at the Bridge on Hingham side, near y^{e} dwelling-house formerly Lazell's at Straights Pond, and continues as the rhoad or highway runs from thence unto y^{e} hill called Turkey Hill, and from thence we run by the East side of y^{e} Land called Turkey Hill Lane over s^{d} Hill South about 5 deg. East and from thence South about eleven and ⅓ deg. East 1¾ miles and about 40 rods, to y^{e} North-west end of y^{e} Line between y^{e} 53 & 54 Lotts in y^{e} second part of y^{e} third Division — by a range of Trees and Stakes marked and lettered with a marking iron W west^{erd} & E eastwrd and stones laid about y^{m} from thence to y^{e} Pattent Line between said 53 & 54 Lotts the Course is supposed to be about South 32 or 33 deg. East all y^{e} courses above mentioned being by y^{e} needle.

JOHN JACOB
JACOB BEAL
SOLOMON CUSHING
ABEL CUSHING
EBEN^{R} BEAL
STEPHEN STODDER

Committees of y^{e} First & Second Precincts.

And we ask that they be held to take their Just Proportion of the Public Taxes for the future according to the Last Valuation and the same proportion of the present poor, and in case any who have now removed from the Town of Hingham and have not gained a legal settlement elsewhere should any of them return, that they pay their Proportion of that Expence as afore —

All which is Humbly P.

JOSHUA HEARSEY
BENJAMIN LINCOLN JUNR
JOSEPH ANDREWS
JOSEPH THAXTER
THEOPH. CUSHING

Committee of the Town of Hingham to make answer to the Second Parish petition

HINGHAM March 26th 1770

These two petitions are remarkably free from personal spites and are fairly clear in their statements of the case. It will be readily seen that the Hingham argument only trimmed a little off from the Cohasset pleas without essentially weakening them. And, most of all, the desire to be a separate town with the manifest ability to take care of themselves was an unanswerable argument for separation. The espousers of independence were not, however, free from opposition in their own precinct, as we shall soon see.

On that twenty-eighth of March, 1770, the General Court, consisting of both Council and House, appointed three men, Jonathan Bradbury, Colonel Gerrish, and Major Bancroft, who were ordered April 11 "to repair to Hingham, as soon as may be, view the said Parish, and report to the Court what in their opinion is proper to be done."

An interesting document of remonstrance was written to this committee from a sturdy dweller in Beechwood, who seems to have been the only objector with the courage to sign his name.

It reads as follows: —

To the Honb^l John Bradbury Chaireman of Comm.

We the Subscriber Who are Inhabitants of the Second Parish in Hingham & Petitiners that the Same may not be made a Destrect, beg Leave to offer the following Reasons for our Dessenting from the other Part of the Parish, that is

1st. The Parish is Small

2 The fishery fails Which is a Considerable Part of our Dependance

3 It is Represented to be Nine Miles to Tend Publick Meetings. We are the Partey and by going four we Cann attend metings for it is that Dist to our own Meeting house

4 We have been att the charge of bulding a Wharfe and Powder house in sd Town.

5. We are Threatened that we Shall not Draw our Proportion of the School money, as has been for years Past by Reason the Inhabitants Living So Scattering that Small Children may Have the benefit of Schools

6. It is our minds that Halfe the Parish would Chuse to Continue as we are

7. And We are Perswaded that it will Create Charge Which our Present Circumstances will not admit of.

8. We ar apprehensive it is only Pushd by Designing men

9. We understand it is Represented that what we have Done is out of Spite which is altogather Groundless. Where as we only mean the good of the Parish.

10 It is Represented to be Chargable to attend Publick meetings att Such a Distance Which we think would Cost as much att our Parish Considering the kindness of the Towns people.

11. Where as their has been Complaint made about School money, by Reason of their Lands Lying in our Parish, for Which they have always Kept the Grammar School & it is thought by our Principal men that if we are set of, we should Not Raise So much money as is allowed by the Town.

In Behalfe of the Petitioners } JOSEPH SOUTHER

HINGHAM April 6. 1770

The committee was entertained at Lazarus Beal's, and the court charged the expense of the committee, £4 17*s.* 10*d.*, to the whole town.

April 25, 1770, upon the return of the committee, the petitioners* were given liberty to frame a bill for incorporating themselves into a separate district.

The next day, April 26, 1770, the following charter, which had been carefully prepared, was made a legislative document for the foundation of our town: —

THE PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

ANNO REGNI REGIS
GEORGII TERTII DECIMO.
SEAL

AN ACT for incorporating the second Precinct in Hingham into a District, by the name of Cohasset.

Whereas the Inhabitants of the second Precinct in Hingham labor under many difficulties and inconveniences by reason of their not being incorporated into a District.

Be it enacted by the Lieutenant Governor, Council and House of Representatives, that the inhabitants and lands within the present bounds of the second Precinct in the Town of Hingham (excepting a number of families and their Homesteads which were reannexed to the first Precinct in said Town in the year one thousand seven hundred & forty seven) be and hereby are incorporated into a District, by the name of Cohasset; and that the inhabitants thereof be and hereby are invested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities which the inhabitants of Towns within this Province do, or by law ought to enjoy (that of sending a Representative to the general assembly only excepted) and that the inhabitants of said District shall have liberty, from time to time, to join with the Town of Hingham in the choice of a Representative or Representatives, which Representative or Representatives may be chosen indifferently from said Town or District, the pay or allowance of such Representative or Representatives to be borne by the said Town or District, according to their respective proportions of the Province Tax and that the Town of Hingham as often as they shall call a meeting for the choice of Representatives, shall from time to time give seasonable notice to the Clerk of said District of Cohasset for the time being, of the time and place for holding said meeting, to the end that the said District may join therein, and the Clerk of said District shall set up in some public place in said District, a notification thereof accordingly. And be it further enacted, that the said District shall have the privilege of taxing that part of the Grist Mill at Strait Pond so called which has usually been taxed by the town of Hingham, and that the said District shall have their proportion of the Powder House, or the value of the same, also of the Town's stock of arms and ammunition; to be adjusted by the rule of their pay to the Province tax set on said Town of Hingham.

---

* The cost of all this petitioning was £112 2*s.* 10*d.* old tenor, and it was ordered paid in 1770 after he district got into running order.

And be it further enacted. That the inhabitants of said District shall take to themselves & hereafter support their just proportion of all such poor persons as are now wholly supported by said town of Hingham, and also their proportion of all such poor persons as now have a settlement in the Town of Hingham, but dwell in other places, whom the said Town of Hingham may hereafter be obliged by law to support; and that the inhabitants of said District shall pay all Province, County, & Town assessments, now set or assessed on them, as if they had remained to said Town of Hingham.

And be it further enacted, that Benjamin Lincoln Esq^{r} be, and hereby is empowered to issue a warrant to some principal inhabitants of said District of Cohasset, requiring him to call a meeting of said inhabitants, in order to choose such officers as towns are by law empowered to choose in the month of March annually; and at said meeting such persons, inhabitants in said District shall be allowed to vote, and only such, as would have been allowed to vote in the choice of town officers in the said Town of Hingham if this act had not been made.

April 26th, 1770 — This bill having been read three Several times in the House of Representatives, passed to be enacted.

THOMAS CUSHING, *Speaker*.

April 26, 1770 — This bill having been read three several times in the council — passed to be enacted.

A. OLIVER, *Sec'y*.

April 26, 1770. By the Lieutenant Governor I consent to the enacting of this Bill.

J. HUTCHINSON.

A true copy.

Attest, ALDEN BRADFORD,
Sec'y of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Pursuant to this legislative act, Benjamin Lincoln gave notice immediately for a meeting to be held in the Cohasset meeting-house on the Common.

The sturdy citizens met gladly on May 7, 1770. The work of twenty years was accomplished. Just one hundred years had passed since the lands were divided, fifty-three years had rolled along since they had become a precinct, and now was held on the seventh day of May, 1770, their first town meeting in the church on the Common, with the man for moderator who had borne the brunt of the fight, Deacon Isaac Lincoln.

Although technically only a district, it is plain that we were practically a town. In fact, the Legislature so interpreted the matter officially when in the year 1786 they passed the general act that all districts incorporated before 1777 should be towns.

The list of Cohasset taxpayers for the year 1771 — *the first after the town's incorporation* — showing valuation of real estate in pounds and shillings. Names given in original order and spelling.

	£	s.
Samuel Cushing	171	12
Thomas Lothrop	383	2
Thomas Pratt	236	14
Solomon Cushing	16	10
Cushing Kilby	27	0
James Stodder	61	16
Philip James	115	4
Micah Nichols	27	12
Israel Nichols	7	10
Mordecai Bates	9	0
Joshua Beal	6	0
Adam Beal	15	0
Caleb Joy	9	18
Ebenezer Orcutt	9	18
William Bailey	43	4
Thomas Bourn	38	14
Elijah James	9	0
Beza Cushing	6	0
Thomas Lincoln	140	14
John Pritchart	15	0
Richard Tower	8	8
Oliver Pritchart	9	0
Urian Oakes	99	18
Abel Kent	59	8
Thomas Stevenson	50	2
Noah Marble	22	16
Luther Stephenson	10	10
John Kilby	18	0
David Marble	18	0
Jesse Stephenson	54	6
Benjamin Jacobs	6	18
Solon Stephenson	11	8
Edward Amos	6	12
Widow Abigail Neal	7	10
Sam'l Cushing, Jr.	7	10
Aaron [Pratt]	272	0
John Stephenson	88	4
Jerome Stephenson	88	4
Lusitanus Stephenson	33	6
Ignatius Orcutt	114	6
Abner Bates	24	6
David Marble, Jr.	9	0
Obadiah Lincoln	41	8
Solomon Bate	60	0
Edward Battles	29	8
Seth Gannett	9	0
Deacon Isaac Lincoln	297	0
Mordecai Lincoln	92	8
Jacob Lincoln	183	0
Abraham Lincoln	89	2
Caleb Lincoln	7	10
Jesse Willcutt	67	4
Nathaniel Bate	38	14
John Wheelwright	24	18
Widow Abigail Bate	9	0
Deacon Joy	40	16
John Willcutt	72	0
Ephraim Battles	6	0
Joshua Bate	108	6
Joseph Souther	42	18
Elisha Bate	52	16
John Pratt	401	2
Joseph Souther, Jr.	7	10
Israel Whitcomb	45	14
Job Whitcomb	45	14
Joseph Whitcomb	45	14
Lot Whitcomb	45	14
Jonathan Pratt	67	4
James Litchfield	9	18
Simeon Stodder	52	10
Seth Merritt	18	0
*Jacob Cushing	11	8
*Thomas Loring	72	6
*Cornelius Barns	5	8
*Isaiah Cushing	16	10
*Deacon Benjamin [Cushing]	16	10
*Joseph Cushing	16	10
*Ebenezer Lincoln	24	0
*John Fearing	39	12
*John Burr	6	18
*Joseph Mansfield	4	4
*Elisha Burr	26	8
*John Leavitt	27	0
*Joshua Leavitt	30	0
*Jonathan Burr	29	8
*Samuel Burr	30	0
*Thomas Burr		18
*Stephen Cushing	6	0
*Peter Cushing	49	16
*Jacob Sprague	5	8
*Acten Tower	18	0
*Deacon Theoph. Cushing	38	8

	£	s.		£	s.
Jonathan Beal	113	2	Elisha Lincoln	149	8
Obadiah Beal	12	0	Luke Orcutt	13	4
Widow Anna Humphrys	93	18	Lazarus Beal, Jr.	102	0
Joseph Hudson	36	14	Hezekiah Warrick	18	12
Abel Beal	27	0	Isaac Burr	19	10
Hezekiah Hudson	19	10	John Beal	141	6
Joseph Hudson, Jr.	14	2	Joshua Burr	121	10
Matthew Stodder	6	12	Timothy Cushing	9	0
Noah Nichols	74	8	Thomas James	105	6
Ephraim Lincoln	111	12	Jonathan Bate	23	14
Catharine Nichols	122	2	Joseph Battles	9	0
Jazaniah Nichols	221	2	John Burbanks	17	14
Thomas Nichols	72	18	Widow Joanna Tower	20	14
John Tower	1	10	Jesse Warrick	6	0
Daniel Souther	48	0	*Benjamin Lincoln, Esq.	59	8
Ebenezer Lane	69	0	*Deacon Andrews	56	8
Daniel Nichols	60	12	*Joseph Andrews	89	8
Widow Martha Leavitt	9	0	*Joshua Barker	6	18
Job Tower	217	10	*Elisha Leavitt	96	6
Benjamin Beal	9	0	*Elias Magoon	21	0
Abner Joy	19	10	*Jedaiah Lincoln	40	10
Gideon Hayward	9	0	*Captain Francis Barker	12	12
Samuel Bate, Jr.	21	12	*Enoch Lincoln	5	8
Stephen Stodder	121	16	*Elijah Fearing	1	16
Isaac Tower	9	0	*Stephen Lincoln	31	4
James Hall	18	0	*George Lane	47	4
Daniel Tower, Jr.	213	18	*Deacon Josiah Lincoln	33	6
Samuel Bate	146	2	*Widow Elsie Hersey	19	4
Joseph Bate	40	16	*Jacob Hersey	19	4
Joseph Willcutt	47	8	*Matthew Lincoln	62	8
Sarah Phillips	17	8	John Beal, Jr.	40	16
Thomas Beal	100	16	Ebenezer Beal	15	0
Hezekiah Lincoln	192	12	Jeremiah Stodder	56	14
Ezekiel Lincoln	12	0	Pompey Bremes (negro?)	7	10

I have starred the names of those who were probably Hingham residents owning real estate in Cohasset. They come at the ends of the first and second bills.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

THE independence of this community from its mother town had been gained only five years before that greater independence of the American colonies from their mother nation was begun. In that mighty revolt against a foreign tyrant the town of Cohasset bore a humble part. In the blood of our citizens who were slain, and in the hard-earned money we poured into the war, was a pledge of our devotion fully commensurate with our strength. The hardships of war had already been learned by some of our citizens, for, during the wars between France and England in America, many Cohasset young men had borne arms for the king of England.

The famous capture of Louisburg, that massive French fort upon the island of Cape Breton, on June 17, 1745, was no doubt participated in by one or more men from Cohasset.

The rolls of New England troops of that expedition have been lost from the State archives, but John Stephenson, who afterwards married Nathaniel Nichols' daughter, was on the pay roll for assisting in "wooding the garrison."

Another young man who was present at that "glorious victory" is Ebenezer Beal, of North Cohasset, for that name occurs upon the list of men who volunteered to storm the Island Battery in the harbor of Louisburg.

A third is John Wheelwright,* afterwards the tanner of Beechwood, whose old bayonet used at Louisburg is now in the possession of Edward Wheelwright, of Boston.

---

* He enlisted in 1745 at twenty-six years of age under Pepperell as a private in the 7th Massachusetts Regiment, Shubael Gorham colonel, 4th company, Elisha Doane captain. November 20, 1745, he was in one of "the 3 Companies that Doe Duty in the town." (See the original Pepperell Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. II, p. 51.)

Francis Parkman's thrilling history of the romantic exploit of Louisburg belongs therefore partly to us. If there were no other soldiers from this community, the whole precinct nevertheless participated in the victory; for the increased provincial taxes to carry on Governor Shirley's patriotic ventures were paid by all.

For ten years after this Louisburg expedition nothing called forth our soldiers until the troublesome French Acadians in Nova Scotia were to be banished in 1755. One Cohasset soldier was Gideon Hayward, who happens to be mentioned by Colonel Lincoln in 1759 as having been with him in the Nova Scotia expedition of 1755. Another is Robert Tower, who died in the army September 18, 1756, aged twenty-one, the grandson of Hezekiah Tower. But not until the year 1757 did the first strong excitement of war sweep through our precinct.

It was when the French army of eight thousand men was marching upon Fort William Henry of northern New York held by only twenty-two hundred English soldiers. General Webb at Fort Edward in his frenzy sent for reinforcements, and among the hundreds who quickly responded from Massachusetts were no less than twenty men from Cohasset. The whole precinct had only one hundred and fifty men in it that year, and the excitement must have been intense to have taken so many. The captain of one of the companies was Ebenezer Beal, about fifty-six years of age, who had already gained experience at Louisburg twelve years before. He kept the Black Horse Tavern at North Cohasset, where curses upon the French were frequently enough aired in the hearing of those who stopped on their way to and fro.

The first lieutenant of the company was Daniel Lincoln, some thirty-eight years old. The fourth sergeant was Obadiah Lincoln, and the third corporal Elisha Tower, Jr., both twenty-nine years of age.

The following privates, with their ages as nearly as can be ascertained, have been picked out of the list of the company, which includes many from the two other precincts of the town: —

John Wheelwright	37	Micah Nichols	20
Job Tower	31	Simeon Bates	19
John Pratt	29	Ignatius Orcutt	19
Calvin Cushing	26	Hosea Orcutt	18
Jacob Beal	22	Frederic Bates	18
Price Pritchart	20		

In another company Noah Nichols was first corporal, and the following from Cohasset were privates: —

Thomas Lothrop	19	Caleb Joy	26
Uriah Oakes	28	Obadiah Beal	27

Some Hingham soldiers had already gone to the front and were in danger of being annihilated by the overwhelming army of French and Indians about Lake George. It was partly the hope of rescuing these friends or at least of gaining a soldier's revenge that mustered out twenty young men from this little precinct of one hundred and fifty.

The oldest of the privates was only thirty-one and the youngest was eighteen, so that between these ages there could not have been left in town a dozen men.

They started the march on the fifteenth of August, 1757; but the purpose of the expedition was dead before they started. Fort William Henry had already surrendered, after a brave resistance, on August 9; and on the next day fell that savage butchery of helpless captives that usually attended the victories of the French with their Indian allies. The relief expedition was therefore of no avail. In eight days after leaving they returned to their homes.

But the war was not ended, and this taste of army life was for some the beginning of a soldier's career.

The next year, 1758, a more serious enlistment was made for the prosecution of the war that resulted in the capture of all Canada, and the final termination of French control in the colonies. The Cohasset men who enlisted in this year were, with their ages: —

Shadrach Tower	37	Micah Nichols	21
Calvin Cushing	27	Thomas Lothrop	20
Oliver Southward	(?)24	Mordica Bates	20
Solon Stephenson	24	David Bates	20
Nathaniel Bates	24	Jerome Stephenson	20
Abner Bates	23	Joseph Battles, Jr.	18

These were all privates under Captain Edward Ward, of Hingham, and their fellow soldiers were thirty-seven more townsmen from the two other precincts.

These, and probably others in other companies, lists of which are imperfect or wholly lost, maneuvered in New York State and on the border of Canada during that summer of 1758, when Bradstreet captured Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario with his army of provincials.

One of our men, of whose presence under Bradstreet in that campaign we are certain, was Thomas Lothrop, a private then, but in later years in the Revolutionary War a colonel. Again we claim in this part of Parkman's thrilling history of "Montcalm and Wolfe" a fair degree of ownership.

Following that campaign in the West was another undertaken in the region of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia in the year 1759. During all that summer Captain Jotham Gay's company of Hingham men was stationed at the garrison in Halifax. The pastor of the Cohasset church, Rev. John Brown, was stationed at Halifax as chaplain in the army, and the following fragment of a letter to him from Rev. Ebenezer Gay, the Hingham pastor and the father of Captain Jotham Gay, is full of living interest. The date is June 25, 1759: "I wish you may visit Jotham and minister good instruction to him and company, and furnish him with suitable sermons in print, or in your own very legible if not very intelligible manuscripts to read to his men, who are without a preacher; in the room of one, constitute Jotham curate."

This warlike minister, Rev. John Brown, we shall notice again soon.

The second lieutenant of the company was Thomas Lothrop, just twenty-one years of age. Other Cohasset men in the company were: —

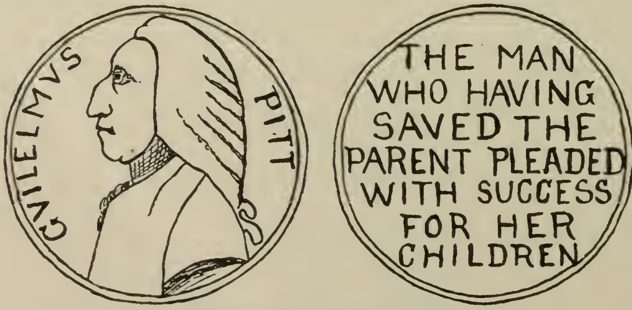
Luther Stephenson . . .	29	Micah Nichols	22
Calvin Cushing	28	Jerome Stephenson . .	21
Lusitanus Stephenson . .	27	Charles Ripley	(?)
Gideon Hayward . . .	(?)	Micah Humphrey . . .	18

In all these various expeditions of New England yeomen, the English authority in North America was rapidly forcing Frenchmen to the wall. The "total reduction of Canada" to British control was their maxim, and it was wholly accomplished after Wolfe's marvelous capture of Quebec, when in the year 1760 Montreal, the last stronghold of the French, surrendered.

But the victories of the British carried the seeds of future failure of her authority in the American colonies. In the first place it gave her an overweening sense of her rights in the new country that soon degenerated into tyranny; and in the second place it developed an army in these colonies so self-sufficient that when the time came to declare our independence, there was brawn and bravery enough to fight out our claim. The storm of the Revolution began to gather within two years of the fall of Montreal. The brilliant orator James Otis, of Boston, in the year 1762 made the walls of the Massachusetts capitol echo with these startling words: "It would be of little consequence to the people whether they were subject to George or Louis, the king of Great Britain or the French king, if both were arbitrary, as both would be, if both could levy taxes without Parliament." A cry of "treason" greeted this bold statement; but it was the sort of treason that many patriots were beginning to feel over the tyrannical methods of King George's taxation of our colonies. Then came the Stamp Act with its threat of compelling free American subjects of the king to pay taxes on legal documents as no other subjects of that king were compelled to do. In defense of the rights of Americans the great William Pitt hastened from a sick bed to Parliament, where his mighty bursts of eloquence glorified American resistance and accomplished the repeal of the odious Stamp Act in the year 1766.

At that time we were only a precinct with a population of less than one hundred and sixty voters, but these political events excited the whole community.

Some one, perhaps many, owned a bronze medal struck off in honor of William Pitt with this fond inscription: "The man who having saved the parent pleaded with success for her children." One of these was found a few years ago, buried some four feet underground, in laying our water pipes near the creek at the head of the Cove, evidently lost there at the time when the roadway was filled in upon the marsh at the creek. The love for the great Earl of Chatham, which throbbed then in the hearts of Cohasseters, may be guessed from this bronze token.



William Pitt Medal — 1766.

But the time for more sturdy patriotism was yet to come. During the ten years of excitement in Boston preceding the outbreak of war some of our young men, who were learning their trades of shipbuilding or of what else in that town, were fast developing their sentiments of rebellion. But no specific deed of historic interest was participated in by us until the memorable Tea Party of December 16, 1773. On that occasion, which the historian John Fiske calls "one of the most momentous days in the history of the world," three of our young men were active participants. We all have read of that whole day mass meeting in the Old South Church, Boston, where a throng of seven thousand men on the streets and indoors struggled to keep down their anger while they discussed the means of protecting themselves from the tyranny of King George. They were determined not to allow the Dartmouth to land her cargo of tea with its odious tax; but they had tried in vain every lawful means of defense.

It had now grown dark and the church was dimly lighted with candles. Amid profound stillness Samuel Adams arose and said, quietly but distinctly, "This meeting can do nothing more to save the country." It was the declaration of war; the law had shown itself unequal to the occasion, and nothing now remained but a direct appeal to force.

Scarcely had the watchword left his mouth when a war whoop answered from outside the door, and fifty men in the guise of Mohawk Indians passed quickly by the entrance and hastened to Griffin's Wharf. Before the nine o'clock bell rang, the three hundred and forty-two chests of tea laden upon three ships had been cut open and their contents emptied into the sea. Not a person was harmed, no other property was injured; and the vast crowd, looking upon the scene from the wharf in the clear frosty moonlight, was so still that the click of the hatchets could be distinctly heard. Next morning, the salted tea, driven by wind and wave, lay in long rows on Dorchester beach, while Paul Revere, booted and spurred, was riding posthaste to Philadelphia, with the glorious news that Boston had at last thrown down the gauntlet for the king of England to pick up.*

It is no small honor that three of our young men were among those who boarded the vessels in that last manly endeavor to maintain the bulwarks of fundamental human justice.

The oldest was Jared Joy, of Beechwood, then twenty-four years of age and afterwards a soldier of the Revolution. His tombstone in the Beechwood Cemetery, where he was buried in his forty-third year, receives annual decoration at the hands of the Grand Army.

The second was Abraham Tower, twenty years of age, the grandfather of our present town treasurer, and after the Revolution owner of a large commerce at the Cove.

The third was James Stoddard, a lad of seventeen, afterwards "major" in the local militia. The bits of tea which lodged in his clothing and shoes were scattered upon the floor at his boarding house in Boston the next morning, and caused him no little alarm lest he might be discovered and punished. But honor and not punishment is now measured to all three of these Cohasset boys.

However, the wrath of English officials was to be poured out upon Boston. The next April, 1774, General Gage was commissioned to take control of the Commonwealth and to annul the charter of rights. On the first day of June he was to close the port of Boston and thus he was to starve the citizens into obedience.

The growth of patriotism that summer was rapid and strong. Contributions of cattle, sheep, corn, vegetables, and fish came pouring into Boston from all the neighboring and distant towns where sympathizers abounded.

The Correspondence Committee recommended the organization of a provincial congress to meet in a safe place and to plan for self-protection. Deacon Isaac

---

* John Fiske's American Revolution, Vol. I, p. 90.

Lincoln was appointed by us at a meeting in the church on our Common, October 7, 1774, to represent us in that provincial congress to be held at Concord.[*]

At this same meeting it was voted "to have a Closet built in sum proper place in the Meeting-house for to deposite the District stock of Ammunition in, and the Selectmen be a Committee to se it done."

This hiding place of the munitions of war reminds us of the Concord people, whose hidden stores brought British soldiers to that town only a few months later to shed the first blood of the war.

The day following Christmas another town (or district) meeting was held and a Committee of Inspection was chosen to be on the watch for the town's defense. They were: —

Jesse Stephenson.
Daniel Nichols.
Samuel Bates.
Joshua Bates.
Deacon Isaac Lincoln.
Urian Oakes.
Thomas Lothrop.
James Hall.
Thomas Bourne.
Jerome Stephenson.
Abel Kent.

In order that any citizens opposed[†] to the patriots' cause might be detected and disposed of, a subscription paper was drafted to be signed by all freeholders that approved of the Continental Association, then forming throughout the colonies for their common protection against the invading army of the king.

Thus from that moment our governmental allegiance was transferred away from the appointees of the king of England to an independent congress of our own choosing. The taxes of that year were ordered by a vote of the town,

---

[*] He was allowed 2 shillings per day for 32½ days and 12 shillings for his horse.

[†] The doctor of the town was a Tory, Dr. Lazarus Beal, living on North Main Street near what is now the King Street station at the Spaulding Farm. The patriots had some trouble with him and went so far, says tradition, as to confiscate his property. His oldest daughter many years afterwards married Dr. Lyman Beecher as the stepmother of the famous Henry Ward Beecher.

January 5, 1775, to be paid, not to the king's treasurer, but to the patriots' provincial treasurer, Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stow, a little town west of Concord. At Concord the provincial congress was to be held on the twenty-second day of March, and Cohasset with Hingham appointed Col. Benjamin Lincoln to represent them. This man afterwards became a famous general of the American army under Washington, and received the sword of Cornwallis at Yorktown at the close of the war.

The battle of Concord and Lexington on April 19, 1775, exploded the pent-up fury of a myriad of yeomen throughout the colonies.

When the news reached Cohasset nearly every* man in the town able to bear arms was ready to spring into battle. Thomas Lothrop, who had already served in the province wars with a lieutenant's rank, hastened to the scene of bloodshed, where he was soon commissioned a major.

Of others who seized this first opportunity for martial promotion was probably James Hall, who afterwards became an aid to General Washington.

There were doubtless other young men who did not wait for the formation of a company to march, but started at once for the seat of war, because they had no family responsibilities to keep them at home.

The whole town was trembling with excitement, and a town meeting was immediately called to convene on the twenty-eighth day of the month. They voted to lay in a stock of corn — five hundred bushels — because food might soon be sadly needed if the war should rage. They also voted to buy one hundredweight of gunpowder, and five hundred flints for the old flintlock guns which had been used by the militia of the town since the beginning.

The men who swarmed about the church that day on the Common may be imagined from the muster roll of men enlisted within a few days.

---

* The total number of white persons in the town that year was 754.

Captain Job Cushing was getting the Cohasset militia into shape for marching as fast as it could be done. His lieutenant was Nathaniel Nichols, of Jerusalem Road, a young man of twenty-six years. His other officers and privates, making in all a company of fifty-six men, were as follows. Among them were Gideon Hayward, who had served against the French seventeen years before, and Jared Joy and James Stoddard of the Tea Party : —

MUSTER ROLL OF COMPANY UNDER CAPTAIN JOB CUSHING, COLONEL GREATON'S REGIMENT.
COHASSET, AUGUST 1, 1775.†

	m.	da.	£	s.	d.
*Job Cushing, Captain, May 16	2	21	16	0	0
*Nath'l Nichols, Lieutenant, May 16	2	21	11	0	0
*Josiah Oakes, Ensign	2	21	9	12	6
Eleazer James, Sergeant, May 18	2	19	4	0	7
Gideon Howard, Sergeant, June 1			3	4	7
Isaac Burr, Sergeant, May 16			4	12	0
Peter Nichols, Sergeant, May 16	2	19	4	12	0
Abraham Tower, Corporal			3	11	7

Adna Bates, Corporal.
James Bates, Corporal.
Bela Nichols, Corporal.
Levi Tower, Drummer.
William Stodder, Fifer.
Elisha Bates, Private.
Jonathan Bates, ,,
Josiah Bates, ,,
Zealous Bates, ,,
Ephraim Battles, ,,
Jared Battles, ,,
Joshua Beal, ,,
Samuel Beal, ,,
Amos Brown, ,,
Calvin Cushing, ,,
Obed Dunbar, ,,

*Geo. Humphrey, Private.
Benjamin Jacob, ,,
Jared Joy, ,,
Melzer Joy, ,,
John Kilby, ,,
*Jno. Kilby, Jr., ,,
Galen Lincoln, ,,
Jerom Lincoln, ,,
Charles Luneaud, ,,
Joseph Neal, ,,
Daniel Nichols, ,,
Caleb Nichols, ,,
Ebenezer Orcutt, ,,
Ephraim Orcutt, ,,
Luke Orcutt, ,,
Haugh Oakes, ,,

---

† Revolutionary Rolls, Vol. XIV, p. 53.

Samuel Oakes,	Private.	Joseph Souther,	Private.
Joshua Oakes,	,,	James Stodder	,,
Caleb Pratt,	,,	Benjamin Stutson,	,,
Oliver Pritchard,	,,	Reuben Thorn,	,,
Richard Prichard,	,,	Jesse Tower,	,,
Elisha Stephenson,	,,	Isaac Tower,	,,
Luke Stephenson,	,,	Jesse Warrick,	,,
John Sutton,	,,	Gershom Wheelwright,	,,

All served time from 2 months 5 days to 2 months 21 days. All but starred ones took advance pay of £2. Pay ranged according to time. Average pay for private, £3 10*s*.

While this company was being enlisted there were crises in more than one family. Sons eager for a taste of warfare were straining parental authority to the last notch, wishing to go in spite of their parents' disapproval.

Some of the cynical sort scoffed at the enthusiasm of patriots. When on one occasion the pastor, John Brown, urged men to enlist, one of these cynics taunted him upon urging others to do what he himself dared not do; but the warlike preacher raised his cane and threatened to thrash the "old Tory" who insulted him. This pastor who had been a chaplain in the army at Halifax seventeen years before, now marched out at the music of drum and fife with the Cohasset soldiers, and tradition points out the old elm tree near the boundary in Hingham where he preached his patriotic sermon to the volunteer soldiers.

This first company of Cohasset soldiers were quartered probably in Roxbury at the fort upon the hill, making the extreme right of the American lines. They were part of that motley crowd of sixteen thousand patriots bent on pushing the British army of ten thousand drilled troops out of Boston. George Washington had not yet been made general of the army, and a confusion of military methods and military authority prevailed. The British general, Gage, issued a proclamation threatening with the gallows all citizens captured bearing arms.

In reply to this, four days afterwards, on the sixteenth of June, twelve hundred men marched under Colonel Prescott to Bunker Hill and Breed's Hill in Charlestown, intending to plant their heavy guns upon these heights and to worry the British out of their metropolis.

Several Cohasset * men were among them, and in that famous battle of Bunker Hill the next morning, June 17, they helped to withstand those three furious assaults of British regulars, and poured hot shot into the gleaming redcoats. The situation of the patriots in receiving the last charge when their ammunition gave out was pitiful in the extreme. It was one of our Cohasset men, Joseph Bates, who stood his ground while the British were pouring over the barricade, and when he no longer had anything to shoot he seized stones and hurled them at the enemy in his desperate helplessness. The belief in the minds of some Englishmen that Americans could not or would not fight was that day dispelled forever.†

In a few days, July 2, 1775, General Washington took charge of the patriot army under the old elm in Cambridge.

Soldiers had to be drilled, the commissary department had to be organized, and an efficient body of staff officers had to be trained to aid the general in his command of the army.

Cohasset may have had something to do with furnishing food for this army, for in the town records at the close of the war, March 11, 1782, there was a vote not to pay a certain "committee for purchasing and driving beef to Roxbury."

One of the times at which Cohasset served in supplying food for Washington's army is well assured. It was in the year 1775 during the month of August; one hun-

---

* Besides Joseph Bates was Isaac Tower (not in the line of Ibrook).

† Alexander Williams, of Beach Street, remembers stories told by Aunt Betsey Briggs about her going up on top of the hills to listen to the firing at the battle of Bunker Hill.

dred barrels of flour, brought in a coaster from New York to the head of Buzzard's Bay, were taken overland from Manomet to Scusset River and thence in boats to Plymouth. The next morning the whaleboats loaded with flour were rowed cautiously up the shore for fear of the enemy's ships to Cohasset Harbor, where they landed at five o'clock in the afternoon. Carts were procured and the precious food stuff was hauled overland to Washington's camp.*

Another piece of blockade running at this period of the war is credited to a Cohasset heroine, Persis (Tower) Lincoln. She was the daughter of another heroine of whom we shall speak, Mrs. Daniel Tower, nicknamed "Resolution" Tower, because of her indomitable disposition. Persis had been married to Allen Lincoln, November 23, 1775, and they lived on Elm Street, where the Osgood School ground now is. Allen Lincoln was a seaman, and tradition says that he was taken from a vessel which the British captured and was carried to England, where he was placed in Dartmoor prison, from which he never returned. The wife of this absent seaman knew how to sail a boat and was not afraid of the sea. In that year when Boston was besieged by our soldiers on land and when the harbor was filled with British vessels, it is said that Persis did the work of our absent men by sailing one of our vessels across the bay to Gloucester to get supplies that could not be had in the blockaded port of Boston. This daring deed makes her properly a Revolutionary heroine; and it was fitting that after the war was ended, which had made her a widow, she should marry, 1786, the gallant Captain James Hall.

While the soldiers were in active service upon the field of war, the townsmen who were left at home did their share in adjusting the country to an independent government. A Committee of Correspondence was chosen on

---

* See Pilgrim Republic, Goodwin, p. 291, note.

May 29, 1775, to keep in touch with similar committees all over the province. They were: —

Deacon Isaac Lincoln.
Obadiah Lincoln.
Stephen Stoddard.
Abel Kent.
Thomas Bourne.
Thomas Lothrop.
Benjamin Cushing.

Six or seven town meetings in course of the year were held to do necessary legislating.

What became of the Cohasset company after the battle of Bunker Hill can never be very fully known. Their time was out on August 1 and they were paid off, averaging about seventeen dollars for privates, less than seven dollars a month. No doubt many were reënlisted in other service. Perhaps some went with Benedict Arnold upon his daring march into Canada, losing their lives in the terrible journey through the woods of Maine or in the fierce assault upon Quebec. Some came home again to do their farm work which had been sadly neg-

Military Hat and Cartridge Box, worn by Cohasset Revolutionary Soldiers. The Box was at Burgoyne's Surrender.

lected in the excitement of war. A few of them reappear upon later pay rolls for service on guard at Hull from that December to the next April.

The British soldiers were in the habit of foraging for food and booty at convenient distance from their ships, so that these coast defenses were posted. The one at Hull was the famous fortification overlooking the channel of Boston Harbor.

A PAY ROLL FOR LIEUT. OBEDIAH BEAL'S GUARD THAT WAS STATIONED AT HULL BEACH, FROM DEC. 12, 1775, TO APR. 3, 1776.*

	Time of Service.		Pay.		
			£	s.	d.
Obediah Beal, Lieutenant	3 mos.	24 days	13	13	7
Richard Tower, Sergeant	,,	,,	8	7	2
Noah Merrill, Corporal	,,	,,	7	12	
Elisha Dunbar, Private	,,	,,	6	16	10
Micah Nichols, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
James Stoddard, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Thomas Bourne, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Joseph Willcutt, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Joseph Bates, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
John Tower, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Ephr'm Lincoln, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Joseph Hudson, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Hezekiah Hudson, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Abel Beals, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Joshua Beals, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Wetwm Beals, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Samuel Kilby, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Henry Lambert, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10
Nicholson Lobdon, ,,	,,	,,	6	16	10

HINGHAM, December 23, 1776.

Oath by Obediah Beal before Benj. Cushing, J. P.

WOODBRIDGE & BROWN,
SETH LORING,

Examined December 25. *Clerks on part of the Board.*

---

* Revolutionary Records, Vol. XXV, p. 83.

Washington's plans to oust the British were getting into shape during the winter that followed his appointment. Heavy guns were necessary to be planted upon the Dorchester Heights commanding Boston Harbor on the southeast.

Henry Knox, a trusty artillery colonel of General Washington, under whom our James Hall was a sergeant, brought in a great quantity of cannon by March 1, 1776, some of them dragged on sleds all the way from Ticonderoga.

During the night of March 4, a heavy roar of cannonading disturbed the rest of our sleeping townsmen; but the noise of it was just what our crafty general wanted. By keeping the attention of the British upon the guns at Somerville and East Cambridge and Roxbury, his long procession of wagons with timber and artillery moved unnoticed to Dorchester Heights,* and in the morning the outwitted British general, Howe, beheld with amazement the sudden fortress covering his fleet.

The part of Cohasset in this first masterly stroke of the war may be guessed by the thirty-three men who had marched the preceding day to Dorchester under Captain Obediah Beal to take part in this emergency.

ROLL FOR CAPTAIN OBEDIAH BEAL'S CO. OF COHASSET, MARCHED TO DORCHESTER, MCH. 4, 1776—20 MILES.†

Obediah Beals, Captain.
Levi Bates, Lieutenant.
Gideon Howard, Lieutenant.
Isaac Tower, Sergeant.
Zealous Bates, ,,
Isaac Burr, ,,
Simeon Stodder, ,,
Caleb Joy, Corporal.
Jerod Battles, ,,
Jona. Bates, ,,
Caleb Pratt, Corporal.
Levi Tower, Drummer.
Aaron Pratt, Private.
James Lichfield, ,,
Ignatius Orcutt, ,,
Job Whitcomb, ,,
John Burbank, ,,
Nat'l Bates, ,,
Benja. Cushing, ,,
Lot Whitcomb, ,,

---

* Now South Boston.

† Revolutionary Records, Vol. XVII, p. 71.

Ambrose Bates,	Private.	Abraham Lincoln,	Private.
Joseph Briggs,	”	Benjamin Jacobs,	”
Bozworth Collier,	”	Abner Bates,	”
Thos. Pratt,	”	William Collier,	”
John Prichard,	”	Luke Orcutt,	”
Eli Lane,	”	Stephen Stodder,	”
Obediah Tower,	”		

November 1, 1776, at Hingham, Captain Obediah Beal made oath to the foregoing roll before me.

BENJ. CUSHING, *Jus. Peace.*

It was a day of gladness for this town as well as for Boston when on the seventeenth of March, 1776, the British fleet was seen sailing out of the harbor to Halifax. The brunt of the war never again came so close to our thresholds; but the coast guards at Hull and other places were kept up, and forces were continually on the alert.

An amusing incident of that period is told about a British vessel loaded principally with rum which had not learned the news of the withdrawal of Howe's fleet. She came sailing slowly towards Boston, in sight of our shore, intending to supply the British soldiers with their customary beverage; but our sailors caught sight of her and quickly organized an attack under James Stoddard, who afterwards became a militia major. The becalmed brig had nothing but Quaker guns for a make-believe defense, and she therefore fell captive to our little privateer crew.

She was steered into our harbor as a prize of the daring young men that captured her. It is a pity that nothing better than rum should have been her cargo; but in those days rum was not a disgraceful commodity, and it readily sold for good money. The town gossip for many days was filled with reiterations of the incidents in this capture. It was even proclaimed from the pulpit on Sunday, April 14, 1776.

Rev. John Brown had a sermon upon the text, "Rejoice with them that do rejoice; and weep with them that weep," which had been written more than fifteen years, but had done duty on several important occasions.

It had been delivered on January 25, 1761, "when the small pox was raging at Hingham Plain," says John Brown on the margin of his manuscript, and again "after the Death of B. Stutson's Wife, Sept 25th 1774." This sermon was brought out and preached again in honor of our patriots' good fortunes, with emphasis upon the "rejoicing" part of the text.

The preacher's addition to suit the occasion of the rum capture was as follows, in part: —

> God has blessed a number of our neighbors in the week past, by prospering them in taking from those who were designing to supply our barbarous enemies a very considerable part of their property. It becomes us to adore that Providence who setteth down one and setteth up another. Let none of us be so inhumane and antichristian as to murmur or be envious but let us rejoice with them that do rejoice &c &c — a more signal instance of the smiles of Providence in temporal accounts we have not known in this place.*

Thus the public delight at our war prize was encouraged, and doubtless other incidents of privateering must have occurred. The peninsula of Hull at the entrance of Boston Harbor was particularly convenient for utilizing Cohasset volunteers upon guard duty. The following lists of men engaged in that service add to the Revolutionary record of the town: —

†A True return of the travil & time of Service of the Men belonging to the foot company in Cohasset under the command of Capt. Obediah Beals in Col. Solomon Lovels Regt. Assembled at Hull June 14, 1776.

---

* This manuscript sermon is owned by Mrs. George L. Davenport.

† Revolutionary Records, Vol. XXV, p. 78.

		£	s.	d.	farth.
2 days' service.	Pay for Privates	0	4	11	2
	Captain	0	10	3	2

Travel 20 mi.
,, fees 1*s*. 8 farthings.

HINGHAM, March 24, 1777.

Then Capt. Obediah Beal swore to following roll before me.

BENJA. CUSHING, *J. P.*

Obediah Beals,	Captain.	Jerom Lincoln,	Private.[*]
Levi Bates,	Lieutenant.	Bozworth Collier,	,,
Gideon Howard,	,,	Ephraim Lincoln,	,,
Richard Kilby,	Sergeant.	Richard Tower,	,,
Zealous Bates,	,,	Stephen Stoddar,	,,
Isaac Tower,	,,	William Bates,	,,
Caleb Joy,	Corporal.	Ambrose Bates,	,,
Caleb Pratt,	,,	Allyn Lincoln,	,,
Nathaniel Bates,	Private.	Jonathan Loring,	,,
Adna Bates,	,,	Samuel Kilby,	,,
Lusitanus Stephenson,	,,	—— Lambert,	,,
Elisha Stephenson,	,,	Elijah Hudson,	,,
Timothy Cushing,	,,	—— Whitcomb,	,,
Jacob Beals,	,,	eon Stoddar,	,,
Luke Stephenson,	,,	—— Stoddar,	,,
Jared Battles,	,,	—— Hudson,	,,
John Prichard,	,,		

[*] True Return of the Travil & Time of service of the men belonging to Hingham & Cohasset under the Com. of Capt. Peter Cushing in Col. Solomon Lovel's Regt.

Assembled at Hull December 14, 1776. Time, 4 days. Pay, 8*s*. 10½*d*.

[†]Levi Bates,	Lieutenant.	Benjamin Joy,	Private.
Jerome Stephenson,	Lieutenant.	Abner Bates,	,,
John Burbank,	Sergeant.	Jno. Wilcutt, Jr.,	,,
Nathaniel Bates,	Corporal.	Daniel Nichols, Jr.,	,,
Levi Tower,	Drummer.	Gershom Wheelwright,	,,

[*] Revolutionary Records, Vol. XXV, p. 95.

[†] Some names taken from complete list, Cohasseters guessed at.

Ambrose Bates,	Private.	Jona. Bates,	Private.
Zenas Lincoln,	,,	John Pritchet,	,,
Job Wilcutt,	,,	Adnai Bates,	,,
Samuel Bates, Jr.,	,,		

In the summer of 1776, on the eighth day of June, Richard Henry Lee in Congress at Philadelphia submitted the resolution which became afterwards the Declaration of Independence. Six days after it was submitted, having heard the news but not knowing whether Congress would adopt it, we pledged ourselves at a town meeting to support it "with our lives and fortunes, if the American Congress should declare the United Colonies independent of the kingdom of Great Britain." Thus the Fourth of July began here on the fourteenth day of June.*

The lives and fortunes of the town were soon taxed. August 22, 1776, they voted to raise fifty-two pounds to give as a bounty, in addition to the province bounty, to the four soldiers that were required of them for the Northern army. These four men, whoever they were, probably took part in the brilliant naval battle under Benedict Arnold in Lake Champlain, October 11, 1776, and rested with him at Ticonderoga if they were not slain in the battle. Before this battle had been fought sixteen more soldiers had been called by our town, September 19, with a bounty of sixty-four pounds, to march into Connecticut as a part of our State forces. In case these men were to be ordered into the regular Continental army the town voted, December 5, additional pay of forty shillings per month wages. But the war had ceased to be a novelty. Nearly two years had passed since the first excitements, and men were not easily to be found that could leave our already depleted communities.

On December 9, 1776, the committee reported their failure to raise men, so that twenty shillings more were added to the offer of forty shillings. An increase of three pounds a month was voted for any who might be ordered out of our State forces into the Continental service.

---

* The moderator of this meeting was Abel Kent, the noble Isaac Lincoln, so long moderator and the virtual father of the town, having died in 1775.

From this time forward the Cohasset men were separated into different parts of the Continental army as well as in the State forces, and fought — no one knows where. It is probable that in each of the principal events * of that long war some men from Cohasset participated. We are fortunate in having a diary of one of them, Ambrose Bates, which tells of that first glorious victory over a large British force when General Burgoyne surrendered at Saratoga, N. Y.

His messmates seem to have been : —

Lazarus Lincoln.
Elisha Joy.
Zenas Lincoln.
David Hersey.
Josiah Bates.
Eaton Simmons.
Seth Stowell.
David Harmon.
Seth Briggs.
Luke Stephenson.
Briton Nichols.

Of these men, David Hersey and Seth Stowell were probably from Hingham, for men from both towns were often thrown together in the Continental army. In the Hingham town history there are several lists in which Cohasset men are included.

What other men from Cohasset might have been with Ambrose Bates in the Burgoyne campaign, serving either in the militia or in the Continental army, there is no means of knowing.

At least one more, Cornelius Bates, whose grave is in Beechwood, did service in the New York maneuvers.

At a town meeting on August 18, 1777, it was voted to

* One example of unwritten records in the Continental service is the story of Noah Nichols, who lived many years after the war and who used to tell how General Washington ordered him to repair the wheel of a gun carriage while on one of his forced marches. When Nichols asked permission to stop off to mend the wheel the General answered him with an abrupt refusal. " It was the hardest thing I ever did," the veteran would add in telling the story, " but I did it." (See Judge Russell's Centennial Address.)

"raise a sum of Money to incurrage our proportion of Men voluntarily to engage in the Service until the last day of Nov. next."

A committee was appointed to get twelve men either from this town or elsewhere as cheaply as they could. They had much trouble and it took eight men on the committee to procure twelve soldiers, and that only at excessive cost. But the men had to be furnished. There were some opposers to the patriot cause in this community, for the town clerk was allowed "to draw out a sum of money from the treasury to carry on a Process against those persons of the town who are esteemed inimical * to these States." The soldiers to reinforce the Northern army went, and the following is the diary of one of them :—

DIARY OF AMBROSE BATES.

(The Campaign against General Burgoyne which ended in his surrender at Saratoga, N. Y).

Cohasset August the 27th day 1777.
that night stopt in Hingham.
the 28 day that night stopt in Roksbury.
the 29 day that night stopt in Sutbury.
the 30 day that night stopt in Suseburry.
the 31 day night Spenser.
Sep stopt in ware town.
the 2 day that night stopt in hadlay.
the 3 day that night stopt in North hamton.

Several pages are missing here. They may have recounted the incidents of a march to Lake Champlain for the purpose of cutting off the supplies of Burgoyne. At any rate, Gen. Benjamin Lincoln's strong force of militia pressed down upon Burgoyne from the North, while the army of General Gates pressed from the South. The diary continues after twenty-five days :—

---

* See note on p. 285 about Dr. Lazarus Beal.

Sep 28 and had orders to march and man the lines. we marched to headquarters and then marched back to our own quarters and had orders to march to H. Q. with baggage by the break of day.

the 29 we marched to head Qu by the Gun firing. then marched to sum Bush Tents and there to stay till further orders and was to turn out to larrumpost at 4. o'clock in the morning and at role call at the Gun firing at night.

the 30. this morning we turned to Larrumpost and turned sum men for picket.

October the 1. 1777 Nothing new today.

October the 2. last night we took 1 British fifer.

October the 3. we took 65 prisners and 40 head of cattle.

October the 4. nothing new today, only we were alarmed with a skouting party of the British.

October the 5. nothing new today.

October the 6. today there came in 12 Hessians. and we was alarmed and marched to the larrumpost and back again.

October the 7. 1777 today we had a fight we were alarmed about noon and the fight begun,

the sun two hours high at night and we drove them and took field pieces and took sum prisners

October the 8. 1777 today our people marched off down to the enemys lines and then towards Serretoge and then came in a major Hession and 80 with him.

October the 9. 1777 today the enemy left their lines and sick and wounded and 200 barrels of flour and are retreating.

the 10. today we took 1000 Pork and 2 pieces of Cannon and some prisoners.

the 11 day today we took 50 prisoners and got most round Burguine.

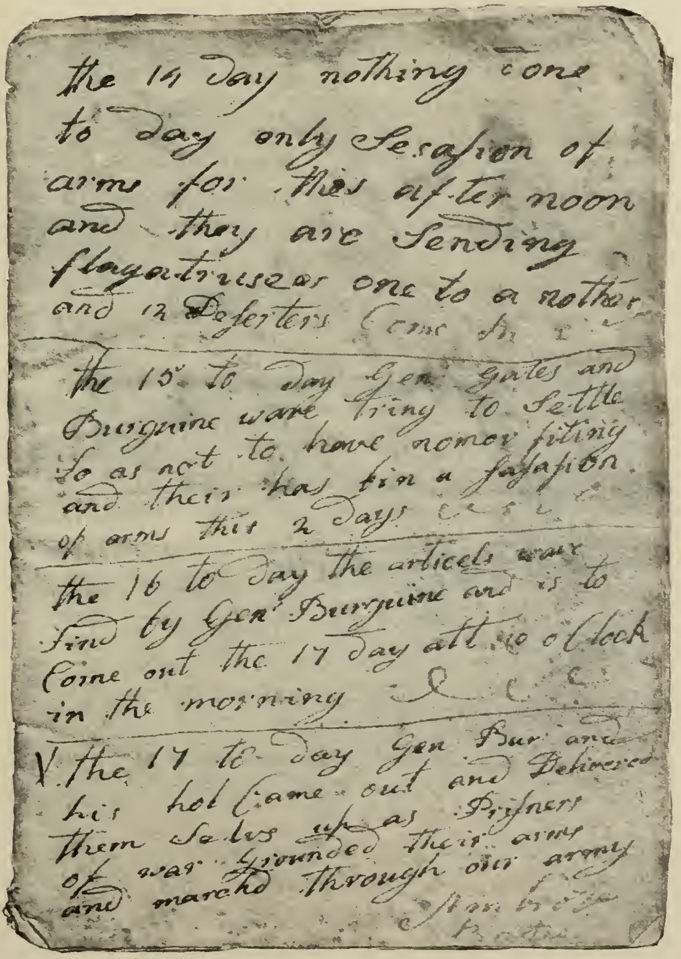
the 12 day today we took 50 deserters and have got all round Burguines army.

the 13 day today we took 30 prisoners and had 10 or 20 deserters.

the 14 day nothing done today only cessation of arms for this afternoon and they are sending flagatruces one to another and 12 deserters came in.

the 15 today Gen. Gates and Burguine were trying to settle so as not to have no more fighting and there has been a cessation of arms for 2 days.

the 16 today the articles were signed by Gen. Burguine and is to come out the 17 day at 10 o'clock in the morning.



the 14 day nothing done
to day only Seſaſion of
arms for this after noon
and they are Sending
flagatruseas one to a nother
and 12 Deſerters Come In

the 15 to day Gen Gates and
Burguine ware tring to Settle
So as not to have nomor fiting
and their has bin a ſaſaſion
of arms this 2 days

the 16 to day the articels wax
Sind by Gen Burguine and is to
Come out the 17 day att 10 o Clock
in the morning

V the 17 to day Gen Bur and
his hol Came out and Delivered
them Selvs up as Priſners
of war Grounded their arms
and marchd through our army

A Leaf from the Diary of Ambrose Bates, one of our Cohasset Revolutionary Soldiers, telling of Burgoyne's Surrender at Saratoga, N.Y., October 17, 1777.

the 17 today Gen. Burguine and his whole army came out and delivered themselves up as prisoners of war, grounded their arms and marched through our army.

AMBROSE BATES

the 18 day today the prisoners marched for Boston. the number near as I can hear is 5545

the 19 today all peace and quietness.

the 20 today we marched to Half moon 15 miles

the 21 today we marched to Albany 12 miles, and it was a very smart snow storm.

the 22 day nothing new today.

the 23 day today we had orders to march down the river.

the 24 day we went down the river miles to Greenbush.

the 25 day we went down the river to Cononburg 16 miles and there staid 1 day in tent

the 27 today we went down the river to Catskill 10 miles and there staid the 28 & 29

the 30 day went down the river to West Camp 12 miles

the 31 day we went down the river to Esopus 12 miles

November the 1 day 1777 today we went down to fort patten 9 miles.

November the 2. 1777 today went down the river to New Winsor 21 miles.

November the 3. day 1777 today we went back to Newberg 2 miles.

Newberg. Nov. the 4 day. nothing new today.

5 today we went down the river to Peekskill 25 miles

the 6 day nothing new today. Cap of the sloop with 200 barrels of flour.

the 7 day today we went down the river to Tarrytown 25 miles.

Tarrytown Camp. November the 8 day 1777 Nothing new today

the 9 day nothing new today.

the 10 day nothing new today.

the 11 day nothing new today.

the 12 day today we marched to White Plains 8 miles

the 12 day today there came in 10 tory deserters.

the 13 day today there came in 5 regular deserters

the 14 day nothing new today.

November the 15, 1777 nothing new today.

the 16 day nothing new today came in one deserter

the 17 day, the regiment brigade was alarmed

the 17 day nothing today.

the 18 day today the brigade was alarmed by a scouting party of the Regulars which landed below Tarrytown and burnt some houses and some barns and carried off 2 horses and some men.

the 19 day nothing new today.

Tarrytown Camp, November the 20 day 1777 Nothing new today.

the 21 day today there was alarmed and a 'tachment of 300 men out of the brigade were sent down to Tarrytown and there was nothing there: so we drawed a gill of rum and came back again

the 22 day nothing new today.

the 23 day nothing new today.

the 24 day nothing new today.

Tarrytown Camp November the 25 day. nothing new today.

the 26 day nothing new today.

the 27 day today the brigade was alarmed and marched down towards Kings Bridge and then marched back to New Rochelle and there staid till the 29 day.

November the 30 day, Captain Manner's Camp. today our times are out and we march for home.

December the 7 day we arrived home.

End of Journal.

The joyful news of Burgoyne's surrender reached Cohasset much earlier than her soldiers returned, but on both occasions there was no little happiness here. The success of the American cause seemed now assured, and it was confidently expected that within another three years the soldiers of King George would all be driven from our land. A new call for Continental soldiers was therefore issued for a service of three years, or till the end of the war. When Burgoyne's prison army came to Cambridge, our town had to furnish its share of soldiers to keep guard of the captives, so the town records say. First, six men were called "to do duty until the first of the following March," and then in February, seventeen more were required "to do duty as guard for three months at or near Boston."

The following list of men, with the captains of their companies and the colonels of their regiments, was submitted by Captain Obediah Beal, and may be of interest here : —

A RETURN OF MEN WHO HAVE ENGAGED IN THE CONTINENTAL SERVICE FOR THE TOWN OF COHASSET FOR THREE YEARS.*

	Colonel.	Captain.
Ruben Thorne.	Graton.	
Amos Brown.		
Joseph Willcutt, Jr.	Crane.	
Luke Bates.	„	
Elisha Bate, Jr.	Baileys.	
Joseph Marble.	„	
Joseph Souther, Jr.	Jackson.	Langdon.
†Thomas Guy.	„	„
†William Connelly.	„	„
†Jean Philip Beaunard.	„	„
†Nichols Brown.	„	„
†David Atwood.	„	„
William Staples.	„	Nathaniel Jarvis.
†Nathaniel Dispereau.	„	„ „
†Benjamin Adams.	„	Garvin Brown.
†John Bowels.	„	„ „
†Benjamin Alld.	„	„ „
†Samuel Orr.	„	„ „
Andrew Beal.	„	„ „
Caleb Nichols.	„	„ „
Bela Nichols.	„	Noah Nichols.
Melzar Joy.	„	„ „
James Stoddar.	„	„ „
Jonathan Bates.	„	„ „

Return made by Captain Obediah Beal for Cohasset, February 16, 1778.

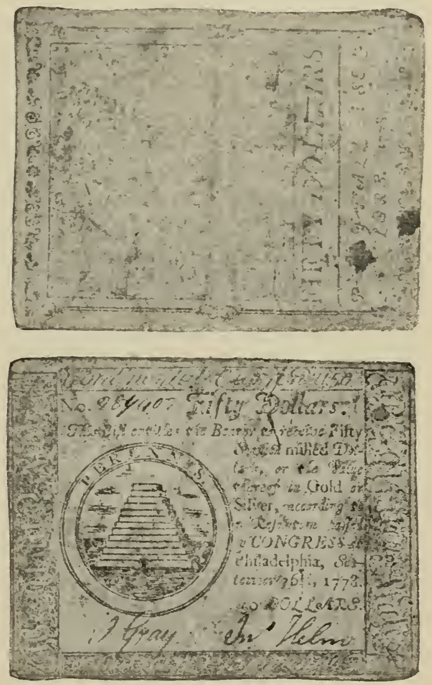
---

* Revolutionary Records, Vol. XL, p. 204.

† Several hired by town of Cohasset whose homes were elsewhere.

The war expenses were enormous for a country so poor, and our Congress had only the meagerest power to raise money. Our town was in debt about one thousand pounds, and the wealthiest of her citizens from whom she might borrow were now nearly bankrupt.

The Continental paper money was depreciating so fast that a soldier's wages melted away in his hands without being spent. In fact, the soldiers of our town demanded corn for payment of the town's part of their money. A cynical barber in Philadelphia papered the walls of his shop with the cheap stuff, and another person tarred and feathered a dog with bills. Our fishing interests had been killed for several years by the British cruisers, so that this town lost one important source of revenue.



FACE AND BACK OF A FIFTY-DOLLAR BILL, 1778.

"Not worth a continental."

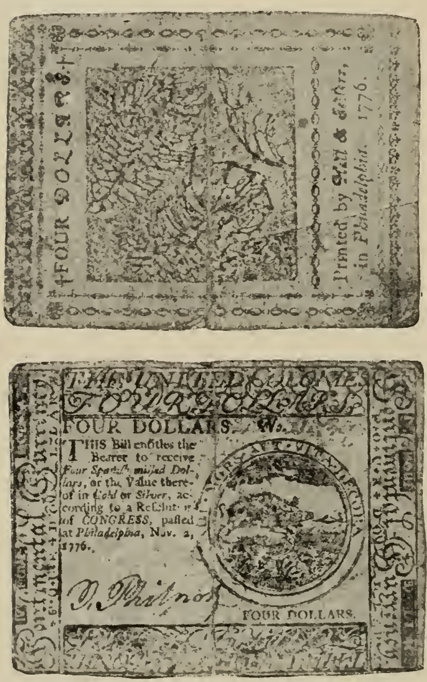
When the poor soldiers at Valley Forge that winter, 1777–78, needed clothing it is probable that some Cohasset homes received piteous letters from the suffering patriots, and the clothes needed by Cohasset men were paid for out of the town treasury.*

---

* Vote of April 13, 1778. Jeorum Lincoln was at least one Cohasset soldier in the Jersey campaign camping that winter and in the battle of Morristown.

To add to the town's distress the smallpox broke out in our midst that next summer. In April they had "voted to have an Enoculation * for the Small Pox opened in this town where it may be most advantajus and least prejuditial to the Inhabitants thereof." This hospital for the smallpox was built upon an open pasture southeast of Little Harbor near a small stream called the Mohawk. Beach Street was not then cut through to Atlantic Avenue, and a mere wood road led to the hospital.

The keeper was Mrs. Daniel Tower (Bethiah Nichols), a dauntless woman who was nicknamed "Resolution" Tower. She is said to have carted water in barrels from Lily Pond to water the corn during a drought while the men were away in the Revolutionary War. She lived on King Street, and was the mother of the similar heroine, Persis, already mentioned.


FOUR DOLLARS
Printed by Hall & Sellers, in Philadelphia. 1776.
THE UNITED COLONIES
FOUR DOLLARS
THIS Bill entitles the Bearer to receive Four Spanish milled Dollars, or the Value thereof in Gold or Silver, according to a Resolution of CONGRESS, passed at Philadelphia, Nov. 2, 1776.
FOUR DOLLARS

Face and Back of a Four-dollar Bill paid to a Cohasset Revolutionary Soldier.

The town records say that one Ebenezer Lane claimed twenty dollars damage on account of this smallpox hospi-

---

* This inoculation was the preventive treatment practiced before Jenner gave to the world in 1798 the milder and better vaccination.

tal, and that Lieut. James Hall claimed an allowance for having to move away his family for fear of infection.

In May of 1778 another levy of soldiers was made; this time it was "eight men to go to the Southward." An offer of four dollars per day and sixpence mileage was made to any person willing to engage for six months upon this expedition in Rhode Island against the British at Newport; but no persons would engage. Whether any ever went, the town records do not say; but James Lincoln, aged seventeen, was in Rhode Island five months and twenty days, and probably other Cohasset boys were there. For the next year the operations of war were confined to the Connecticut coast and southward as far as Georgia. The activity here in the North was mainly in raising funds and in making experiments towards a State government. In the year 1780 the Constitution of our State was adopted, with its bill of rights containing the words, "All men are created free and equal"; and by that word "free" we stepped far ahead of the national Constitution, so that slavery from the first was illegal in our State. September, 1780, the first State governor, John Hancock,* we helped to elect. For his lieutenant we cast our ballots for the great Hingham general, Benjamin Lincoln. Our first State representative was Lieut. Stephen Stoddard, of Beechwood.

The long and tedious struggle for independence was not yet ended; indeed, at this very time, when the State of Massachusetts was getting organized for an independent government, the success of the Continental army in the face of a foe so numerous and strong as the British had poured into our land was gravely doubtful.

In the summer of 1780 nine men were sent into the Continental service for six months, as the following interesting lists will show: —

---

* It is said that Governor Hancock once visited Cohasset, bringing his servants with him, and stopped with Rev. John Brown at the pastor's home by the Common.

DESCRIPTIVE LIST OF THE TWENTY-FIRST DIVISION OF SIX MONTHS MEN. MARCHED FROM SPRINGFIELD UNDER CARE OF CAPTAIN CLARK, JULY 19, 1780. 97 MEN.*

Names.	Age.	Stature. ft.	in.	Comp.	Arrived at Springfield.	
Daniel Hudson	20	5	5	light	July 19,	1780
Jonathan Bates	23	5	8	,,	,,	,,
Levi Oakes	20	5	5	,,	,,	,,
David Nichols	20	5	10	,,	,,	,,
Elijah Bonney	16	5		freckles	,,	,,
Thomas Willcutt	20	5	10	dark	,,	,,
Luke Stephens	23	5	9	ruddy	,,	,,
Naaman Nichols	18	5	4	light	,,	,,
Briton Nichols	40	5	11	negro	,,	,,

Received of Justin Ely Esq. Commissioner for the state of Mass. Bay the 97 men — &c raised to reinforce the Continental army for 6 months Resolve of Gen'l Court of sd State June 5th 1780 and forwarded said men to the army under the care of Capt. Clark.

JNO. GLOVER, *B. General.*

True copy.

JUSTIN ELY, *Commissioner.*

A PAY ROLL FOR THE SIX MONTH MEN RAISED FOR THE TOWN OF COHASSET AND IMPLOYED IN THE CONTINENTAL SERVICE IN THE YEAR 1780.†

	Deserters.	Time of Marching.	Time of Discharge.	Number of miles home.	Whole time of service including time home.		Wages Due. Cohasset.		
					m.	da.	£	s.	d.
Daniel Hudson .	1	. . .	. . .	. .	.	.	.	.	.
Levi Oaks, O .		July 13	Dec. 6.	250	5	5	10	6	8
Elijah Bonney, B.		,,	,,	250	5	5	10	6	8
Britain Nichols .	N.	,,	,,	250	5	5	10	6	8
Thomas Willcutt	N.	,,	Dec. 8.	250	5	7	10	9	4
Jona. Bates, B. .		,,	,,	250	5	7	10	9	4
Luke Stephenson		,,	Jan. 7	250	6	6	12	8	
David Nichols .	N.	,,	,, 18	250	6	17	13	2	8
Naaman Nichols	N.	,,	,, 18	250	6	17	13	2	8
							£90	12	0

---

* Revolutionary Rolls, Vol. XXXV, p. 202.

† *Ibid.*, Vol. IV, p. 54.

One of these, Levi Oakes, was the youngest son of a family that furnished five sons for the Revolutionary War. It is said that the mother, being left a widow during the war, applied for the release of one of her sons, that she might have some one to help her in her bereavement.

In December of 1780 there were nine more men to be procured to serve in the Continental army "for three years or during the present war"; but there is no mention of success in getting them, nor can any government rolls be found telling who the men were.

The next year, 1781, in August, seven more soldiers were requested to be sent to Rhode Island; for along the coast of Connecticut the traitor Benedict Arnold was now leading a British force to harass the patriots, foolishly thinking to draw Washington from his great stratagem in cornering Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia.

But the great strategist, our beloved Washington, was already upon the enemy; before the end of September the Continental army with its French allies had surrounded Cornwallis upon that peninsula and had sprung the mousetrap. Cornwallis and his powerful army of British soldiers were helpless. On October 19 the British general placed his sword into the hand of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln of Hingham, and the army marched through our ranks — prisoners!

The long, weary struggle was ended. With heavy burdens of debt, families broken by the war, and industries paralyzed, our town began its life under a free flag. The story of its recuperation is more agreeable than the sorrows of its long war period; but we need never to be ashamed of the long, suffering patriotism of our town that sent more than one hundred and twenty men from its population of one hundred and sixty-five polls into the ranks of that glorious war.

The following records of Cohasset soldiers who reached the rank of officers in the Continental army are taken from Heitman's "Continental Officers": —

James Hall. Sergeant in Knox's Regiment Continental Artillery, February to December, 1766. Second Lieutenant in Third Continental Artillery, January 1, 1777. First Lieutenant in Third Continental Artillery, September 12, 1777. Captain Lieutenant in Continental Artillery, April 12, 1780. Served till June, 1783. Died April 3, 1819.

Noah Nichols. Captain in Stevens' Battalion of Artillery, December 16, 1776. Captain in Second Continental Artillery, 1778. Resigned April 3, 1780.

Bela Nichols. Quartermaster of Stevens' Battalion Third Continental Artillery, July 11, 1777. First Lieutenant, March 1, 1779. Resigned April 7, 1780. Died November 18, 1831.

Nathaniel Nichols. First Lieutenant in Heath's Regiment, May to December, 1775.

Benjamin Beal. Second Lieutenant in Heath's Regiment, May, 1775.

CHAPTER XV.

RECUPERATING DURING THE FIRST YEARS OF THE REPUBLIC.

THERE was no abrupt closing of the Revolutionary War for Cohasset. The soldiers did not come home in such well-filled companies as marched out when first the news from Lexington roused the town. Some had fallen in the struggle, many had returned from the earlier years of service unwilling to reënlist, and the few that served until the surrender of Cornwallis came home quietly to take up again the work of farming or of fishing.

Hard times with crushing debts were upon the people here as elsewhere in the new nation. But fortunately for us we had been long accustomed to meager fare, and were quite capable of squeezing a living out of the tough circumstances. We could not get much money for our fish nor for our cord wood; but we had need of but little money, for we bought only a few things outside of the town's own produce.

The financial embarrassment of the town may be inferred from the fact that in May, 1782, not even the interest upon the town's debts was paid, and it was voted to add this interest to the debt to draw compound interest. The new taxes to support the State were so hard to collect that the town, February 25, 1782, petitioned the General Court for some abatement of the amount laid upon this town.

Even the church janitor had to wait more than three years for his yearly pittance of one pound four shillings.

Rev. John Brown's salary for 1780, 1781, and 1782 was not all paid in May, 1783, and according to the entries in his diary* for the year 1781–82, his meager income was brought in the form of the necessary food and stove wood.

The activity about our Cove in shipbuilding and fish packing cannot be accurately known, because of the loss of so many records or because they were so scantily written. There was a population of nearly eight hundred persons to support, and there were probably more than thirty small schooners engaged in the fishing industry.

The Custom House in Boston might have furnished more records of vessels built at Cohasset had it not been for the pillaging by our British cousins.

All the records previous to the year 1776 were confiscated and taken to Halifax, N. S., when the British evacuated Boston and were thrown into a damp cellar. Nearly seventy-five years later, when some accommodating Halifax officials searched them out for an American antiquarian, they were so rotten and rat eaten as to be utterly useless.

---

*SOME ITEMS FROM A SHORT DIARY OF REV. JOHN BROWN.

Oct. 1781. Had of Mr Obadiah Lincoln 1 cord of Wood towards my quota for the present year.
Jan 1782 5½ feet of wood by estimation, perhaps scant.
Oct 1781 Had of Jno Willcutt three barrels of Cyder and one hard Dollar.
Dec. 1781 Had of Aaron Prat 1½ bush Rye.
Mar. 1781 Had of Samuel Oakes 2 Quarts of Rum
Oct 1781 23 lbs. Corn Beef (poor) 12 Lb Butter 1 bush Ind. Corn, 14 Lb Brown Sugar.
June 1781. Had of Zenas Bates a side of lamb, (middling). Weight 14¾ lbs at 6 pence hard money a pound.
June 2 1781. Lent Mrs Stodder a loin of Veal wt 6½ lbs. July 6. The Veal paid.
Mar 7th 1781. Henry Bourn begins his schooling with me.
Sept 25. 1781 Lizzie Nichols comes to live with us for 40£ old Tenor pr annum or £5–*s*.6 Lawful.
Nov 1782 Paid Lizzie in full and took her receipt.
June 1781 Tim. Cushing worked half a day weeding corn and potatoes.
June 1781. Borrowed 1 junk Bottle of Rum of Mr Samuel Bates.
July. 1 Ditto. Paid both in good Old spirit. And a bottle for bringing keg from Boston, a present from Mr Doane — A mean demand from my generous neighbor Bates.
Aug 6 Began upon Mr Doanes Rum.
Oct. 1781 Had of Simeon Stodder 1 Quarter Mutton 1 Hard dollar.
Feb 1782 Galen James brought one cord of wood. paid by certificate to Selectmen.
Oct 29 1781. Great rejoicing at my house with Col. Doane, son & others at news of the Reduction of Cornwallis.
Nov 11. Sunday. At Home. Preached on Surrender of Cornwallis, a Devil, at Virginia.
Nov. 29 Went to Hull to marry a couple lodged at Cap. Souter's.
Dec 2 No Meeting by reason of a painful Inflamation in eyes.

For thirteen years until 1789 we had no established port of entry. The earliest enrollment now in our Custom House which concerns Cohasset, is dated 1790 and records a square stern schooner called the Lark, built in Cohasset for Eben Parsons of Boston in the year 1781. It was as large as the largest in the fleet of 1768 mentioned in the chapter on the Separation; but that was only thirty-five tons. The length of the Lark was fifty-six feet four inches; breadth, fourteen feet nine inches; depth, five feet eleven inches. She had but one deck and two masts.

The ship carpenters and sailmakers and blacksmiths and sawmillers and timber men at work on this schooner in the summer of 1781 may be imagined. Perhaps more than the Lark were built that year, and undoubtedly other vessels built elsewhere were sailed from our harbor.

Captain Nehemiah Manson, of Cohasset, some years later sailed the Hannah, built in Scituate. Captain John Sutton, of Cohasset, sailed the Beckey, a fifty-four ton schooner built in Scituate, 1784. Captain Samuel Bates sailed and partly owned the Nancy, a sixty-three ton sloop, built as far away as Damariscotta, Maine, in 1786.

In the year 1783 there was at least one more schooner built here giving considerable employment. It was the Hawk, owned by John Lewis, of Cohasset, measuring sixty-one tons, nearly twice the size of the Lark. In 1784 a large sloop of thirty-seven tons was built and christened the Spry.

The shipbuilding moved on faster and larger craft were undertaken.

Three were pushed off the stocks in the year 1785. The Bethiah, a sixty-two tonner, for John Lewis, and the Greyhound of thirty-five tons for the same owner, were two. The Hannah, measuring the same tonnage with the Greyhound, was the third.

The next year, 1786, there came to the town a man whose wealth and energy and culture had a lasting effect upon this community. It was Elisha Doane,* son of the Elisha Doane who was called "the richest man in New England, with an estate valued at 125,000 pounds sterling."

The Cohasset Elisha Doane was one of five heirs to this estate, and he came here to dwell in a house upon the corner of the present Sohier and Main Streets, where now a little cupola covers the old cellar. His father is said to have owned at one time one hundred vessels upon the sea, doing a world-wide commerce. The fishing industry of this town was an opportunity for this son; but he began at once to inaugurate also a mill † enterprise at the mouth of the Gulf River. He secured the interest of Deacon Abel Kent, who owned "Kent's Rocks" on the south side of the Cove, and appealed to the towns of Scituate and Cohasset for the right to build a dam where a tide mill of great power might be erected.

In the year 1792 the towns both granted to him and his partners in the enterprise the right to build a dam for the use of a gristmill. Flood gates were required for the passage of vessels into the Gulf, for some shipbuilding was carried on farther up towards the mouth of Bound Brook, and large gondolas of cord wood were frequently shipped down the Gulf on their way to Boston.

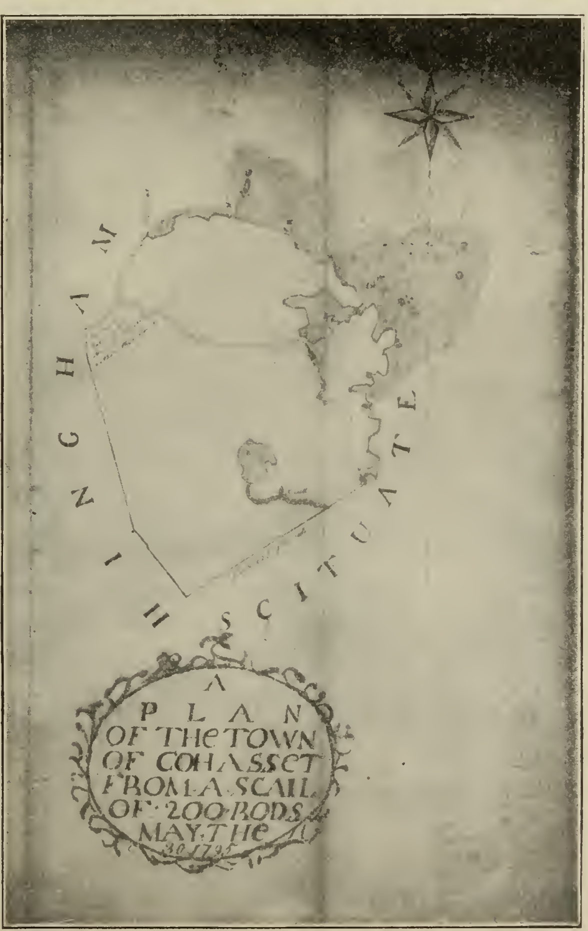
It was a sort of stock company divided into sixty-four parts, owned by Elisha Doane, Isaac Smith of Hingham,

---

* Grandson of the Captain Elisha Doane in whose company John Wheelwright was a soldier at Louisburg. (See p. 277.)

† The town voted, March 12, 1787, "that it is willing to have a Grist Mill set up at the Gulf."

Abel Kent, Job Turner of Scituate, and Samuel Stockbridge, the total value being about two hundred and forty pounds sterling. This mill was soon built, and it had an interesting career in grinding at different periods of its existence corn, wheat, barley, rice, and even chalk.


HINGHAM
SCITUATE
A PLAN OF THE TOWN OF COHASSET FROM A SCAIL OF 200 RODS MAY THE 30 1795

First Map of the Town made for the State.
Gristmills at the Cove and Bound Rock. Reduced to one fourth dimensions.

Another enterprise inaugurated by this man was in Little Harbor, which we shall presently review.

It is desirable to stop here at the year 1793 and repeat the story of one of the most famous shipwrecks in the history of our perilous coast. In the words of Rev. Jacob Flint* the story comes to us: —

On February 12, 1793, the ship Gertrude-Maria, of 400 tons, bound from Copenhagen to Boston, with a cargo estimated at $40,000, and commanded by Hans Peter Clien, was wrecked on a small island, among Cohasset rocks, called Brush Island. Having entered the bay, the commander knew not the danger of his situation. Clouds obscured the light of the sun by day, of the moon and stars by night, and no small tempest with frost and snow lay upon them. In the awful war of elements, the ship was at the mercy of the fierce winds and mountainous billows. These threw her first upon a small ledge, where she suffered but partial injury; then on the island, just named, whose sides are covered with pointed ledges. On these, the angry surges raised and depressed her with violence, till they broke her asunder. Death now staring every man in the face, trial was made by two men with a boat, to reach the shore. The boat was dashed to pieces. One was drowned, the other left to recover the wreck. At length, by extending a spar from the stern of the wreck, the survivors all got upon the island, where the waves could not reach them. Here they tarried, in the tempest, chilled with wet and frost, without fire or house to shelter them, till discovered early the next morning by the inhabitants of the town. Means for granting relief were immediately adopted. A boat was quickly brought to the beach, a mile overland. She was manned without delay, and plunged into the agitated surf, at the imminent hazard of the lives of the adventurers. She reached the island, and brought off three of the sufferers. Another attempt was immediately made, but the storm and the tumult of the sea increasing, it was frustrated by the destruction of the boat against the rocks. Two other boats were soon brought from a distance, and the dauntless exertions of the boatmen were renewed, till the sufferers, twenty-one in number, were all safely landed on the shore. Thence they were conveyed to the houses of Elisha Doane, Esq., and other gentlemen, where they were carefully warmed, clothed, and fed, as their frozen and perishing condition required. At these houses they remained, imbibing the wine and the oil, ministered by the hand of compassion, till their wounds were healed, and health restored. In the mean time, due attention was paid to their property, now the sport of the waters. An account of articles of the smallest, as well as of greater value, was given to the master of the ship; insomuch that when all was collected, that could be saved, and sold at auction, its amount was 12,000 dollars. When the captain and his men (all it is said of the royal navy of his country) were provided with another vessel, and ready to leave the town, their hearts were swollen with grateful emotions toward those who, under God, had delivered and cherished them in their perils and distress. The captain, a man of much respectability, unable to utter his feelings, told his benefactors they should hear from him again. He sailed from Boston, and touching at St. Croix, published there an affecting

---

* See his Century Discourses.

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

SOUTH MAIN STREET, CENTER OF THE VILLAGE.

account of the compassion and hospitality he had experienced from the people of Cohasset. When arrived in Denmark, he gave to the king such a representation of the people here, as induced his majesty to order the College of Commerce to send in his majesty's name four large medals of gold, and ten of silver, with the likeness of himself impressed on one side, and with Danish words on the other, importing, Reward of Merit — Noble Deeds.

With the medals of gold came directions — one for Rev. Josiah C. Shaw — one for Elisha Doane, Esq.* — one for Captain John Lewis † — and one for Captain Levi Tower.‡ The silver medals were designed for other citizens,§ who had been most active in giving relief to the sufferers. Honorable notice was likewise taken by the Humane Society, of the commendable humanity, here manifested to strangers in distress, and a pecuniary donation was granted to the deserving agents. The governor of the Island of St. Croix manifested also the high sense he entertained of the benevolence of the people here, by his extraordinary kindness, on that account, to a gentleman from Boston. Mr. Daniel Hubbard, a respectable merchant of that town, was taken dangerously sick, on his passage home, from abroad, and put into the harbor of St. Croix, with a view to obtain medical aid and other assistance, which his perilous condition required. At first he was refused admission, prohibited by the laws of the place, lest he should communicate his sickness. But as soon as it was made known to the governor, that he was from Boston, he was removed on shore, and the best medical aid and every assistance and courtesy granted him, till he was recovered; for which all compensation was refused — the governor alleging that he was warranted in his conduct, by the humanity and great kindness Captain Clien and his crew had experienced, when shipwrecked at Cohasset, near Boston.

---

* The one given to Elisha Doane was stolen in a box of silver.

† Two communion cups of the First Parish Church have the following inscription: "This cup is the gift of the Widow Susanna Lewis, it being the proceeds of a gold medal from the King of Denmark to her late husband Capt. John Lewis 1824."

The rest of the value of the gold medal was used to make a silver porringer for Rev. Jacob Flint by his wife, the daughter of Captain Lewis.

The porringer is now owned by Abraham H. Tower.

‡ The Levi Tower medal has been lost.

§ One of the silver medals came to Abraham H. Tower, and it is said to have been remelted and made into six silver tablespoons, of which Miss Annie A. Souther has one.

This was only one of countless wrecks that have strewn our shore, for not until more than two hundred years had passed was a lighthouse built on Minot's Ledge in 1847. During those years of wreckage there were many deeds of noble daring, and also many cases of cruel pillaging. Besides the good men who aided the unfortunates, there were always evil ones here who delighted to know of a shipwreck on our shore, because the broken cargoes of sugar or clothing or lumber or whatever else might drift ashore could be hauled to their homes from the beach as prizes of salvage.

It is said that decoy lights were even put up at Green Hill north of Straits Pond, for the villainous purpose of imitating Boston Light in order to bring vessels upon the Cohasset rocks.

Mariners have looked upon Cohasseters more than once as a set of pirates "as bad as those of Barnegat."

But to return to our shipbuilding at the Cove.

In 1787 Levi Tower had the Betsey built for himself, a schooner square sterned and single decked as they all were, measuring fifty-one tons. In the same year Samuel Bates had the Polly built, nearly seventy tons burden, the largest up to that date. The next year two more were launched for a career of fishing, the Gannett of thirty-five tons, for Samuel Bates and others, and the Betsey of fifty-four tons, for Captain John Lewis.

And thus each year, with few exceptions, from one to five vessels were built by our Cohasset carpenters. In the twenty years following 1789 there were launched forty-six vessels, averaging more than two for every year.

One who strolls about our quiet Cove nowadays can scarcely imagine the busy gangs of carpenters who formerly made the air ring with their mallets and saws and heavy timbers. The sharp click of the calker's chisel is only a memory now.

There is an old twisted pear tree now standing in the Lawrence Barrett* estate on the north side of the Cove where formerly the stems of vessels were set up with keel pointing to the water. The ribs were hewn from the oaks of our own forests; oxen had been hauling them winter and summer from the hillsides to the shore; and as they were lifted one by one to their places along the keel, the people living about the harbor watched the daily growth. The noise of planking reached the ears of the whole neighborhood, so that the hush of the noon hour, when the laborers were at their meals, was the familiar respite of every midday.

Ship carpenters were born here in those days and reared to that trade from infancy.

The launchings were occasions of delight to many who might gather to view them; but especially exhilarating were they to those who could stand upon the deck when the props were knocked out and when the wooden bulk began "to feel the thrill of life along her keel," as she moved over the greasy ways into the bosom of the full tide.

An important shipyard was at the head of the Cove where Guild Hall stands.

There was not much travel in those days along Border Street, for there was no bridge over the Gulf into Scituate, and the only passing was down to Samuel Bates' wharf or to the gristmill and Elisha Doane's wharf.

The place of the old saw pit, where a man below and a man above the timber patiently sawed the whole length with a long splitting saw, is now to be pointed out next to a ledge of granite at the edge of the road, a few steps away from Guild Hall.

Other shipyards no doubt existed around the Cove and up the Gulf nearly as far as Bound Brook, but scarcely a vestige now remains.*

---

* Since the above was written this estate has become the summer home of C. W. Barron.

---

*A list of vessels built at Cohasset from 1789 to 1810 so far as gathered from the Enrollment books in the Boston Custom House. Probably others were built which do not appear enrolled.

Year.	Name.	Tons.	Owner.	Master Carpenter.
1789	Federalist	65	Sam'l Bates	
1791	Harriet	102	Elisha Doane	
1791	Susanna	56	Sam'l Bates	
1792	Nichols	53	Elisha Doane	
1792	Dolphin	58	Sam'l Bates	
1793	Brittany	42		
1793	Polly	68	John Lewis	
1793	Nantasket	45	Sam'l Bates and others	
1793	Sculpion	29	Abraham Tower	
1794	Hannah	39	Sam'l Bates and others	
1794	Deborah	64	Sam'l Bates and others	
1795	Neptune	77	Elisha Doane	
1795	Four Brothers	68		
1796	Priscilla	66	Levi Tower	
1796	Sally	107	Sam'l Bates	

This one was 69 feet 6 inches long, 21 feet 2 inches wide, 8 feet 6 inches deep.

Year.	Name.	Tons.	Owner.	Master Carpenter.
1796	Clara	135	Sam'l Bates	

71 feet 9 inches long, 21 feet 6 inches wide, 10 feet 2 inches deep.

Year.	Name.	Tons.	Owner.	Master Carpenter.
1797	Elizabeth	72	Abraham Tower	
1797	Mary (sloop)	29	Sam'l Bates	
1797	Almira	101	Benjamin Briggs	
1797	Betsey and Polly	57		
1797	Rose	71		
1798	William	22		
1798	Minerva	103	Dan'l Bates of Boston	
1798	Rebecca	62½		
1798	Sally (sloop)	42	Sam'l Bates	
1799	Ruth	75	Levi Tower	
1799	Mary	43½	Luther Stephenson	
1801	Three Brothers	151	Peter Lothrop	

A square-rigged brig named from the three Lothrop brothers, John J., Anselm, and Peter.

Year.	Name.	Tons.	Owner.	Master Carpenter.
1802	Leopard	72	Levi Tower	Levi Tower
1802	Sally	57	Levi Tower	Levi Tower
1802	Mary changed from sloop to schooner			Luther Stephenson
1803	Dexter	76½	Levi Tower	Levi Tower
1804	Success	79	Job Turner	
1805	Lively	55½	Job Turner	Adnai Bates
1805	Priscilla	52	Daniel Bates	
1805	Ruth		Levi Tower	
1806	Lydia	65	Several	Sam'l Stockbridge
1806	Betsey	63½	Peter Lothrop	James Stoddard

But what was the purpose of this shipbuilding? They were all small fishing and freighting schooners, less than seventy-five feet in length, and nearly all were built for Cohasset owners. Indeed, what few were built for other owners were more than offset by the schooners owned here from other shipyards. It was a thriving fish industry that stimulated the growing fleet of schooners in our harbor.

Ever since the year 1737, when our fleet had but eight "sail," there was a slow increase in the number of fishing craft. By the year 1800 there were Samuel Bates, John Lewis, Elisha Doane, Peter Lothrop, Abraham Tower, and Levi Tower, each owning a small fleet for himself.* Besides these there were single owners who did a smaller business.

Levi Tower had two stores at the Cove besides his blacksmith shop in the year 1793, and at the same time Samuel Bates had a larger store at his own wharf. From these stores their vessels were outfitted for their cruises and the families of sailors and of others were supplied.

The fish that were brought in by the thousands each trip during the summer were salted and barreled in the fish houses of the owners. Elisha Doane had a fish house worth five pounds, as also did John Lewis.

Besides Samuel Bates' wharf there was in 1793 another

Year.	Name.	Tons.	Owner.	Master Carpenter.
1806	Hero	62	Job Turner	Sam'l Sylvester
1806	Randan	50	Levi Tower	Levi Tower
1806	Joanna	48	Sam'l Stockbridge	Sam'l Stockbridge
1807	Clara	44	Levi Tower	Sam'l Stockbridge
1807	Polly	36	Levi Tower	Levi Tower
1807	Mary Ann	44	Peter Lothrop	Adnai Bates
1807	Charles Austin	53	John B. Turner	Job Turner
1807	Liberty	85		Levi Tower
1808	Dolphin	23	Elisha Doane	Elisha Merritt
1810	Two Sisters	50	Abraham Tower	James Stoddard

---

* The fishing property of Captain John Lewis in the year 1796 was about £3,000; of Captain Abraham Tower, about £2,500; Levi Tower, about £2,200; Samuel Bates, about £1,800; Elisha Doane, about £1,000.

belonging with its warehouse to Elisha Doane, worth nearly as much as the first.

The amount of fish taken each year is not recorded previous to the catch of 1804. The inspector general's report * for the period beginning 1804 can be found in the archives at the State House in Boston, and they furnish a fair basis for an estimate of the industry preceding those years. Probably there were caught and salted not much more than a thousand barrels at any one year before 1800; but after that year a steady increase was made up to the War of 1812, when in the year 1811 the climax of four thousand one hundred and fifty-nine barrels was reached as one year's capture, and they sold at five to nine dollars a barrel.

It was in the year 1809 that the Cohasset catch passed beyond that of Hingham, whose capital in the fishing business had formerly been too much for our rivalry. The most of these fish were mackerel, but several hundred barrels of alewives were packed during some years.

Different grades of mackerel were established, so that instead of only one kind there came to be the first, second, and third grades in the year 1806.

Barrels and half barrels both were used in packing, and our coopers were kept busy during those years making

---

* REPORT OF INSPECTOR GENERAL OF FISH, HENRY PURKITT.

Cohasset Inspector — JOHN BEALS.

Mackerel.	Brls. No. 1.	Brls. No. 2.	Brls. No. 3.	Hf. brls. No. 1.	Hf. brls. No. 2.	Hf. brls. No. 3.	Total Brls.
Apr. 1804–Jan. 1805	367	696		21			1143
Alewives	70						
Jan. 1805–Jan. 1806	258	266	628	99	1		1320
Alewives	118						
„ 1806–Jan. 1807	260	527	313	194	5		1200
„ 1807–Jan. 1808	325	395	769	150	13	1	1910
Alewives	339						
„ 1808–Jan. 1809	128	374	756	23	15		1858
Alewives	581						
1809–Nov. 1810	628	304	492	142	34		1512
Nov. 1810–Nov. 1811	261	1273	2216	428	131	16	4159
Alewives	112	10					

the barrels. The details of this fishing industry, with the manufacture of barrels and of salt, will be reserved for a later chapter, when over twenty thousand barrels a year was the catch of our fleet, and when eighty to a hundred schooners were crowded into our Cove during the season.

Besides these pickled fish, which the inspector was required to report, there were cargoes of codfish which were caught by our fishermen and not reported by the inspector, because codfish were cured by drying and were not packed in barrels that might conceal the quality of the fish.

There is no way of ascertaining the amount of codfish taken and cured annually previous to the War of 1812, nor indeed for much of the subsequent period, for no records were kept by either the State or the town.

We know, however, that from the beginning of New England discoveries, before mackerel were thought worthy of a hook, codfish by thousands were caught and dried along the New England coast for the use of France and England. The codfish which our fishermen brought home to dry in the sun were spread out upon fish flakes built upon Bassing Beach, — the beach of the famous Threescore Acres. These "flakes" were small platforms of woven twigs resting upon stakes driven into the sand; and there were acres of them upon Bassing Beach at one time, within the memory of men,* holding the salted codfish spread open to the sun.

The place where the flakes stood is now submerged, but the remains of the old stakes have been seen in the water.

But there was more than a fishing business done at our Cove. It must not be supposed that the vessels built here were wholly confined to fishing. Some of the larger ones struck out boldly for foreign shores, doing a commerce between the West Indies and New England, a few of them venturing across the Atlantic into the ports of the Old World.*

---

* Captain Elijah Pratt, of Scituate, says that Levi Tower used to send the William & Nancy and others as "bankers" for codfish. The schooner used to unload upon the steep side of Bassing Beach when he was a small boy.

The William & Nancy was built 1816.

The seamen, moreover, who took their first lessons upon our fishing craft often developed into mariners able to navigate in any waters of the globe. These became intrusted with foreign-going vessels that sailed from Boston, and it would be difficult to mention any port of importance in the commerce of the ocean that has not been entered by some of the sons of Cohasset.

There are no available documents to furnish a list of Cohasset shipmasters who sailed the vessels of other owners during the years following the Revolution and preceding the War of 1812; but such vessels as were built in Cohasset and registered in Boston for foreign voyages can be known.

The following list begins with the year 1789, the registers of preceding years having been destroyed, as we already have noted. These have been culled from the books in the United States Custom House at Boston under the care of George Osgood of Weymouth: —

LIST OF VESSELS CLEARING FROM CUSTOM HOUSE AT BOSTON FOR THE FOLLOWING YEARS, BEFORE THE WAR OF 1812.

Date.	Vessel.	Owner.	Master.
1789.	Susannah.	Samuel Bates.	David Hayden.
,,	Betsey.	John Lewis.	Caleb Litchfield.
,,	Neptune.	Elisha Doane.	Uriah Oakes.
,,	Sally.	Joseph Bates.	Phineas Smith.
,,	Mary.	Elisha Doane.	Abner Joy.
,,	Eagle.	John Lewis.	John Collins.
1790.	Elizabeth.	Abraham Tower.	Wm. McNeil, Jr.

---

* Captain Philip Fox, an English boy who became a Cohasseter, was one of the ablest of our foreign-going masters. He commanded the packet ship Herald sailing between Boston and Liverpool, and he beat the best record of his time seventeen days for a trip in the year 1819. (See Joel Willcutt's diary.) He was drowned in the Mediterranean.

Date.	Vessel.	Owner.	Master.
1791.	Diana.	John Lewis.	Elijah Stoddard.
,,	Susannah.	Samuel Bates.	Salisbury Blackmer.
1794.	Deborah.	Samuel Bates.	Asa Higgins.
,,	Betsey.	John Lewis.	Judah Bacon.
,,	Betsey.	Levi Tower.	John Jacob Lothrop.
1795.	Becca.	John Sutton.	John Grozer.
,,	Mason.	Elisha Doane.	Obediah Lincoln.
,,	Neptune.	Elisha Doane.	John Lincoln.
1796.	Clara.	Abraham Tower.	John J. Lothrop.
1797.	Priscilla.	Levi Tower.	Anselm Lothrop.
1798.	Bethiah.	Abraham Tower.	John J. Lothrop.
1800.	Mary.	Elisha Doane.	Abraham Crowley.
,,	Elizabeth.	Levi Tower.	Cyrus Bryant.
,,	Mary.	Luther Stephenson.	Luther Stephenson.
1801.	Harmony.	Levi Tower.	Abraham Tower.
,,	Arthur.	Levi Tower.	
,,	Three Brothers.	Peter Lothrop.	Henry Southwick.
1802.	Patty.	Levi Tower.	George Mann.
1803.	Light Horse.	James Collier.	James Collier.
,,	Columbia.	Christopher Lincoln.	Christopher Lincoln.
1804.	Success.	Samuel Stockbridge.	
1805.	Two Marias.	Elisha Doane.	Elisha Bourne.
,,	Ruth.	Levi Tower.	Ephraim Snow.
,,	Sibae.	Samuel Stockbridge.	Thomas Pratt.
1811.	Triton.	Levi Tower.	Aaron Pratt.
,,	Sophia.	Luther Stephenson.	Benjamin Briggs.
1812.	Speedwell.	Levi Tower.	Henry Snow.

But fishing and seafaring were not the whole occupation, neither were vessels the whole wealth of the town at this period. Our farmers also were plodding along the highway of success.

The most extensive owner of farm land and stock was Thomas Pratt, upon whom the assessed valuation of more than five thousand pounds was made in the year 1796.

Next to him in farming estate was Aaron Pratt, his brother, with about four thousand seven hundred and sixty pounds, and John Pratt, the nephew, with almost as much.

Samuel Bates' real estate valuation was over four thousand pounds, so that besides his property on the sea he was making produce from the land.

The flocks and herds belonging to farmers were able to aggregate in value more than the fleets of our harbor; but the part contributed by some was scarcely more than the poor man's ewe lamb.

Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

NORTH MAIN STREET.

Common on the right.

The sawmill on Turtle Island and the gristmill at the mouth of Bound Brook, besides the Gulf gristmill and the Straits Pond gristmill were all making industry and producing the means of life.

Christopher James kept his inn at the center of the community, which is now the Norfolk House, and here he received an income from occasional travelers and from the sale of drink, thus adding to the living which his farm produced, and furnishing an exchange for the gossip of idle hours.

There was an industry then thriving in this town which is now rarely seen in farming communities; it was tanning. The old John Wheelwright on Turtle Island whom we remember as a soldier in the Louisburg expedition of 1745 was still living at the year 1800, carrying on a tannery there in Beechwood at the age of eighty years. He lived to be ninety-eight years old, and the hollows in his tanyard where his vats were dug can still be seen.

But a more thriving business was the one carried on by Francis Lincoln at his tannery at the mouth of Bound Brook.* His father, Deacon Uriah Lincoln, had developed a good business there at about the time of the Revolutionary War, and now Francis carried it on until he lost the sight of one eye and was compelled to abandon the works in the year 1815.

His old account book from 1802 to the end gives us a detail view of his work. In it we find, for example, a long list of charges to the shoemaker Obediah Nichols for various kinds of leather — calf, sheep, woodchuck, and cow. From May, 1802, to May, 1803, the total bill is $47.83.

In March, 1805, four bushels of hair were charged, sixty-seven cents. The hair was evidently a by-product scraped from skins and sold for making plaster. One of the scrapers from this old tannery and two samples † of tanned sheepskin are in the town's historical collection.

Another shoemaker who bought leather here was Joel Willcutt, whose little old shop is now standing in C. F. Bennett's yard on the north side of Elm Street.

In April, 1805, Joel Willcutt was charged with $1.92 for "dressing one half a hide," and this hide probably was the commodity given to the shoemaker in payment for work by some one else. Another charge more curious was for "currying a pair of boot legs," eight cents; and another, "to a dogskin," thirty-three cents. The fragment of skin from a calf's head was called a "pate," and twenty of these pates were sold for a dollar and sixty-seven cents.

---

* See the sketch of that neighborhood on p. 216.

† Used to cover two books.

Some idea of the magnitude of this little tannery may be gained from its charges to Joshua Loring, the leather and harness merchant of Hingham in 1805. Twenty-seven sheepskins at forty cents each were charged that year and ninety-three sheepskins the next. There was tanned for the same man one hogskin for a dollar, and it must have been used by Joshua Loring in making saddles.

JOEL WILLCUTT'S COBBLING SHOP, ELM STREET.
Built 1791. Used as post office 1806 to 1837.

Another tannery that some persons now remember was near the site of the present Masonic building, just across James River. Here stood in later years a shop for butchering, and both industries were of use in the support of the townspeople.

But leaving the tanneries, all extinct long ago, an interesting project at Little Harbor merits our attention.

It was the scheme of Elisha Doane and some others to reclaim the marsh lands in Little Harbor. It will be remembered that some seventy acres were granted to the Hingham settlers in the year 1647 and later. It will be remembered also that we inferred from the very small acreage at present to be found there that the ocean had encroached slowly upon the lands of those early days.

The plan was devised to shut out the ocean so that only the channels of the harbor would be filled with water. This was not the first attempt to shut out the ocean from these fertile flats.

As early as the year 1727–28, March 4, there was presented at the town meeting in Hingham "A petition to erect a Dam between Great Neck and Beach Islands and the meadows adjoining near the middle falls." The petition was discussed and dismissed, but it was probably revived several years later, for Cuba Dam was built where now Cunningham Bridge stands, probably before Cohasset became a town. The name Cuba may have been given in honor of the capture of Havana by the British in the year 1762 under Lord Albemarle.

Of the several efforts to drain off the water of Little Harbor the remains of one abortive attempt are to be seen to-day at Sandy Beach. Two rows of posts sticking up through the sand have puzzled observing bathers and passers-by for many years. These are the fragments of an old canal or sluice, which was dug through Sandy Beach to Little Harbor to let out the water, more than one hundred years ago. The natural inlet at Cunningham Bridge was shut up, as we saw, by Cuba Dam, and this artificial waterway was made to let the salt water off from the grass-bearing flats.

The labor was immense, for after the wooden sluice was built a ditch about ten feet wide was dug straight up the harbor following the natural channel nearly as far as the present lawn of Charles S. Bates; but after all that work, there was nothing to be gained. A violent storm of the heartless northeast variety packed their sluice full of sand, choking the whole scheme in the first winter.*

But another method was tried by Elisha Doane and his colleagues. Long sluice boxes or canals were planned to reach from the inside of the dam down to the sea, so that all the water of the harbor might be let out so that nearly one hundred acres could be laid bare to the sun and thus could be transformed from a salt marsh to fresh meadows.

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

CUNNINGHAM BRIDGE (THE OLD WOODEN ONE). OUTLET OF LITTLE HARBOR, FORMERLY CUBA DAM.

Taken from the side of Mohawk Hill.

The canal or flume or "trough," as it was variously called, had to be made about two hundred feet long in order to discharge the water. Strong gates at the upper end had to be built and hinged so that the pressure of a full tide moving up the flume would only close them the tighter.

---

* The tradition of this event comes from Caleb Nichols, Sr. A few years ago, after the new road had been built along this beach, it settled at a certain place so much, that some digging was done to see what was the matter; they found the soft place underneath was the old sluice.

The great work was begun in the spring of 1804. Ten thousand feet of lumber were brought down from Boston by Naaman Nichols' schooner, for which transportation he received thirty dollars. Laborers, some from Hingham and some from Cohasset, dug and tugged at heavy timbers and stones all that summer. Common laborers got two shillings a day — thirty-three and a third cents — and carpenters one dollar a day. What food they ate may be inferred from the barrels of "mess beef" and of pork which were bought in Boston. Our own storekeepers, Levi Tower, Zealous Bates, and Christopher James, had bills against the proprietors of "Cohasset Meadows & Flats" for biscuit, hard bread, potatoes, sugar, rum, chocolate, tumblers, and spikes.

The sugar cost twelve and fourteen cents a pound; the New England rum sixty-seven cents a gallon, and on a warm day two quarts was about the least the gang would drink.

The hauling of timbers was done by oxen, and Thomas Fearing, of Hingham, used five cattle in carting timber from the Cove.

Many other details of the work are to be seen in the vouchers preserved by the grandson of Elisha Doane; but the outcome of it all was the completion of a water course through the beach by December of that year, 1804, at a cost of $2,107.69.

The committee in charge of this work was Jacob Lewis, Caleb Nichols, James Stephenson, and Joel Willcutt, besides John Leavitt, of Hingham. Several of the proprietors of these lands were Hingham people, and one interesting bill was by that town. It reads as follows: —

Dr

To the town of Hingham for French and Jay's labor 42 days at 4 shillings	$28.00
To 72 lbs of beef at 7c pr pound	5.04
To one shovel — broke —	.92
	$33.96

The result of this dam was more than to reclaim the old marshes of seventy acres. At least twenty more acres were gained, making a total of more than ninety-one acres. The company, by taxing themselves about thirty dollars an acre, met the expenses and then waited for the meadows to bear for them enough grass to reimburse their funds. Year by year this land yielded a steady increase, and the bright green carpet was seen there gleaming in the sun every spring. It was nearly a half-century before the ocean was able to leap over the dam and to destroy the meadows. This was done in the terrible storm of 1851, when the old iron lighthouse was carried away.

When the salt sea filled Little Harbor at that time, the canal was choked up so that no water could get out. It was a most furious flood that had leaped over the dam, and it covered the flats so deeply that a rowboat could pass over the fences by the side of Jerusalem Road where that road crosses the flats north of Steep Rocks. It was a bothersome situation, and the town voted an appropriation of $500 to have the dam opened. Through the cut in the dam the water flowed out with such a rush as to clear away its former passage to the sea, and never since that time has the ocean been forbidden its old course.*

* The following is a list of owners in Cuba Dam meadows for the year 1812: —

Names.	Acres.	Names.	Acres.
Fearing & Stephenson	1.50	John Burbanks	1.58
Jacob Leavitt	3.09	Captain Levi Tower	7.82
Gen'l Theoph. Cushing	1.61	Thomas Willcutt	1.37
Benjamin Barnes	.80	Joel Willcutt	.57
Heirs of Spencer Binney	3.50	Hezekiah Lincoln	3.00
Elisha Doane	2.58	Captain Abraham Tower	8.75

The enterprise at Cuba Dam was one of the many which were undertaken during the years of recuperation after the Revolution.

But before Cuba Dam had reached its climax, and before the fishing industry had come to full growth, another war with England was upon us. The exasperating events of that ill-defined War of 1812, at the points where it touched our community, will next be followed.

Names.	Acres.	Names.	Acres.
Widow Hannah Willcutt	.38	Galen James	2.53
John Willcutt	.38	Hezekiah Beal	.68
Jonathan Bates	.44	Anselm Lothrop	.68
Rev. Jacob Flint	2.73	Zealous Bates	2.42
Thomas Bourne	5.13	Thomas Lothrop, Esq.	.83
David Beal	1.68	Caleb Nichols	4.85
Peter Nichols	3.38	Aaron Nichols	1.34
Widow Hannah James	1.00	Ephraim Lincoln	3.00
Estate of Christopher James	2.01	Captain John Lothrop	.82
Estate of Lot Nichols	13.00	Captain Nath'l Nichols	3.75
Jerome Lincoln	1.16	Levi Tower, Jr.	1.81
Widow Sarah Lincoln	.58	Total,	91.15

THE FOLLOWING NOTES ABOUT TOWN PAUPERS MAY BE OF INTEREST.

There were four inmates of the almshouse at Hingham who became the legacy of Cohasset when first set off as a town in 1770.

1780, March 20. "Voted that the Poor should all be poot into one house to be hiard for that purpose."

1784, April 15. "Voted that the Selectmen put out the poor Children that are under the care of the Town untill they come of age, and give a sum of money with them if they think it for the interests of the Town."

1784, May 17. "Voted that the Poor shall be moved to the Schoolhouse for the present.

"Then reconsidered the above vote and voted to build or purchase a house to put the Poor in, which shall be thought most convenient for the interest of the Town."

1787, March 12. "Voted that the Poor of the Town be put out for a year by the week to those persons that will keep them cheapest."

1788. Poor put out as last year.

1789. Poor put out as last year.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE MILITIA AND THE WAR OF 1812.

AFTER the close of the Revolution many of the officers and soldiers who returned to their homes, kept some of the habits of military drill in companies of militia organized under the State laws.

The citizen soldiers had been the only standing army of our colonies previous to our independence. As early as the year 1641 the Massachusetts Colony had required the "trainband" of every town to be exercised eight days of the year, each man with a musket. Trees had been left standing on the Common in Hingham for the militiamen to dodge behind, in mock warfare with Indians. The use of these semi-soldiers in the wars against France in our colonies has been already noticed.

Their service in fighting the battles of the Revolution was in some cases most illustrious. They were of course much inferior to regular soldiers in the art of obedience, for they had a tendency to treat military matters too much in the spirit of a town meeting, where every one was accustomed "to have his own say."

During the Revolution our State militia were at first the only regular soldiers ; but as soon as Washington was appointed general by the Congress at Philadelphia in 1775, he organized the Continental army.

The militia forces operated frequently in company with the Continentals ; but they were subject to the authority of the State and not of the Congress.

The highest rank obtained by any one from Cohasset in our State militia during the Revolution was that of a lieutenant colonel, Thomas Lothrop gaining that distinction. This man was not, however, an officer in the

Continental army. The highest of rank from Cohasset in the Continental army were James Hall, who became captain lieutenant in the artillery, besides being an aid to General Washington, and Noah Nichols, who was also a captain of artillery, as we saw at the close of the Revolutionary chapter.

At the end of the war our Cohasset man in the militia next in rank to Thomas Lothrop was Job Cushing, commissioned major in 1781, who had been an active captain throughout the war in our State forces. This major had command in the Second Suffolk Regiment, to which several of our neighboring towns belonged. Next to him was Captain Nathaniel Nichols, who commanded the company which drilled in our own town. His two lieutenants were Jerome Lincoln and Samuel Bates, all of them appointed in 1781.

The drill and firearms were very stale matters at the end of the Revolution, but after several years' rest the old condition of the militia in peaceful times returned.

James Stoddard became a major, First Brigade, First Division, in 1789, and Levi Tower captain of our Cohasset company, with Caleb Nichols for his lieutenant.

The occasional drills* upon our Common or in some level field were public events of considerable enjoyment. Especially was it interesting when a regiment muster was appointed to be held at Cohasset, when other companies of the regiment gathered here for larger maneuvers and sham battles.

One of the Revolutionary soldiers who became afterwards advanced in militia rank was Jonathan Bates, captain in 1796, but commissioned major the next year.

The affairs of the militia company went along serenely, furnishing a social diversion for the men, as well as being a perpetual preparation for local defense.

---

*In the selectmen's accounts for 1801 the following interesting items occur: "Paid officers and soldiers of the Train Band, $58.50. Paid 16¼ lbs Powder for Soldiers Training, $8.29."

One of the lists of the company for the year 1808 has been preserved, and it may be of interest to the descendants of these soldiers of peace: —

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN PRATT'S COMPANY OF FOOT, 1808.

Officers' Names.

Captain John Pratt.
Lieut. Peter Lothrop.
Lieut. John Beal.

Sergeants and Musicians.

Laban Worrick.
Laban Bates.
Samuel Bates.
Henry Prentice.
David I. Nichols.
Thaddeus Lawrence.

Privates.

John Bates.
Levi Tower, Jr.
Elijah Nicholson.
John B. Turner.
Luther Stephenson, Jr.
Henry Deane.
Lusitanus Vinal.
Theophilus Southworth.
Thomas Harris.
James Harris.
Levi Oakes.
William Payson.
William Howard.
James Collier.
William Whittington.
Thomas Briggs.
Festus Litchfield.
Alexander Stockbridge.
Ezekiel Pratt.
Samuel Dillano.
Lothrop Litchfield.
Abel Kent, Jr.
Paul L. Nichols.
Thomas Pratt, Jr.
David Pratt.
Henry Pratt.
Job Cushing, Jr.
Obadiah Bates.
Daniel Bates.
Lincoln Stoddard.
Job Pratt.
Phineas Bates.
Elisha Joy.
Isaiah Lincoln.
Jacob Pratt.
Southworth Pratt.
John Stephenson.
William Lincoln.
Micah Wheelwright.
Moses Pratt.
Seth Phiney.
Benjamin Battles.
Cummins Lincoln.
Samuel Lincoln.
Philip Wheelwright.
Gershom Wheelwright.
Jazamiah Bates.
Alpheus Packard.
David Whitcom.
Benjamin Pratt.
Abner Bates.
Noah Litchfield.

Isaiah Litchfield.
Gershom Pratt.
Timothy Burbank.
Levit Burbank.
John Burbank, Jr.
Galen James, Jr.
Asa C. Tower.
David Cushing.
Thomas White.
Elisha Lincoln.
Job Souther.
Clitus Vinal.
Collins Stephenson.
Joseph Lincoln.
George Lincoln.
John Willcutt, Jr.
Joseph Joy.
Caleb Joy.
John Nichols, Jr.
Asa Joy.
Aaron Nichols.
Levi Nichols.
Nathaniel Nichols, Jr.
Seth Beal.
Christopher Beal.
Caleb Beal.
David Stoddard.
Jonathan Humphry.
George Hall.
Obediah Nichols.
Huton Stockbridge.
Nichols Tower.
Elisha Doane, Jr.

Each of these men was furnished with musket, bayonet, iron rod, scabbard and belt, cartridge box, wire and brush, two flints, knapsack, and twenty-four cartridges. These arms and ammunition were issued to the soldiers for the use of drill in times of peace, but the day was not far distant when a serious need of the militia was to be felt. The War of 1812 was declared in the month of June, and then began the long series of naval contests when our coast towns felt the imminent peril of an unprotected seaboard. There was coming in that war the most serious danger that ever threatened the town.

The captain of the militia company in 1812 was the energetic John Pratt, but he was promoted to major the month before the war began. In his place Peter Lothrop, son of Col. Thomas Lothrop, was appointed captain.

In order to understand a little more clearly the situation at the outbreak of our second war with Great Britain, it will be necessary to refer to several events which interested our town.

For many years Great Britain had been at war with different countries in Europe, and she needed men to fight her battles. Americans were many of them excellent seamen, and it grew to be the practice of British naval officers to board American vessels and to take American seamen forcibly into the war service of Great Britain, claiming them as British subjects. From 1803 to the year 1810 the list of such impressments reached the alarming number of four thousand.

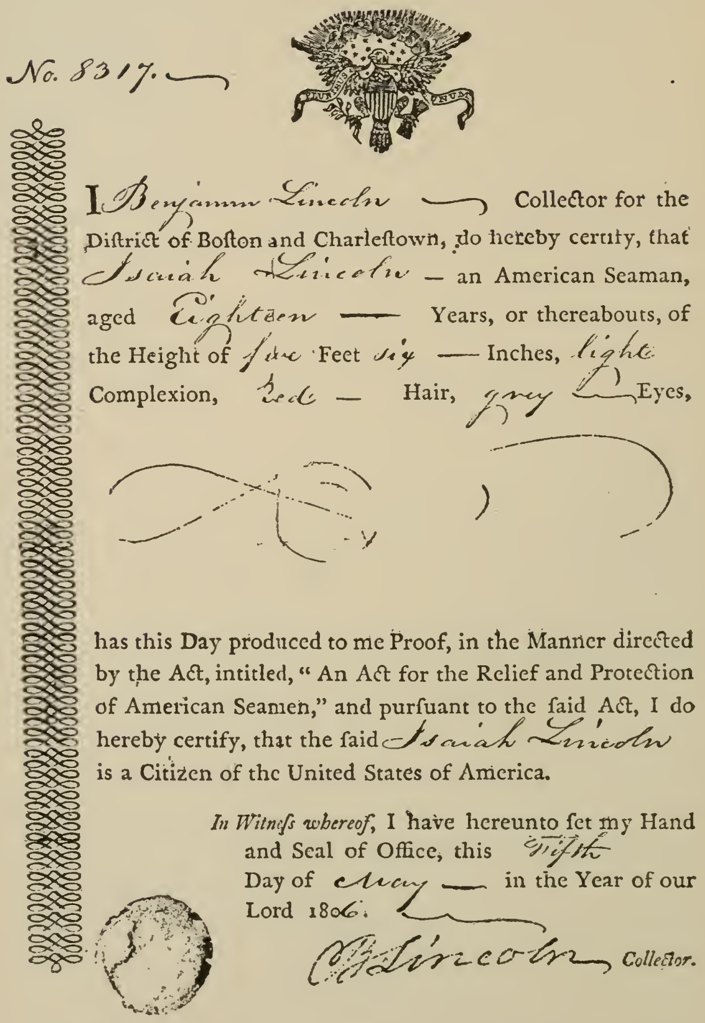
Against the preposterous claim of the British that all who spoke English were presumably subjects of Great Britain there was only one defense, and that was a written certificate from the collector of customs that the bearer was an American citizen. All our sailors had to procure these for their own safety before they ventured upon the high seas.

To make matters still worse for our shipping interests, Great Britain forbade our ships having any commerce with her enemies. Such a demand enforced by England's ubiquitous navy was a severe blow to our marine commerce, and the United States retaliated by prohibiting ALL foreign commerce, England included. This *Embargo* was a terrible blow to English merchants, who depended upon our markets, and a severe restriction upon our own sailing craft.

Vessels that had done foreign trading with the West Indies and elsewhere were laid up in our harbor. A complete stagnation of commerce followed.

Several small vessels laden with assorted cargoes escaped from Cohasset in the night in spite of the vigilant eyes of the revenue officers, one of whom was stationed with his sloop at our harbor. Larger vessels hovered outside to receive and to give cargoes to the smaller ones that might run into little harbors along the shore.

In 1809 this Embargo was changed so that American vessels were prohibited from intercourse with England



No. 8317.

I Benjamin Lincoln — Collector for the Diſtrict of Boſton and Charleſtown, do hereby certify, that Isaiah Lincoln — an American Seaman, aged Eighteen — Years, or thereabouts, of the Height of five Feet six — Inches, light Complexion, red — Hair, grey Eyes,

has this Day produced to me Proof, in the Manner directed by the Act, intitled, "An Act for the Relief and Protection of American Seamen," and purſuant to the ſaid Act, I do hereby certify, that the ſaid Isaiah Lincoln is a Citizen of the United States of America.

In Witneſs whereof, I have hereunto ſet my Hand and Seal of Office, this fifth Day of May — in the Year of our Lord 1806.

B. Lincoln Collector.

A certificate of American citizenship signed by General Lincoln for a Cohasset sailor. American seamen without such a certificate were in danger of being kidnapped by the British before the War of 1812.

This Isaiah Lincoln was captured during that war.

and France only. Thus some of our Cohasset captains and sailors who sailed vessels from Boston to all the ports of the world could again put to sea.

Our schooner Ruth, under Captain Ephraim Snow, sailed September 1, 1810, from Boston; and Thomas Stoddard, who went in her, tells an experience when they landed at Bristol, England, which illustrates the experience of many during those years:—

"While walking with three American mates in St. James Square, we were suddenly surrounded by a press gang (soldiers drafting men into the British navy). We offered no resistance and they kept us till midnight, when we had so plied them with Burton ale that they were unable to see us as we walked quietly out, leaving them to their cogitations. They never troubled us more."

But the war came at last. It was declared on June 8, 1812, and every vessel of ours upon the sea was in danger of being captured by British men-of-war. The British were rather easy, however, upon our fishermen, for a cargo of fish was but small game compared with the freight of foreign voyagers. And yet our fishing industry was nearly paralyzed. Our catch for the year 1812 was only about one quarter what it was in 1811.

It was in the summer of the year 1813 that the famous duel of the Chesapeake and Shannon was fought off our coast. Up to that time a series of brilliant naval combats had brought a world-wide renown to our American men-of-war.

The British had whipped every fleet of the sea, but our ambitious little navy had conquered them at every duel for many months. First in August, 1812, our Constitution captured the English frigate Guerrière; the next month the Essex captured the Alert; then the Wasp annihilated the Frolic with a carnage so terrible that no one was left to pull down the British flag.

Decatur, who afterwards became our famous admiral, sailed the United States into a victory over the Macedonian before the year was out.

In February, 1813, Captain Bainbridge took the Java, and in March the Peacock was taken by the Hornet.*

The seas had been swept from Newfoundland to South America, from Sandy Hook to the British Channel, by our dauntless and victorious little navy.

During three months they had captured five hundred British merchant vessels, besides destroying three frigates of war. And this was not all; for nearly a hundred American privateers, the fastest sailing craft of the sea, had been swooping down upon British commerce with exasperating success, for they captured at least eight hundred vessels in two years of the war.

It was therefore confidently expected that when Captain Lawrence of the Chesapeake accepted the challenge of the British frigate Shannon the victory would be with us.

Crowds came down that June day of 1813 to Cohasset and to other points of view, hoping to see the fight as the vessels sailed out of Boston Harbor for their bloody duel. But all were disappointed, for the battle ships drew out of sight before the struggle began, and only the boom of their cannon reached our shores. Our gallant Captain Lawrence fell, but his last words, "Don't give up the ship," have never ceased to reverberate his brave spirit. Our frigate was doomed, but almost three weeks passed by before the people would believe that we had lost the day. Lawrence was buried with the honors of war at Halifax, whither the captive Chesapeake was taken; but the remains of the hero were afterwards brought to the soil of the United States.†

---

*The Boston Patriot of August 3, 1813, gives an amusing caricature of this naval duel.

†See John Bach McMaster's History of the People of the United States from the Revolution to the Civil War, Vol. IV, p. 93.

The war of the sea kept our fishermen more and more from their work.

That year, 1813, our total catch was only four hundred and fifty-one barrels, about one tenth the amount preceding the war.

The occupations of our men thus driven from the sea may be imagined from the diary of one of them, Thomas Stoddard : —

> I began to farm it; went boat fishing in leisure time. Cut wood for Capt. Levi Tower in Rice & Leavitt's lots in 3rd Division. Had fifty cents a cord for cutting & piling — provisions found. The wood was sent to Boston and sold for $13.00 a cord. I cleared $3.00 per week — a good business for war times.
>
> We had an evening Reading Club and a Singing School and occasionally a fashionable Soiree called a Bingo.
>
> During the winter season we felt perfectly safe from the visits of John Bull; but knowing our exposed and defenseless situation, we prepared for more serious events, knowing that should the war continue we could not expect to be exempt from its ravages.

These fears were soon to be realized. By June of 1814 a British frigate was harrying the shores of Massachusetts Bay, frightening the fishermen and burning their vessels. The selectmen were instructed by vote of the town to petition the governor for "two pieces of cannon for the defense of the Harbor." Lieutenant Governor Cobb (in the absence of Governor Strong) refused the request, and recommended the hoisting of a white flag.

The Massachusetts government was not in sympathy with "Mr. Madison's War," as it was contemptuously called ; but that seems to us nowadays, as it then seemed to our endangered citizens, no excuse for such cowardly counsels. By the middle of June a British man-of-war, having sent a flotilla of barges to burn the shipping of Scituate, sailed for Cohasset on the same errand of destruction.

Captain Peter Lothrop, roused by a messenger from Scituate, leaped from his bed, and without hat or coat, mounting a horse without a saddle, rode through our village and roused the slumbering inhabitants.*

The members of the Cohasset militia at that time were as follows: —

OFFICERS' NAMES.

Peter Lothrop, Captain.
John Beal, Lieutenant.
Newcomb Bates, Ensign.

SERGEANTS AND MUSICIANS.

Henry Prentice.
William Whittington.
John Nichols, 2d.
Job Cushing, Jr.
Thaddeus Lawrence.
John Willcutt, Jr.
Isaac Tower.

PRIVATES.

Obediah Bates.
Laban Bates.
Phinehas Bates.
Jonathan B. Bates.
Levit Burbank.
John Burbank, Jr.
Ephraim Burbank.
Enos Bates.
Joshua Bates, Jr.
Mordicai Bates.
John Bates, 2d.
Caleb Beal.
Abel Beal.
John Beal, Jr.
Robert Beal.
David Battles.
Joseph Briggs.
John Creed.
James C. Doane.
Henry Doane.
George Hall.
Abraham Hall.
Isaac Hall.
Samuel Hayward.
Thomas Harris.
Thomas James.
John B. James.
Josiah James.
Eleazer James.
Ebenezer James.
Asa Joy.
William Lincoln.
Isaiah Lincoln.
Francis M. Lincoln.
Silas Lincoln.
George Lincoln.
Elisha Lincoln, Jr.
Obediah Lincoln.
Festus Litchfield.
Joseph Lincoln.
Isaiah Litchfield.
Charles Litchfield.
Isaac Lambert.
John Marble.
Abner Marble.
Caleb Nichols, Jr.
David F. Nichols.
Warren Nichols.
Aaron Nichols, Jr.
Isaac Nichols.
Nath'l Nichols, 2d.
Levi Nichols.
Elias Nichols.
John Neal.
Hosea Orcutt.
Jacob Pratt.
Job Pratt.
Henry Pratt.
Southward Pratt.
Aaron Pratt, Jr.

---

* Hon. Thomas Russell's Centennial Address.

Peter Pratt.
Caleb Pratt, 2d.
Seth Phinney.
Nathan Souther.
Zenas Stoddard.
Thomas Stoddard.
William Stutson.
David Stoddard.
Lewis Studley.
Dawes Studley.
Luther Stephenson.
Nichols Tower.
Levi Tower, Jr.
Asa C. Tower.
Philip Wheelwright.
Gershom Wheelwright.
Joseph P. Wheelwright.
David Whitcomb.
Thomas Willcutt.
Asa Hudson.
Zenas Lincoln, Jr.
Ezekiel Wallace.
Daniel Lothrop.
Clitus Vinal.
David Nichols.

From the diary of Thomas Stoddard* we may read the effect of Captain Peter Lothrop's alarm and its sequel. He was working upon a salt-making establishment at Simons farm in Hull, just over the hill from Straits Pond, with the following Cohasset companions: Paul Bates, Joseph Lincoln, Francis Lincoln, Levi Oakes, Samuel Hayward, and John Nichols, besides several from Cape Cod.

His story reads: —

> We all continued peaceably at our work without interruption until the morning of the 16th of June. We had just gone to our work after breakfast, when we heard the alarm bells ring at Cohasset and Hingham. Soon after, saw a person coming full speed on a horse, to us, saying, we must repair immediately, armed and equipped, to the Cohasset meeting-house to await further orders. The British having landed at Scituate Harbor and burnt the vessels, were only awaiting tide to come into Cohasset for the like purpose. We secured our tools and were off: all but the Cape Cod men; they refused to go. At noon of that day, we all

---

* Thomas Stoddard was born in Cohasset, May 14, 1787. His father, Zenas Stoddard, was a Revolutionary soldier and later a seafaring man. Thomas began to learn the carpenter's trade at the age of fifteen, but two years later entered on a seafaring life. He was captain of several Cohasset vessels and made many successful voyages to foreign ports. In 1831 he was appointed to the United States revenue service and was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. In this position he made many perilous voyages in winter along the coast of New England, giving relief to disabled vessels. He remained in the revenue service until 1847, and died in Cohasset, on North Main Street, in the house now occupied by Ziba C. Small, March 28, 1854.

assembled at the meeting-house at one o'clock, all the enrolled men composing one company of militia numbering about one hundred and thirty: Peter Lothrop, captain; John Beal, 1st lieut.; Henry Prentice, 2d lieut.; every man well equipped with ball, cartridge and provision. We were marched to Hominy Point, where we found a trench dug about two feet deep, the dirt thrown fronting the water. Into this we were marched and ordered to remain ready for action: a miserable defense, truly. Here we all remained until after sunset: we were then disposed of in the following order: Capt. Lothrop with fifty men stationed at the head of the Cove, Lieut. Beal with forty men stationed as guard on the seaboard from Hominy Point around White Head to Sandy Cove, Lieut. Prentiss with forty men to relieve guard. A large building on White Head erected for a lifeboat house was occupied for a guardhouse.

I was in Lieut. Beal's guard and was stationed near where the road merges from the woods on to the beach at White Head, where was an iron six-pounder ready loaded, which I was directed to fire in case of an alarm. About ten o'clock in the evening, a boat from Plymouth came in; they were from the Bulwark, 74 guns, and frigate Nymph at anchor off Scituate. These were the enemy's ships, which had burnt the vessels at Scituate and were now threatening the same to Cohasset. The men in the boat came for a sloop, which the enemy had driven into Cohasset, having obtained permission of the Commodore to take her to Plymouth. They reported the force intended to attack Cohasset at 400 men in eleven barges, with ten pieces of artillery.

During the afternoon and evening of this day, there arrived at the head of the harbor, two companies from Hingham, two companies from Weymouth, one company of artillery from Hanover, one company of artillery from Randolph and the Hingham Rifle Company; which with the Cohasset company, would number about six hundred effective men, all under the command of Colonel Webb of Weymouth. The out-of-town companies were quartered in the best possible manner as circumstances would admit. At dawn of the following day, the cannon awakened those who might be fortunate enough to get some sleep, however few their number might be. The drums beat the reveille, a hasty breakfast was prepared and at 6 A.M. the whole camp was in marching order for review and inspection. This day was the Sabbath: no church bell rang. This day, companies of artillery, infantry and riflemen were constantly coming in from the neighboring towns. The hills and high rocks around were covered with anxious spectators, both male and female. The inhabitants were busily employed cooking for the soldiers and packing up their valuables in readiness in case the enemy should land to destroy the town, which he had threatened in case of resistance.

At 9 A.M., upwards of twelve hundred men were stationed at different points of defense near the Cove. It was now high water. The enemy in eleven barges and a sloop tender, hove in sight off the Glades. When they had obtained a position so as to look into the Cove, they lay on their oars for observation. They dispatched the tender to the westward to reconnoiter the shore; several officers landed at the Glades from a barge, also to reconnoiter. All was now perfect stillness and anxiety. The officers of each company were encouraging the men to fight manfully, and in case any should desert in time of action, they were told they would be immediately shot down. The American flag was displayed from various posts where the troops were stationed. At 11 A.M. a signal was made from the Bulwark for the barges to return to the ships. The attack was withdrawn in consequence of their observing such a superior force to oppose them.

The troops remained at their respective posts through the day, expecting the barges to return the next high water. A strong guard was again posted at different points. A strong boom had been placed across from Hominy Point to the Bassing Beach and every preparation for defense was complete. The town presented the appearance of a military camp. Several bands of music were occasionally playing, relieved by the drum and fife. The plain around the meeting-house was occupied as the grand parade.

On the morning of the 20th the ships weighed anchor and stood to the eastward. All the troops, excepting one Hingham and one Weymouth company, returned to their respective homes. Capt. Lothrop was ordered to select from his company, twenty seafaring men to be stationed at the Cove in charge of the six-pounder; to select their own officers and be subject to his orders. The company paraded on the plain and the men were called from the ranks, myself being of the number. We marched to the

Cove; our quarters were in the store of Elisha Doane, Esq., on his wharf. Our gun was stationed in Dea. Kent's orchard in the rear of a strong timber breastwork. We drew daily rations from the commissary, Dea. Bourne. We chose Nichols Tower as captain, myself as second in command and John Bates as chief gunner and such other officers as were necessary. We were exercised twice each day and once a week were allowed music and horses for marching with our gun and small-arms. We continued thus to enjoy ourselves for about six weeks, when we were released and I went again to work at Simons Farm Salt Works. A draft was made from the regiment of our company under the command of Capt. Cleverly of Weymouth; they were stationed at Hominy Point until winter set in.

HOME OF DEACON BOURNE.

The land is now the west corner of the Osgood School lot. The stone horse-block has been moved to the other side of the tree.

I continued at the salt works until we had finished about 8,000 feet. In September we were all discharged from the work and I prepared for the coming winter; always ready at a moment's warning for a march. This fall there was a draft made from Capt. Lothrop's company, of ten men. Col. Newcomb Bates was also ordered with the men to Fort Independence at Hull, where was stationed about one thousand militia, besides two companies of U. S. troops; in all 1,200 men. Winter closed the campaign at Cohasset; the company of drafted men were disbanded. We housed our gun in Eleazer James' stables and our powder in Town Magazine.

The fishing fleet that summer was unable to stir from the harbor. It is said that twenty-seven of the vessels were taken at the spread of alarm, up into the Gulf and there scuttled and sunk to prevent being burned by the enemy.

The owners felt fortunate with their escape from depredations when they knew what other towns had lost.

Wellfleet had to pay $2,000 tribute to escape destruction of her property, Brewster $4,000, and Eastham $1,200.

The loss, however, to our fishermen for that year was total.

The inspector general, Henry Purkitt, in making his report to the governor, Caleb Strong, for that year sent this doleful letter: —

> BOSTON, January 16, 1815.
>
> I regret that the report bears the marks of decay and ruin as do all things else in our once happy country. For in the towns of Scituate, Cohasset, and Hingham that used to take from sixty to eighty thousand dollars' worth of mackerel a year, the last year took but three barrels which sold for twenty-five dollars.

Of the loss of life by Cohasset seamen in the War of 1812 not much is known. David Stoddard perished at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. Isaiah Lincoln, another unfortunate, died in the prison at Halifax, N. S. The circumstances of his capture are related as follows: "Our fishing schooner Nancy had started out on a risky voyage in September of that year, 1814, but she was captured by the British. Captain Ezekiel Wallace said to the British officer who boarded her, 'You don't want us, we 're nothing but poor fishermen,' but the officer said, 'I 've seen you in Liverpool captain of a vessel; I want you.' Wallace and his companions, including Isaiah Lincoln, had to go as prisoners of war to Halifax, after two of the crew, Brown and Litchfield, had been set ashore at Plymouth, Mass. Wallace returned the next April after the war was ended, bringing poor Lincoln's pocketbook and telling how the unfortunate fisherman had perished last November in the lousy dungeon at Halifax."*

Another capture of a Cohasset vessel was the little packet sailing between here and Boston. She had on board a cargo of fish in barrels packed for the Boston market. The skipper, John Wilson, had no defense against the British man-of-war and was compelled to surrender; but the British had little use for such a cargo, and they allowed the owner of it, Levi Tower, to redeem the vessel by paying a sum of money. When she was being unloaded at the wharf in Boston a marine's cutlass was found upon the deck between some of the barrels, where the British owner had lost it when rummaging through the cargo. The cutlass is now kept as a memento by the grandson of Captain John Wilson.

But the end of that unseemly war was reached at last. At Christmas of the year 1814, in Ghent, Belgium, the terms of peace were made; but the news did not reach us until the middle of January, 1815. Thomas Stoddard describes the event as follows: —

> In Cohasset the first news of Peace was the roar of cannon. Commencing at Boston and as fast as the fleetest horse could run, the roar of guns spread East, West, North and South. The day was still and clear; the ground covered with snow, in some places ten feet deep.

---

* See Lincoln's certificate, p. 340.

Myself in company with my friend, John Bates and several others, had been to mill and were returning home about noon. We heard the guns at Boston, Charlestown, Marblehead, Salem and Beverly Roxbury, Dorchester, and as fast as the news could be brought, at Hingham.

I had, in haste, taken my dinner and was going to Uncle David Beal's shop (a place for news), when I saw a horse and sleigh with Capt. Elijah Nickerson and Col. Newcomb Bates driving full speed from Hingham, shouting — Peace ! Peace ! I gave the joyful tidings at the shop window and started full run down town, hallooing : Peace ! When I arrived at James' stable, I found the door blocked up with a snow bank. I went into the house, got a shovel and commenced clearing the snow. The people soon began to collect ; which alarmed many people in the neighborhood. Many of them actually asked the passers-by where the British had landed, thinking they were soon to be burnt out. So little did they dream of Peace ! We got out our gun and soon told them the news.

Photo, Octavius H. Reamy.

SUMMER STREET IN WINTER, LOOKING EAST.

The rigors of winter prevented that activity and stir of business which would have otherwise occurred on the reception of the joyful news.

On the 22d of February the celebration of the return of peace and the anniversary of the birthday of the immortal Washington, combined by previous arrangement, the inhabitants through our land observed as a day of public rejoicing.

In Cohasset, the morning was ushered in by the discharge of cannon and ringing of bells. At eleven o'clock the inhabitants assembled at the meeting-house, where prayers were offered and a very appropriate and highly interesting address was delivered by the Rev. Jacob Flint, our beloved pastor. Several pieces of music prepared for the occasion, were sung by the choir. A procession was then formed of the male inhabitants (except boys) and marched around the Town Common to the Academy Hall, where two tables the entire length of the hall were loaded with every good thing which could possibly be procured. The hall was tastefully decorated with evergreens and flags; the portraits of Washington, Hancock and Adams hung in conspicuous places and the hall was filled to overflowing.

Our Reverend Pastor asked a blessing on the occasion; perfect harmony prevailed throughout. Thirteen most excellent toasts had been prepared by a committee appointed for the purpose and when the first toast was announced, a salute of thirteen guns from our gun commenced and ended with the thirteenth toast. Many volunteers [toasts] were then offered and the company dispersed highly pleased and finished the day in mutual congratulations.

In the evening a splendid ball at the hall closed the scene. Thus closed the greatest festival this town has ever witnessed.

Now commenced a new era. The implements of war were laid aside and Peace, joyful Peace now animated all class of citizens.

That spring our dismantled vessels were again fitted out for their voyages, as many as possible, and their industry commenced the steady increase which lasted for many years.

Cohasset was never so dangerously near to the furies of war as it was on June 17, 1814, when the British frigates lay off our harbor and eleven barges of British soldiers attempted to destroy our town. The resistance which met the enemy was not too severely taxed, but it showed itself in such a degree as to warrant a fair confidence in our spirit of self-defense.

The militia training was still continued with about two regular drills each year, one in May before the fishing vessels sailed, and the other in October when the men were home again. Musters for the brigade or the division to which the Cohasset company belonged were held in Hingham, Quincy, Dedham, and elsewhere. Our officers were much interested in these events, for promotion and efficiency could be gained upon these larger military fields. The guns were kept by the soldiers each for himself, who reported for inspection with their ammunition every May. The town's stock of powder was kept in a little red house upon a ledge* in a field upon Eleazer James' lane about six hundred feet southwest of the present railway station.

The place for drilling was naturally the Common ; but the marchings used to take them all over the town, and it is said that they usually got very thirsty in the neighborhood of "grog shops."

One red-letter day for the militia was when a general muster was held at Cohasset about seventy-five years ago. The "Rifle Greens" from Hingham were one of the visiting companies, and the different companies vied with each other in the skill of military movements. It took place in what was called Barker's Field, on the south side of Sohier Street, where Ripley Road has since been cut through. The fences and road and fields were crowded with the townspeople, who came miles to see it. It is doubtful whether a single boy of the town, big enough to toddle, could be kept away on that day. One of the boys* of that time who recently died, remembers the occasion when he wore his little nankeen frock and was horrified by the accident of a man's hand being blown off.

---

*Behind the present home of Patrick Downs.

That was probably the last general muster ever held in Cohasset, for on April 24, 1840, the State militia was all reorganized, and at the present day there are but a half-dozen Cohasset young men in the militia.

A LIST OF COHASSET MEN WHO WERE COMMISSIONED IN THE STATE MILITIA SUBSEQUENT TO THE REVOLUTION UP TO THE REORGANIZATION IN 1840.

COLONEL.

Newcomb Bates. April 21, 1823—April 26, 1825. Discharged.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.

Newcomb Bates. June 2, 1820—April 21, 1823. *Promoted.*

MAJORS.

Jonathan Bates. May 18, 1797—
James Stoddard. May 27, 1789—
John Pratt. May 28, 1812—April 30, 1814. Discharged.
Job Cushing. July 1, 1781—
Newcomb Bates. May 11, 1819—June 2, 1820. *Promoted.*

CAPTAINS.

Levi Tower. October 7, 1789—
Jonathan Bates. May 16, 1796—May 18, 1797. *Promoted.*
Bela Bates. August 26, 1797—
John Pratt. April 9, 1806—May 28, 1812. *Promoted.*
Nathaniel Nichols. July 1, 1781—
Martin Lincoln. June 17, 1828—March 18, 1830. Discharged.
David Tower. April 14, 1830—May 4, 1832. Discharged.
Levi Nichols. July 12, 1819—March 12, 1822. Discharged.
Nichols Tower. March 25, 1822—April 24, 1823. Discharged.
Abraham H. Tower. May 31, 1823—February 27, 1828. Discharged.
Newcomb Bates. May 16, 1815—May 11, 1819. *Promoted.*
Peter Lothrop. August 31, 1812—April 17, 1815. Discharged.

LIEUTENANTS.

Bela Bates. May 16, 1796—August 26, 1797. *Promoted.*
Caleb Nichols. October 7, 1789—
John Pratt. August 26, 1797—April 9, 1806. *Promoted.*
Jeorum Lincoln. July 1, 1781—
Samuel Bates. July 1, 1781—

---

* George Bates, born 1815.

DAVID TOWER. June 17, 1828—April 14, 1830. *Promoted.*
WILLARD FLINT. May 4, 1830—April 2, 1835. Discharged.
ABRAHAM H. TOWER. March 20, 1823—May 31, 1823. *Promoted.*
MARTIN LINCOLN. May 31, 1823—June 17, 1828. *Promoted.*
JAMES C. DOANE. March 25, 1822—February 5, 1823. Discharged.
NICHOLS TOWER, July 12, 1819—March 25, 1822. *Promoted.*
HENRY PRENTICE. May 16, 1815—May 10, 1816. Discharged.
LEVI NICHOLS. June 4, 1816—July 12, 1819. *Promoted.*
PETER LOTHROP. April 9, 1806—August 31, 1812. *Promoted.*
JOHN BEAL. August 31, 1812—May 3, 1815. Discharged.

ENSIGNS.

THOMAS BOURNE. May 24, 1790—
NOAH C. BAILEY. June 17, 1828—September 17, 1833. Discharged.
ABRAHAM H. TOWER. March 25, 1822—March 20, 1823. *Promoted.*
MARTIN LINCOLN. March 20, 1823—May 31, 1823. *Promoted.*
JAMES C. DOANE. July 12, 1819—March 25, 1822. *Promoted.*
JOHN BARNES. May 31, 1823—August 29, 1826. Discharged.
DAVID TOWER. October 18, 1826—June 17, 1828. *Promoted.*
LEVI NICHOLS. May 16, 1815—June 4, 1816. *Promoted.*
NEWCOMB BATES. August 31, 1812—May 16, 1815. *Promoted.*
JOHN BEAL. April 9, 1806—August 31, 1812. *Promoted.*
JOHN PRATT. May 16, 1796—April 9, 1806. *Promoted.*
PETER LOTHROP, Jr. August 26, 1797—

SURGEON'S MATE.

EZEKIEL PRATT. November 1, 1809—February 2, 1816. Discharged.

PAYMASTER.

JOB TOWER. October 1, 1824—September 23, 1830.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE TOWN'S CHURCH AND ITS DIVORCE.

IN dealing with the two wars and the daily industries of the town we have neglected two important sources of civic power, the church and the school.

Some reference to them was made in the establishment of precinct autonomy in the year 1717, but a whole century has intervened between that year and the years following the War of 1812.

During that century the church continued to nourish the spiritual powers of the people, with a slow advance in the methods of supplying religious wants. The town itself in the beginning undertook the task of providing for this element in human nature. It secured by a general contribution of property holders a meeting-house, placed upon public land. In its precinct meetings committees were appointed to secure preachers, and the expenses were paid out of the public treasury by votes of the precinct. These expenses were more than all other expenses combined, and yet the question seems never to have been raised whether this religious function really belonged to the precinct business.

For four years, until December 13, 1721, the precinct carried on worship without the existence of any church, and at that date there were only seven men besides the pastor who took the vows of a Christian covenant. These men were not elected by the precinct to take charge of its religious interests, for that responsibility was supposed to belong to the whole community whether members of the church or not.

For fifty-three years the main business of the precinct meetings was to care for the public worship. School matters were much smaller — perhaps one quarter as much money being expended on them.

Because of the large proportion of church business done by the precinct, it was frequently called a "parish" or "society"; but the precinct was always a political and not a religious organization. In the exercise of its two most important affairs — the church and the school — it may be well to note first the management of the church, and afterwards that of the school.

The first pastor, Nehemiah Hobart, was ordained, as we saw, December 13, 1721, in a meeting-house upon the public land, the occasion being a public festival paid for by the precinct taxes.

The house had no pews, no carpet, no lamps, no organ, no tapestry; the seats were only benches and the pulpit a plain box high enough to make the hearers look up. The galleries reached across three sides, and their floors were slanted towards the middle of the house. Indians and negroes, whether slaves or free, could occupy these upper places with any others who might stray into them, while the more dignified men and women sat upon benches on the main floor, the women on one side, the men on the other side of the middle aisle.

Small windows of diamond-shaped panes held together by strips of lead — these brought from England — were placed in the outside walls. They were opened for air in the summer during the service, but in the winter they were nailed fast.

A janitor was first chosen in the year 1720 to care for this edifice at a salary of fifteen shillings, not quite four dollars; but for this sum he had "to get the casements hung, and glass mended, besides fastening the doors," sweeping once every two weeks.

There was no bell to be rung, but people had plenty of time, and upon Sunday morning, when they saw their neighbors walking along the middle of the road or across pastures towards the meeting-house, they all came together at some time between ten and eleven o'clock to their leisurely service. The pastor came to the church from his house across the street after the people had gathered, and mounted the stairs into his pulpit, while the worshipers settled upon their accustomed seats.

There were no responsive readings, no anthems by a choir, and for several years little if any singing by the congregation. The pastor read sufficiently long passages of Scripture with comments or illustrations, and then while all stood up, a prayer was offered for all the needs of the parish as the pastor might conceive their importance. The sermon then followed, timed by an hourglass that the minister set up on the pulpit; and while the sand was trickling through from top to bottom the minister was reading with more or less vehemence the product of his pen and heart during the week just ended. The people were able to find many suggestions in the sermon to quicken their moral purpose, to enlarge their faith, and to open their windows of hope. Their demands were not severe, and the minister's training, however meager it might seem to people nowadays, was quite sufficient for the congregation, very few of whom had received as much schooling as our present grammar school affords.

After the morning service an hour or more of intermission gave time for the people living near, to get to their homes for a luncheon, but the people from Lincoln's Mill, from Beechwood, and from Jerusalem, as they called the neighborhood of Hull Street, had to take their luncheons in the meeting-house if they remained until the afternoon service.

The salary of the first pastor was nearly one hundred and thirty pounds in the year 1722, and it grew to be only one hundred and eighty pounds in the nineteen years of his ministry. He was a faithful pastor and gathered into the membership of the church seventy-seven persons, besides performing all the general ministrations of the parish. He died in the forty-third year of his age, 1740, and was buried in the Central Cemetery. He never saw the meeting-house now upon the Common, for it was not built until 1747.

Neither did the second pastor see more than the little old meeting-house, for only five years were allowed to him in his unfortunate* pastorate. Rev. John Fowle was ordained December 31, 1741, and dismissed in 1746, the year before the new meeting-house was built. The trouble during his last year of service was submitted to five referees outside of the parish, and a committee of three were appointed to present to them the case for the precinct against Mr. Fowle.

When this trouble was ended by the dismission of Rev. John Fowle, the precinct began to build the larger meeting-house which we see at present upon the Common, a few rods north of the old one.

It was a plain house forty-five feet by sixty feet, with no steeple and no porch, the pulpit being built where it now is against the long wall on the east side. A belfry was built upon the roof at the north end, but no bell was put into it for several years.

Pews were put in at first by a number of persons who paid in all, one half of the cost† of the building for their pew privileges.

They were to build their own pews upon the space deeded to them, which is called "ground" in the old documents, but means only floor space, for the same sort of "ground" was deeded by the precinct for pews in the gallery. The ownership of these pews by private parties was a long step taken by religious matters out of the hands of the precinct.

---

* He is supposed to have become mentally deranged.

† The total cost of the building was £3,975 14*s*. 3*d*. of their depreciated currency. (See Precinct Records, p. 77.)

The precinct thus became only half owner of the house; at least it assumed only half the expense of building it. The pew owners thus voluntarily invested their means in a religious enterprise which some others of the precinct were voluntarily abandoning. It is true that ministerial taxes still had to be paid by all of the precinct, whether they participated in the worship or not, but there were many who felt that the conducting of religious services was not so necessary a part of the precinct business as it formerly had seemed. The owners of these square pews or pens were manifestly more interested in the affairs of public worship than were those who had invested no money.

The pew holders thus constituted a ring or company which began to grow into what was called an "ecclesiastical society." Some of them were also members of the covenant church, which was concerned more deeply with the spiritual factors involved in public worship.

At about this time, 1748, the people in Rocky Nook, that is, the region of Hull Street, petitioned* both the precinct and the General Court to be allowed to withdraw from the precinct. Perhaps the new building seemed too big a burden for them since it was too far away for them to attend service easily.

At any account, the petition indicates a growing unwillingness upon the part of some to support the precinct in its religious affairs. The pastor, John Brown, ordained September 2, 1747, was a strong man with large ideas of citizenship; he was well fitted, therefore, to restrain the precinct from its tendency to drop off its religious functions. But this tendency was inevitable; and before the pastorate was ended Rev. John Brown was subjected to a tax (1782) just as any other citizen, — a thing never done before with the precinct's minister, and proving that the precinct business was to be quite separate from the parish business.

---

*See p. 269, in chapter on "Separation from Hingham."

During the forty-five years of Rev. John Brown's pastorate one hundred and thirty-six persons were admitted to church communion, and several changes in the service as well as in the building were made.

The janitor's work in the year 1749 included the duty "to clear y^e^ dogs out of y^e^ House every Sabbath."

The plastering was finished in the year 1750, and new pews were then put in.

Benches, or "seatets" as they were called, were built in the spaces left around the pews, until the "ground" might be sold for another pew, when the benches were taken out. Half the proceeds of these sales were given to the original pew proprietors who bore half the expense of the house. The new pews were required, furthermore, to be like the ones already built.

Six new pew "grounds" were marked out in the front gallery and were sold as follows: "Prince Joy bid off the pew next to y^e^ women's stairs at 13 pounds old tenor;* Samuel Cushing 3rd from the women's stairs 16 pounds; Nehemiah Leavitt 4th 17 pounds; Francis Lincoln 5th 15 pounds; Micah Jepson y^e^ 6th next to y^e^ stairs in y^e^ men's gallery 13 pounds."

Seventeen years later, in the year 1767, when a two-story porch was added at the front of the house, there was more pew "ground" made in the church; for the old stairs leading to the gallery on both sides were taken away, and two entrances to the gallery were provided in the upper part of the porch. The pew "ground" thus gained below and above was given to the builders of the porch in payment. Whether the building was painted at first is doubtful; at least they voted *not* to paint it in the year 1762.

A small bell to call the worshipers was long desired by some, and finally, in the year 1761, several persons by a subscription purchased a bell, which was hung in the little tower at the north end of the roof. The precinct thus adopted the novelty, and six years later, 1767, they ordered it to be enlarged by remelting and adding enough to bring the weight to six hundred pounds.

---

* One pound old tenor in 1752 was equal to .135 pound.

Even in regulating the order of service the voice of the precinct ruled, as shown by the vote in 1767: "The question was put whether the reading Line by Line in our Singing in Divine Worship should be omitted for the future: Passed in the Negative." Thus they held a little longer to that old method; the deacon would read a line from a psalm and then the congregation would sing it according to some tune before the next line was given.

A few of the people had books in which the psalms were printed in the form of rhymes, and in the back leaves of the book there were thirty-seven different tunes to which the psalms or other verses could be sung.

Some of the tunes are still used in our churches; for example, Penitential Hymn, Veni Creator, Cambridge, Sabbath, York, etc.

The effect of rendering the psalms in rhyme may be seen from the twenty-third psalm, which appears in the following disguise: —*

The Lord to me a shepherd is,
  Want therefore shall not I.
He in the folds of tender grass,
  Doth make me down to lie.

He leads me to the waters still;
  Restore my soul doth he.
In paths of righteousness he will,
  For his name's sake lead me.

---

*The book used is now owned by A. H. Tower, and was formerly owned (1742) by Rebecca Allyn, daughter of James Allyn. The book was printed in London in 1725.

In valley of death's shade although
  I walk, I 'll fear none ill:
For thou me with thy rod also
  Thy staff me comfort will.

Thou hast 'fore me a Table spread,
  In presence of my foes
Thou dost anoint with oyle mine head,
  My cup it overflows.

Goodness and mercy my days all
  Shall surely follow me:
And in the Lord's house dwell I shall
  So long as days shall be.

Harmony in singing was much desired by the more ambitious ones, and it was partially procured by getting the singers to sit nearer together.

In the year 1771, when we had become a town, it was ordered that "the Singers should sett in those two hind seats in the body of the Meeting-house, the Women's side."

This move was so popular that another seat was added the next month by putting them closer together.

Three years later, 1774, the town again regulated its worship by a vote "not to omit the portion of Psalms read by the Deacons in time of Divine Service." Thus both in externals and internals the town provided public worship.

The next year, 1775, the noon intermission was regulated by vote to be two hours long in the summer from the first Sunday in April to the first Sunday in October. The rest of the year the intermission was to be but one hour long.

In 1781 the singers asked to be allowed to sit in the front gallery, but they were not permitted to do so. They gained their purpose, however, at last, for seven years later, in 1788, they had evidently moved into the gallery; and "it was voted to sell the ground in the meeting-house formerly occupied by singers."

It was probably in this period of musical progress that the violin and bass viol were introduced into the worship.

In 1771 Isaac Lincoln and others who came from a distance were allowed "to set up a horse house near the meeting-house." Horse-blocks to aid the horseback riders in mounting were for many years standing at both corners of the east side of the meeting-house.

The salary of the pastor always included a gift "for settlement" of several hundred pounds to be paid in the first three or four years. Rev. John Brown's was £400 for settlement, paid in four years, besides an annual salary of £350. Both of these were old tenor terms, which meant at this time about one sixth of what was stated.*

Half of the pay was to be "by Indian Corn and Rye at fifteen shillings per bushel; the other half by beef at tenpence per pound."

The precinct assessors had to state for each year the amount they could raise, and it varied in the course of Mr. Brown's forty-five years from £56 3*s.* 9*d.* in the year 1754 to £101 6*s.* 8*d.* in the year 1786.

The stove wood for the pastor was provided annually by the assessors, and it was no small chore, judging by the amount used; for Mr. Brown demanded for his first three years "twenty cords of merchantable wood annually."

The tithingman, now made familiar to us by the oddity of the notion, was a town officer to preserve order in the town's public worship. John Orcutt was an appointee from the Hingham town meeting in 1750 and other years, and after we became a town we appointed one ourselves, the incumbent for the year 1775 being John Burbank.

---

* This depreciation of the old issue of bills made long contracts unfortunate.

In 1753 the town refused "to grant a further allowance to Isaac Lincoln for maintaining the bridge over Bound Brook for twenty years past — in consideration of the depreciation of the money."

Also John Joy, for keeping an Indian woman (pauper) in her last illness, was not allowed extra pay on account of the depreciation.

Of many other details of church life we have not room to speak.* The general progress in the quality of worship has been intimated. Also we have noted the tendency of the town to allow its public worship to become a smaller proportion of its concerns. Those who were unwilling to support heartily the religious functions made the taxes so hard to collect that in the year 1792 the assessors were allowed to make a separate bill of the ministerial tax, and a separate collector was appointed to collect it. The first was Jerome Lincoln, and his pay was fourpence on every pound collected. The Beechwood people and those at Jerusalem were unwilling, some of them, to pay for services so far away from their homes, and many of them were absent from the worship.

Nevertheless, the meeting-house being town property and the place for holding town meetings, they were all concerned in the repairs and improvements of the building, whether they supported the worship or not. A steeple was desired by some to hold a new bell † in 1791; but the bell was hung in the old tower, and its first use was to toll the death of Rev. John Brown, October 25, 1791.‡ But the steeple came to be built in eight years more, says an old account book of Caleb Nichols, carpenter, at a cost of "four hundred dollars."

---

* The following incident of church life a century ago is worth noting: —

Mrs. Elisha Doane, who had aristocratic tastes, indulged in a beaver poke bonnet with white nodding plumes. Three young ladies with some social ambitions determined to imitate the style, hoping to make a stunning impression some Sabbath morning. But there were several young men in the town who discovered their plans and conspired to humiliate the young ladies. They raised a subscription and purchased one of the monstrous bonnets and easily persuaded a negro servant named Zylph, a public character, to wear it to church. The buxom negress took a conspicuous place in the gallery, and her plumes nodded before the eyes of all, to her manifest delight. But the poor young ladies who saw their own efforts so cheapened never recovered their pride enough to wear their bonnets a second time.

† Perhaps made by Paul Revere.

‡ See Joel Willcutt's diary.

The next minister, Josiah C. Shaw, was called in 1792 by a method that showed still further the separation of the town from the church.

FIRST PARISH PULPIT, SOUNDING BOARD, DRAPERIES, ETC.
Rev. Joseph Osgood, D.D., in his familiar place.

We read in the town records that a meeting of the "church" was held which decided to call "Mr. Josiah C. Shaw" to its ministry, seventeen members being present. Immediately afterwards on the same day the town "voted to concur with the church in giving Mr. Shaw a call" at one hundred pounds a year salary, with a bonus of one hundred pounds more for settlement. When the new minister was ordained, October, 1792, the town paid for the ordination dinner, though the church called the council. Thus a distinct coöperation was expressed between the ecclesiastical body and the political.

After the unpleasant termination of Mr. Shaw's pastorate four years later (June 3, 1796), the church and the town again united in calling a minister, Rev. Jacob Flint, December 18, 1797.

This was the last pastorate under the old *régime* of the town's authority in religious matters. Before his thirty-seven years of ministry were finished two other churches had been planted within the town, without the need of any concurrence by the votes of a town meeting — simply by the rights of citizens to unite in the form of a church according to their own preference.

The first of these two churches was formed in the community called Jerusalem, at the northern part of the town. The gradual alienation of that section from the old church on account of its three miles distance has been already noted. The large number who did not attend church at all, impressed the more devout people of that community, and they attempted to improve matters by holding gospel services in private houses.

Some Methodist itinerant preachers, coming at intervals of a fortnight or a month, succeeded in organizing a church, December 17, 1818.* The Methodist church of Hingham mothered this new one; indeed, all the inhabitants on the west side of the street — Hull Street — were as now citizens of Hingham. Their first little meeting-house was built in the spring of 1823. Another which yet stands was dedicated September 3, 1845.

---

* In the History of Norfolk County, Rev. Joseph Osgood sets the date 1817.

This Methodist church did not encounter the severe trials that might have been predicted for a church that should endeavor to divide the one parish of the town. Those trials were reserved for the center of the town, where the people who must form a new parish must seriously cut into the prerogatives of the old parish.

To relate the circumstances of that painful division of the year 1824 in a way satisfactory to all prejudices would be impossible, but it was an event of so great significance and excitement to the town as to merit rehearsal.

Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

METHODIST CHURCH, HULL STREET. BUILT 1845.

This building has been called the Huckleberry Church because the devoted women raised so much money to build it by picking huckleberries.

At the closing period of the eighteenth century the religious life of New England was at a low ebb. We have seen that in our own community the amount of money spent upon religious services in 1797 was considerably less than was spent eighty years before, when we first became a precinct, in 1717. Furthermore, in that eighty years our population had been quadrupled and our other expenditures multiplied several times. The steady decrease of religious support in its proportion to other work was marked, and the preaching became more perfunctory as the town grew more unwilling to support it.

At the opening of the new century there were many persons throughout New England as well as in Cohasset who began to exert themselves in a more strenuous religious effort. The result of the effort was to bring to light a profound difference of view in regard to the Christian religion. Many churches in Boston and its neighborhood repudiated the orthodox doctrines of the nature of Christ, of the nature of men, and of the meaning of salvation.

These became known after some time as Unitarians for their most distinguishing opposition, that against the doctrine of the Trinity.

The more strenuous adherents to the Calvinistic theology found it necessary in many communities to build new churches for themselves, because the majority of the parish kept for their minister a man who repudiated orthodoxy.

In Cohasset the pastor during those years of controversy was Rev. Jacob Flint. His affiliation was obviously with the Unitarians, as may be seen by several passages in his "Century Discourses." *

There were several persons in the town who were so much dissatisfied with the pastor of the town's church that they used their influence to procure preaching services of their own. They established a Bible Reading

---

* Page 8 in a note he says of Rev. Nehemiah Hobart: "It would seem from his words that he did not consider Jesus Christ equal with the Father, nor the Holy Spirit anything distinct from God's influence."

Again on p. 15, where Mr. Flint makes some aspersion against the doctrine of natural depravity.

Circle in the year 1819 for the study of the Scriptures. This became a Sabbath-school in 1822, held in a private home, adjoining the present Engine House, Number One.

Students from Andover Theological Seminary, an institution organized to oppose the Unitarian movement, came here frequently to preach. Some of the townspeople attended these services, and the disaffection grew until the old parish became divided by an irreconcilable breach.

There were personal resentments as well as religious differences which enlarged the number of disaffected parishioners, until there were twenty who signed "articles of agreement to build another meeting-house for the worship of Almighty God."

They were : —

John C. Proctor.
Jairus Pratt.
Nichols Tower.
Paul Bates.
Thaddeus Lawrence.
Daniel Bates.
Henry Homes.
Zenas Stoddard.
Leavit Burbank.
Thomas Farrar.
Thomas Stoddard.
Bethiah Lothrop.
Anna Stoddard.
Abner Briggs.
Elizabeth Briggs.
Maria Bates.
David Beal.
Mary Lincoln.
Priscilla Lincoln.
Jacob Whitcomb.

Their house of worship was undertaken that fall and was dedicated January 27, 1825, upon the land where it now stands, given by Captain Nichols Tower.

Meanwhile a church had been organized with twenty members by the help of several other churches, including the Old South of Boston and the First Church of Braintree.

The animosities which grew out of that division in the old parish were hard to suppress. Families were divided so that husband and wife going together to public worship upon a Sabbath morning would separate at the Common, one going into the old meeting-house and the other into its new rival.

The old pastor and certain prominent citizens, meeting upon the street, ignored each other. For many years the town had in it feelings of bitterness and of sadness over the breach, but the second parish grew until its building was twice enlarged. From that year, 1825, the town never again undertook to be responsible for the public worship of its citizens. By common consent the management of the first parish was left to that parish instead of being done by the town. The town's ownership of the building seemed to melt away into the hands of its pew owners, who became incorporated as an ecclesiastical society as the State law provided. Several other parishes have been organized in the town since then, including the Beechwood Congregational, the Roman Catholic, and the Episcopal churches, which will be spoken of in a later chapter.

Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH. BUILT 1824.

The support of churches has become purely voluntary, without any supervision by the town government. Thus there are many citizens who bear none of the burden of public worship. It may seem unjust to distribute the burden so unequally; but we Americans who divorce the church from the state feel that the ones most benefited by the church are the supporters of it, and the ones most injured by neglecting it are those themselves who neglect it.

There is only one point at which the town still holds a public and universal allegiance to the churches, and that is in exempting them all from taxes. The town's approval of public worship, indeed the town's effort to furnish public worship, is shown by this exemption.

This period of one hundred and eight years, from 1717 to the year 1825, thus witnessed the gradual relinquishment of town responsibility for public worship, from the beginning when the precinct did everything for the parish, to the end when nothing was done by the town except the abatement of the taxes on church property.

NOTES CONCERNING THE CHURCH.

1773. Selectmen's account:
Paid to Ezekiel Lincoln for Ringing the Bell and takeing Care Meeting-house and tolling the Bell 1£ 15*s*. 8*d*.

June 1799 Agreed with Zealous Bates, John Pratt and Zenas Lincoln, a committee, for building tower and steeple on the meeting house for four hundred dollars.— Caleb Nichols' account book, p. 46.

1816 Nov 17. This evening the Singers went to Mr Flints to sing.— J. W. diary.

1818 Mch 15, Sunday. Capt Levi Tower published Intentions of marriage from the pulpit.— J. W. diary.

1822 Feb. 3. This day had a stove in the meeting house for the first time.— Joel Willcutt's diary.

CHAPTER XVIII.

SCHOOL PROGRESS AND THE ACADEMY.

WHILE the town government was gradually relinquishing its responsibility for public worship, it was taking on an increasing care of public schools.

The precinct at its beginning in 1717 had no schools. As we saw in a previous chapter, the first money for schools which they received from the town of Hingham was not obtained until four years after they became a precinct, and this was spent for a "dame school" and for "reading and syphering."

They tried to get a schoolmaster for a few months of schooling each year, but failed. The first committee to engage a schoolmaster was appointed October 14, 1728, but there was no schoolhouse except what little building might be rented by the committee.

The next year, 1729, the school term began as late as December 20 and the amount of money expended was £19 13*s.* 7*d.*, so that we may imagine the school to have closed by the month of March.

The dame schools were no more mentioned in the precinct records, but they were probably kept and paid for by the parents of children who attended them in various parts of the town. Nowadays the majority of our teaching is done by women in the public schools, but it was not for many years that any woman teacher in this community could venture to control the public school. It would have seemed absurd to have for a teacher any one whose muscle was inferior to that of the brawniest boy in the room. The discipline was necessarily of a brutal sort; and if the boys could "whip" a teacher in a go-as-you-please encounter, that pedagogue was no good for that school.

Learning was quite a secondary accomplishment in teachers' fitness. For this reason the annual school committees had always to furnish a *master*, and not merely a teacher.

For a community so poor as this, where the annual appropriation for schools did not exceed twenty pounds but once in the first twenty years of the precinct life, no man of experience could afford to be the master. The one procured for the three months of each winter was a young man who needed this bit of hard-earned money to help him through his college course.

At Hingham, in the first precinct, Cornelius Nye during several years taught the public school for eight or nine months; but here, in the second precinct, only about one third of that time was supplied. The first master for Cohasset mentioned by name in the treasurer's book was Samuel Holbrook, who taught for one hundred and three days in 1734–35 and received £19 15*s.* 1*d.*, or less than one hundred dollars.

The place where this young man, one hundred and sixty-four years ago, gathered his pupils, was in a little building near by the church. At least a part of the one hundred and three days were spent there. Possibly the Beechwood inhabitants and those at Jerusalem had the school in private houses of their own neighborhoods for a part of the time; but upon the plain at the center of the precinct there was a little building for the school, erected in the year 1734. The town government had granted to this precinct a little money for a schoolhouse, and some school advocates had already started the little building referred to; for on October 7, 1734, this precinct "voted that the frame now raised shall be here continued and finished."

They also voted "that the two arms of the precinct, namely, all the inhabitants above Samuel Orcutt's in Beechwood street," and those "of Rocky Nook, at Straits Pond, and the Nicholses excepting Jaazaniah Nichols and Jeremiah Mansfield," "may draw their proportion of the money granted by the Town of Hingham towards the building a school-house — provided they use the same in building a school-house or school-houses."

The people on King Street were voted the "liberty to join with the two arms abovesaid if they see cause so to so."

There is no further evidence that either of these "arms" attempted to erect a building with their small shares.

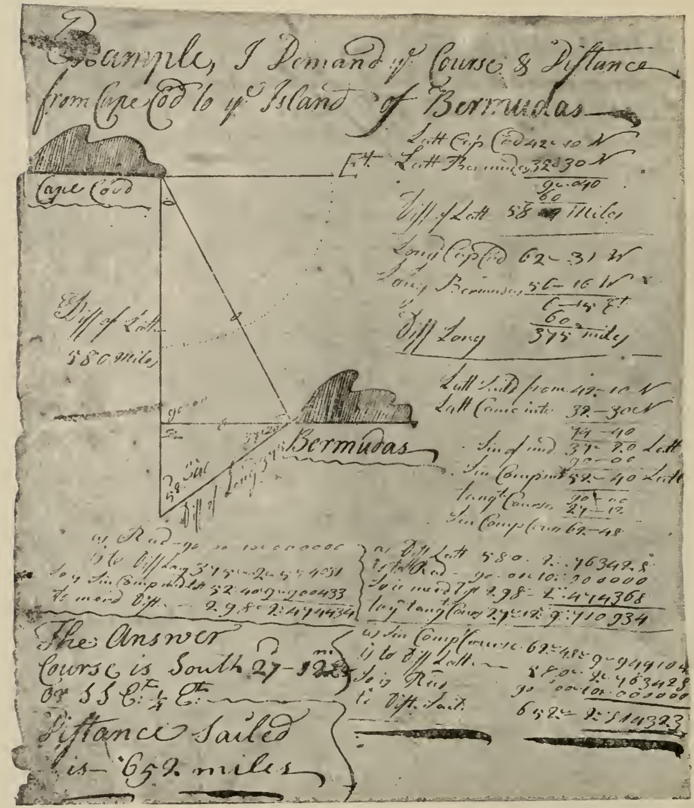
Samuel Holbrook, the first-named schoolmaster of the precinct, was employed for two seasons; and then, in 1737, a Mr. Dommings assumed the ferule.

The next young man to teach in our community was a Cohasset boy, who was born, probably, at the famous Lincoln homestead, in the south end of the precinct, during the year 1717 — the very year the precinct was born — and who became afterwards so influential in gaining town rights that we have called him the father of the town. Deacon Isaac Lincoln, when about twenty years of age, had the courage to assume control over the boys of his own community; and it may be that this school experience gave him some prestige in the community which enabled him in later years to secure for his fellow citizens the charter of the town.

A few years later than Isaac Lincoln's teaching days a son of Deacon Lazarus Beal kept school during the summer of 1748, from May 1 to August 25, at a salary of £5 per month. A summer school was considerably easier to keep than a winter one, for the big boys were off on the fishing schooners or busy upon the farms, so that only the smaller boys and the girls had to be cared for.

But the summer school was an evidence of a larger respect for education, because from that time onward the school was worthy of some attention, even when farm work and fishing were going on.

It must not be supposed that the studies of Cohasset young people were confined to subjects taught in our ordinary grammar schools, for there were always a few young men whose ambition led them into such studies as geometry and navigation. In this advanced work they were


Cape Cood
Diff of Latt
580 miles
90
Bermudas

Example, I Demand ye Course & Diſtance from Cape Cod to ye Island of Bermudas

Latt Cape Cod 42–10 N
Latt Bermudas 32–30 N
9–40
60
Diff of Latt 58[illegible] Miles

Long Cape Cod 62–31 W
Long Bermudas 56–16 W
6–15 Et
60
Diff Long 375 miles

Latt Sailed from 42–10 N
Latt Come into 32–30 N
74–40
Sin of mid 37–20 Latt
90–00
Sin Compmt 52–40 Latt
Tangt Course 90–00
27–12
Sin Comp Course 62–48

The Answer
Course is South 27–12
or S S E ¼ E
Diſtance Sailed
is 652 miles

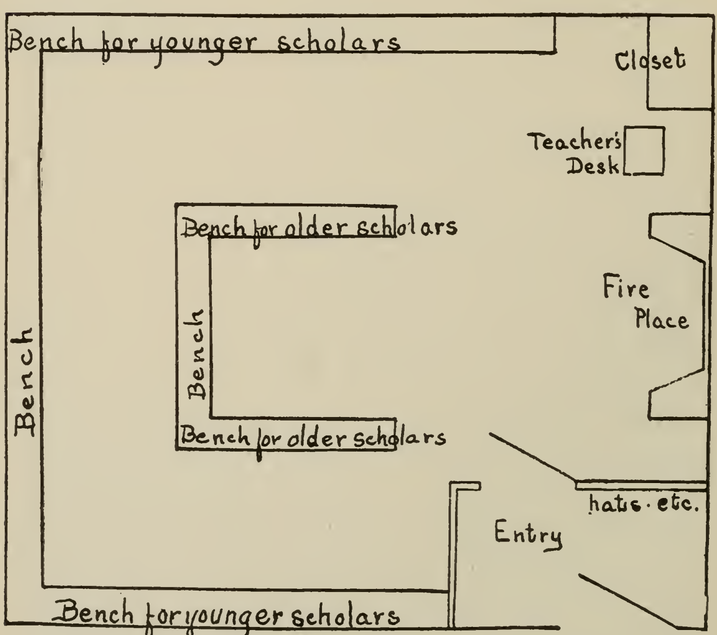
A PROBLEM IN NAVIGATION.
From the book of Nathaniel Nichols, Jr., 1745.

guided by some private tutoring, either in school as special students, companions of the teacher, or out of school by some experienced mariner who passed along what he had learned. Young navigators were always to be found in Cohasset during the last century, studying distances and courses upon the ocean, from shore to shore, such as the practical sailing of a ship might require. The accompanying example taken from the book of Nathaniel Nichols, Jr., 1745, is a fair illustration of what many young men, brought up in this seacoast village, might have done at that early date.

Soon after the year 1750 schooling for seven months of the year instead of three was in vogue, lasting from November 1 to June 1. During the years 1754 and 1755 Samuel Cushing, Esq., of Beechwood, taught for these seven months, receiving annually £18 13*s*. 4*d*. He was a justice of the peace, a man fifty-five years of age, and he may have been needed to quell the school at a time when it suffered a critical disturbance. The amount paid him was a very small wage, but his legal business could be carried on at the same time. In the year 1761 the town of Hingham gave this precinct over £26 for the schoolmaster, but it was not a satisfactory proportion of the £150 or more devoted to the school purposes of the whole town. The grammar school, which the province laws required to be held in every town, was kept in the first precinct, while the other two precincts had to help pay for it. There is no evidence that Cohasset ever had a grammar school while she was a precinct; it was only "Reading, Riting and Rithmetic," the "three R's," that the Cohasset schools could provide.

Some eighteen years after the first little schoolhouse on the plain, the precinct voted in 1752 to build two more schoolhouses. It voted "also that three men who shall be appointed by y^e Parish shall order where each of y^m shall be placed;" the design being probably thus to supply the needs of the two "arms," Beechwood and Jerusalem.

We know but little of these houses; the chimney of one of them was built by William Bates, for which he was paid in 1762, £1 6*s.* 8*d.* Daniel Lincoln was paid for "Labor and stuff" £1 2*s.* 6*d.*, and Joseph Thaxter for nails 6*s.* 9*d.* One quaint charge was that of Nehemiah Leavitt, blacksmith in Hingham, "for a pair of tongues for y^e school house in 2nd parish." This was a pair of tongs to manipulate the logs in the open fireplace. These tongs suggest many more rude implements of that primitive culture. An hourglass was used for keeping the time, and the seats used were wooden benches without backs and with-


Bench for younger scholars
Closet
Teacher's Desk
Bench for older scholars
Bench
Bench
Fire Place
Bench for older scholars
hats · etc.
Entry
Bench for younger scholars

INTERIOR PLAN OF THE FIRST BEECHWOOD SCHOOL.
Drawn as described by one of the oldest residents.

out any desks. At the noon hour in winter the scholars from a distance ate their cold luncheons of "rye 'n' Injun" bread while gathered about the fireplace, perhaps warming mince pie and bottles of milk upon the hearth.

Ungraded as the school was, in whatever part of the precinct it was being held, the scholars were of all ages from six to twenty years. The method of teaching had to be for the most part personal coaching rather than class work. In arithmetic, for example, each would work away upon his own "sums" while the teacher went from scholar to scholar approving or correcting and explaining.

The best example of class work was in spelling, when a long line of boys and girls stood up to spell all kinds of words, many of them never used in the community except for "spelling matches." When a big boy blundered out a wrong order of letters, a little girl by his side might catch up the word and spelling it correctly, would pass above him towards the "head of the class." This spelling custom was a famous occupation in those early days, for it gave room for much practice in memorizing, which seemed to constitute the most important factor in the idea of an education.

Nothing was taught of natural science in the animal or vegetable or mechanical realms. Whatever drawing was done was of the kind that must be punished; for the impulse to pictorial art, being never encouraged, was forced to break out in some caricatures of teacher or pupils that could not be allowed. The instruction in reading was designed to give fluency and moral training. The aims of a modern teacher of literature were scarcely suggested by the way reading was taught. For many years there were probably no reading books such as came into use after the Revolutionary War, and a teacher must have had to use any kind of books that might be owned by the scholars, the Bible being the most available one.

The art of writing has changed but little, and there were many who reached a wonderful proficiency a century and a half ago in Cohasset.

The one peculiarity was in the use of goose quills for pens. The teacher had a sharp "pen" knife with which he kept making and sharpening pens a large part of the time when the writing period was on. A bunch of quills such as were used for more than a century by the writers in this community are preserved in the town's historical collection, and specimens of quill penmanship are there displayed.*

The imperfect implements of that early intellectual training were sufficient, however, to accommodate the unfolding of strong minds and to encourage the good judgment necessary to the life of the community.

The school of the precinct was a roving one for many years, but after a while the Jerusalem and the Beechwood people demanded schools of their own, not kept in turn by the one master of the town, but by separate masters. According to the old vote of December 30, 1731, the two arms of the precinct had the school with them their proportion of the time, according to what they paid of the school tax. Twenty-six years later, 1757, it was voted that the inhabitants of the Beechwoods from Cushing Kilby's upwards should draw their proportion of the money that is allowed to the parish, provided they lay out the same in hiring a schoolmaster. Thus there were two schoolmasters ordered for the precinct, and one committee of three was to supply both.

Nothing is said in the records about the school for Jerusalem until seven years later, 1764, when they were allowed to draw their proportion of the money for schools just as the Beechwood people had been doing.

From that year there were three schools provided in the precinct, and a committee of five was appointed to attend to them. The school at the Center was ordered to be kept until June 17 in the year 1765, and then after two months and a half vacation was to be reopened September 1.

---

* At least one of our town writers, Aaron Pratt, Esq., of Beechwood, still uses quill pens.

Thus for three years more the three schools sufficed; but in 1768 it was voted that four pounds of the school money belonging to the "Center" should be "laid out in *three women's schools* at such places as the school committee shall appoint." These "women schools" were substantially the same as the "dame schools" of earlier days, in which smaller children were taught by a woman somewhat as in primary schools and kindergartens nowadays. Little fingers were taught to sew, and especially each little girl had to make a "sampler." This "sampler" was a piece of coarse cloth into which the letters of the alphabet and other designs were worked with silk or soft woolen thread. Many of them can be seen nowadays framed and hanging upon the walls in dwellings throughout our town.

The women schools were a popular move that year, so the grant was doubled in 1769, and four of them were supported at the Center where children were plentiful. The adoption of these dame schools by the town, instead of leaving them to private enterprise, was a distinct step in progress towards public responsibility for schools.

The next year began our career as a town government, and we started off with an appropriation of thirty pounds for schools. This hundred and fifty dollars seems very small compared with our thirteen thousand five hundred dollars appropriated for schools the present year (1898); but the beginning was right in principle, however meager.

One peculiar custom of school support at the period here reached was in the matter of supplying stove wood to keep the schoolroom warm. The town voted, December 20, 1770, not to take any money from the school appropriation to spend for wood. Instead of that extravagance, they voted that "every Child that cometh to the Reading and Writing School till wood is wanted, shall bring to s^d School a foot of Wood or one shilling & sixpence in money to the School-master to purchase Wood; and that the School-master take a list of the names of those children that come to School as aforesd and return their names and to whom they belong to the Assessors that shall be chosen the next March meeting, and the Assessors when they make the District rate, add to the s^d rate what those persons are behind towards wood, and for want of wood the Commity draw money out of the treasury to purchase it."

The next year, 1771, one more school district was set off with its proportion of money according to taxes paid. This additional district was the community along South Main Street from Lincoln's Mill at Scituate down as far as our Cove, excepting Thomas Stephenson and Abel Kent.

But this arrangement was not satisfactory; so the next year, 1772, they were rejoined to the Center, and the school was kept for one half of the time at the schoolhouse, one quarter of the time "at or near Joseph Willcutt's," and the remaining quarter "at or near John Stephenson's."

At the year 1773–74 the point of £35 appropriation for schools was reached, while the pastor's was about £88; and it was not until many years passed that the town support of schools equaled her support of the church.

In 1774 the first reference to a school bell is made, when the town consented to have one put upon the Center schoolhouse "provided it be done without charge."

The roving school was not yet obsolete, for the people in King Street now demanded their share of the time for the Center school to be kept among them. In the year 1776 while some of the men were away to war this was granted — the first public school in King Street.

All this time there was one committee of three or five appointed each year to attend to the conducting of schools.

In 1779, of the committee of three, one was stated definitely to represent the Center, one for Beechwood, and the third for Jerusalem. Three years later, 1782, there were four appointed, the additional one being for the "Mill Street" people, that is, for the neighborhood of Lincoln's Mill, South Main Street. But the Center school business seemed so much more important that three were appointed to represent it in 1784, thus enlarging the committee to six.

By this time the need of new schoolhouses was felt, but the motion to build three or one was voted down in 1785. Beechwood had been already denied a new schoolhouse. A "Grammer" school was ordered kept at the Center about three weeks longer, and it was also voted at that time to divide the town into three divisions for convenience in schooling. The new scheme of division made the Center to include Jerusalem and King Street in one, Beechwood Street was the second, and South Main Street from the meadow was the third.

Each division was to draw money according as it paid taxes.

This was a clumsy device, and in 1788 King Street and Jerusalem each had to draw its own share from the town. That year fifty pounds were appropriated, and the following five were chosen to provide "School marsters": —

Thomas Pratt for the Center.
Joseph Whitcomb for Beechwood.
Jerome Lincoln for Mill Street.
Abel Beal for Jerusalem.
Galen James for King Street.

But two years afterwards, in 1790, a vote was passed in regard to the apportionment of school money that registered a huge leap in the principle of school support. Hitherto each division was empowered to draw money in proportion to its taxes, but that year it was voted to divide the town according to the *number of children.*

The basis, not of property, but of children, was then for the first time inaugurated. The next year some attempt was made to get the system back again to a property basis; but the vote was reconsidered, and again the money was "proportioned by the number of children."

The divisions were now four: North End and South End, meeting at the bridge near Christopher James' hotel (Norfolk House), Beechwood and Jerusalem. The total number of school children in the year 1796 was 472, of whom 36 were at Jerusalem, 63 in Beechwood, 165 at the South End, and 208 at the North End. The two hundred dollars appropriated that year went, therefore, to these in the order just named, $15.27, $26.69, $69.91, and $88.13.* The spirit of democracy was fairly begun by that reform in proportioning school expenses, and the name of the man who inaugurated it would be perpetuated if we only knew him.

At about this time, 1796, a private or at least semi-public enterprise to educate the young was inaugurated; it was the establishment of an academy. Two hundred dollars for the schooling of four hundred and seventy-two children was ridiculously small when compared with our present-day appropriation of thirteen thousand dollars for less than four hundred scholars. One century ago the average amount paid by the town for each scholar for a whole year was less than fifty cents, whereas now it is nearly thirty-two dollars — sixty-four times as much. Some of the citizens of those early times felt the town's blunder in spending so little upon its children, and therefore they began to institute an academy upon the plan of a joint stock company.

---

* See Short Valuation by Elisha Doane for 1796. This census included children younger than five years and older than fifteen years, our present limits.

A meeting of the men most interested in the project was held Saturday evening, November 19, 1796, at the "tavern" of Christopher James (now the Norfolk House). Captain Levi Tower was moderator, and Samuel Brown clerk. The others most prominent were "Squire" Elisha Doane and Captain John Lewis. Their plan was to build a schoolhouse such as other academies of which they knew — Derby, for example, in Hingham. The land chosen was opposite the old meeting-house, where the Town Hall now stands, part of Captain Levi Tower's field, having fifty-five feet frontage.

Photo, Mrs. E. E. Ellms.

ACADEMY DESK, 1830.

The building was erected the next year, two stories high, with a porch in front for the stairway. The upper room had an arched ceiling to be used as a hall, while the lower part was divided into two schoolrooms.

The fall of 1797 saw the enterprise well started. There were two teachers engaged, a preceptor, whose salary was voted not to exceed four hundred dollars a year, and a preceptress at one hundred and fifty dollars.

The first incumbents mentioned were a Mr. Tilton and a Mrs. Chatelaine.

The price of tuition was placed at forty-four cents a week besides firewood, to be paid quarterly. No scholar was to be admitted to the academy for a period less than three months. The owners of shares were entitled to send one scholar for each share, and then other parties could fill up the rest of the full number of scholars. There were four vacations each year.

There was no financial income from the enterprise, and some of the shareholders failed to keep up their assessments; accordingly, for the sake of better management, the "Academy and Hall" were rented in 1801 to Samuel Brown, Christopher James, and Elisha Doane, free of charge for two years, provided they should keep the school.

The total cost of the building was $1,924.90; and of teaching services, $1,340.81. This total of more than three thousand dollars was none too large a burden for the nineteen proprietors, but more men were now anxious to have a part in these educational privileges. The old proprietors voted to have the stock divided into thirty shares instead of twenty-four, and no proprietor was allowed to own more than one share.

The old and new proprietors together were as follows: —

LIST OF THE THIRTY PROPRIETORS OF THE COHASSET ACADEMY, MARCH 27, 1804.

Joseph Bates.
Jonathan Bates.
Bela Bates.
Daniel Bates.
David Beal.
John Beal.
Thomas Bourne.
Samuel Browne.
Elisha Doane.
Elisha Doane, Jr.
Christopher James.
Susannah Lewis.
Elisha Lincoln.
John J. Lothrop.
Peter Lothrop.
Israel Nichols.
Caleb Nichols.
Captain Nathaniel Nichols.
Naaman Nichols.
John Nichols.
Samuel Pratt.
John Pratt.
Gershom Pratt.
Captain Luther Stephenson.

James Stodder.
Samuel Stockbridge.
Levi Tower.
Job Turner.
Abraham Tower.
William Whittington.

It may be of interest to know who were some of the children fortunate enough to have this semi-private instruction. The following list shows that many of the boys were not in attendance during the summer term: —

LIST OF PUPILS OF THE COHASSET ACADEMY FOR FIRST QUARTER, MAY 21 TO AUGUST 13, 1804.

Hepzibah C. Brown.
Thomas Stephenson.
Maria Doane.
Clara Lothrop.
Abagail Bates.
Patty Tower.
Sophia Turner.
Sukey Bates.
Abagail Beal.
Polly Kent.
Polly Beal.
Lydia Little.
Mercy Bates.
Eliza Bourne.
William ——
—— Bailey.
Mary Hall.
Polly Nichols.
Sally Kent.
Polly Bailey.
Hannah Nichols.
Patience Tilden.
Mary Collier.

These all received twelve weeks' instruction at twelve cents per week.

The total quarter's tuition was $30.24. After a vacation of one week the academy opened again with the following additions: —

ADDITIONS TO LIST IN SECOND QUARTER, MONDAY, AUGUST 20, 1804, TO NOVEMBER 12, 1804.

Betsey Pratt.
Sally Beal.
Caleb Lothrop.
Betsey Jenkins.
Susannah Nichols.
Deborah Hayden.
Clarke Cutler.
William Bordman.
Abraham Tower.

One week vacation, November 12 to November 19.

ADDITIONS FOR THIRD QUARTER, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 19, 1804, TO FEBRUARY 11, 1805.

Sally Torrey.
Nancy Turner.
Penelope Stockbridge.
Sally Jenkins.
Abigail Woodworth.
Susannah Lewis.
Sophia Vinal.
Merriel Lincoln.
James Doane.
Samuel Doane.
Job Turner.
Elijah James.
Southward Pratt.
Lois Nichols.
Adam Stowell.
James Little.
Daniel Tower.
Alexander Stockbridge.

Festus Litchfield.
Enos Bates.
Joseph Hayden.
Allen Hall.
Phineas Bates.
Peter Pratt.
Lot Stodder.
Thomas Lothrop.
Hannah James.

ADDITIONS FOR THE FOURTH QUARTER, MONDAY, FEBRUARY 25, 1805, TO MAY 20, 1805.

Amasy Bayley.
Caleb Bayley.
John Beal.
Bela Bates.
Nabby Woodward.
Maria Doane.
Abigail Otis.
Betsey Lewis.
Susannah Lewis.

In the third quarter tuition increased to thirty cents and forty cents per week; thirty cents per week if taught by preceptress, 40 cents per week if taught by preceptor.

Photo, Octavius H. Reamy.

Winter Scene from Sunset Rock.

But the Cohasset academy was unable to get firmly established. There were not enough people who would afford to pay the necessary cost of this private or semi-public tuition. Those who had put money into the enterprise had grown tired of it at about the time of the War of 1812. They were not willing to add to the outlay by hiring teachers to carry on the school. An attempt was made to sell the building, but it could not be sold.

Then began its career as a sort of town hall. The upper room had been already the place for many public meetings, one of which we have noted — the celebration of peace after the War of 1812.

For thirty years and more the hall was rented for various purposes — singing school, theater, debating society, March meeting ball, phrenological lecture, temperance meetings, and other gatherings. It was used as a sail loft at one time, where the broad canvases of our fishing craft might be cut and sewed.

One of the later uses for which the academy was rented was a high school, paid for by the town. Now a high school paid for by the town was precisely what ought to have been established before; and in fact the academy project would never have been started but for the town's slowness in assuming responsibility for higher education.

The public school progress during the academy period until the beginning of the high school must now be referred to briefly. At the year 1796, the date where we branched off to consider the academy, we found the school children numbering four hundred and seventy-two. That number is greater than we have to-day of school age, and it may be readily seen that the tiny schoolhouses of a century ago were much overcrowded. The Beechwood people had been clamoring for a school building at every town meeting for years, and so also had the Jerusalem people, but both of them in vain. They were offered only partly enough to build, or they were granted money to hire additional room. To reduce the number of scholars, none were admitted in 1798 under six years of age; and besides this means of preventing an excess of scholars, at this time the establishment of the academy relieved the pressure upon the school at the center of the town and probably drew somewhat from the other "arms" of the town. In 1792 the little Center schoolhouse had been ordered repaired and moved and a new schoolhouse was built, both together costing £54 9*s.* 11*d.* By this change the writer understands that a schoolhouse was provided for the South End and the other for the North End. But the two "arms," Beechwood and Jerusalem, begged in vain for new schoolhouses.

In the last year of that century, 1799, it was thought best to disintegrate the school management still further by appointing separate committees of three for each of the four "districts." There had been hitherto one committee with representatives from the four parts of the town, but now the committee was broken into four separate committees. Whatever wisdom or authority a single committee for the whole town might have had was now broken into bits. The following were the several district committees in 1799:—

North.	Aaron Nichols. Zenas Lincoln. Captain Levi Tower.	Beechwood.	Ambrose Bates. Joseph Whitcomb. John Wheelwright, Jr.
South.	Caleb Nichols. Samuel Pratt. Christopher James.	Jerusalem.	Joseph Nichols. Ephraim Lincoln. Frost Hudson.

They had only three hundred dollars to divide between them according to their number of scholars, so that there seems little need to have appointed so many to spend it. But school politics are queer affairs, and it used to seem necessary for every little faction of public sentiment to have a representative on the committee. The next year the unity of the school system was still more broken up by appropriating one quarter of the school money to dame schools, which were already in existence scattered in every neighborhood of the town. They may have been valuable adjuncts of the public schools, but the latter were already too meagerly supported to admit of one quarter of the funds being scattered in these little dame schools.

Two years later, 1803, the three hundred dollars appropriation seems to have remained intact for the public schools, because no mention is made of the dame schools.

These committees chosen from different parts of the town, with the mistaken idea that the people of each district were the best judges of the school interests of that district, were appointed year after year for more than a quarter of a century. In 1822 there was indeed an attempt to divide school management still further by making King Street into a district, but that failed. That same year there was made an effort in the opposite direction by appointing a town committee of three to visit these district committee schools in the interest of the whole town. The district committees were to notify the visiting committee when they were all ready to be visited and to go with the visitors to their school. What a red-letter day it must have been when these six men, or as many as would go, crowded into the little schoolhouse to hear the children "speak pieces" and "spell" and go through various performances for show!

But there was yet another movement towards unity in the year 1828. Before that time the district committees had cared for their own schools, even to the extent of building new ones, but in that year it was voted "to pay the several school districts in the town for their schoolhouses and in the future to build and support all the schoolhouses in their corporate capacity." A new district was separated out of the North and South Ends by taking one third of the children from each to form the Center district. But the five districts never became so separate again as they had been. The State law now required every town to choose a superintending committee, and by the year 1830 we had settled to a committee of three to hold our school system in order. Indeed, there was not much that could be called system until within the last fifty years, when "grades" have been established. It was one of the unremitting labors of the late Rev. Joseph Osgood, in his long service for the town, to bring about this uniform teaching and systematic promotion in our schools.

The dame schools gradually gave way to public primary schools as early as 1840. The public high school was introduced in 1826 and had a few warm advocates. In that year the town "voted to establish such a school in the center of the town for the sole use of such boys and girls as have arrived at the age of fourteen years." Seven hundred dollars for schools were appropriated that year, two hundred and twenty-five dollars being set aside for the high school. This school was to be held in the academy building, but nothing further has been found in the records to prove the establishing of it at that date.

Twelve years later, in 1838, a committee appointed to consider the project of a permanent high school reported in its favor, as the note at the bottom of this page will show.*

The method of introducing this higher department of public instruction was by making it an appendage to the academy. The teacher of a private school in that building during the spring and summer months was thus enabled to eke out his salary by taking the high school into his care during the winter months. Some who live now and who read these lines remember Mr. Tuck, who performed this double function, as early as the year 1841, with a remarkable degree of skill.

---

* 1838. The Committee, chosen at a meeting of members of the Three Middle Districts in this Town to take into consideration the project of establishing a High School, ask leave to report, that, after mature deliberation, they have come to the conclusion that some change in the school arrangements of the three Centre Districts is imperatively called for by the interests of Education in those districts. What that change is, has been a question they have found it difficult satisfactorily to determine. However, after getting what light on the subject they could, they have agreed to recommend the following plan. 1. Let there be established at some central point a Public High School to be kept by a competent male Teacher six months in the year, and let this school embrace all those scholars in the three districts who are over the age of 13. 2. Let there be a public male school kept for 3 months in the year in each of the Districts. 3. Let there be a public school kept by a female instructor in each of the districts for 7 months in the year — these last schools to include all the pupils between the ages of 4 and 13. Should this arrangement be adopted there would be liable to be in each of the schools a number of scholars as follows. In the High School 100. In the North 60. In the Centre 90. In the South 75. (This estimate is based upon returns made by each of the Teachers in the Districts of all the scholars who have attended the schools this winter. Owing to peculiar circumstances, a few more would need to be added to the estimate of the North school to make it correct.) The expense of this

In the course of nine years it became possible to lengthen the term of the high school and to increase its appropriation so that a Mr. Hervey, the next teacher, was employed to hold the school for a full year.

From that time forward the high school has been a permanent and growing institution of the town. With the establishment of primary schools and a high school and intermediate schools, the development of the town's work in educating its young was well under way, and the use of private schools taught by the minister or by spinsters or by academy preceptors gradually melted away.

The democratic idea of free public schools began in our precinct by paying some "dames" a few pounds to teach children in various places; and it has grown, as we shall see in another chapter, to become the largest enterprise of our corporate community.

arrangement has been calculated as follows. Salary of the Teacher of the High School $250. Salaries of the District male Teachers $225. Salaries of the female Teachers $168. Fuel for all the schools $100. Rent of a room for a High School $25. Making in all the sum of $768. (In this estimate, $25 per month has been allowed to each of the male Teachers in the district schools, and 2 dollars per week to each of the female Teachers.)

The practicability of this plan must depend somewhat as is evident, upon the disposition of the town to raise more money than it does at present. Allowing to each of the extreme districts its proportional share of the increase, an additional appropriation of $230 would be required, and this, as it seems to your Committee, is a very small sum compared with the great good which they anticipate from the change proposed, should it be carried into successful operation. At any rate they think it very desirable to make the experiment for one year, and should it fail, the loss of $200 would not, they trust, be the ruin of the Town. Still they would submit their plan with all deference to the consideration of the several districts, trusting that they will decide upon it, in such a manner as best to promote the intellectual and moral interests of the rising generation.

Respectfully submitted by

H. G. O. PHIPPS,
PAUL PRATT,
L. N. BATES,
Committee.

LIST OF HIGH SCHOOL TEACHERS.

1841–1850.	Jacob Tuck.
1850–1851.	James Hervey.
1850–1853.	George H. Fillmore.
1853–1854.	Robert Metcalf.
	Mr. Crocker.
	Mr. Perkins.
1854–1855.	Frank Willard.
1855–1856.	John F. Browne.
	Mr. Gunnison.
	Mr. Bullard.
1856–1858.	Mr. Bullard.
1858–1859.	William F. Bacon.
1859–1861.	Robert F. Leighton.
1861–1862.	Henry Leonard.
1862–1865.	Robert F. Leighton.
1865–1866.	Nathan Harrington.
1866–1868.	Col. Samuel Harrington.
1868–1869.	William E. Buck.
1870–1871.	E. J. Caswell.
1871–1872.	William B. French.
1873.	F. W. Knowlton.
1873–1875.	W. H. Knight.
1875–1884.	Drusilla Lothrop.
1885–1890.	Arthur Stanley.
1890–1891.	E. J. Cox.
1891–	Charles F. Jacobs.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE FISHING INDUSTRY.

OUR narrative of the industries of the town was interrupted by the story of the War of 1812, and by the two subsequent chapters upon the church and the school.

It is necessary now to go back some years and to follow along the events of shipbuilding and fishing which accompanied the progress of the church and the school.

It will be remembered that in the previous century, 1737, there were eight vessels, averaging twenty-two tons each, assessed in this town. It would be a great satisfaction to know the exact employment of these vessels, whether carrying commerce between the seaports of the different colonies and the West Indies, or fishing for cod in the waters of northern New England, or being dashed in helpless wrecks upon some rocky coast.

In any case, we may be sure that codfishing was an important part of their business in summer.

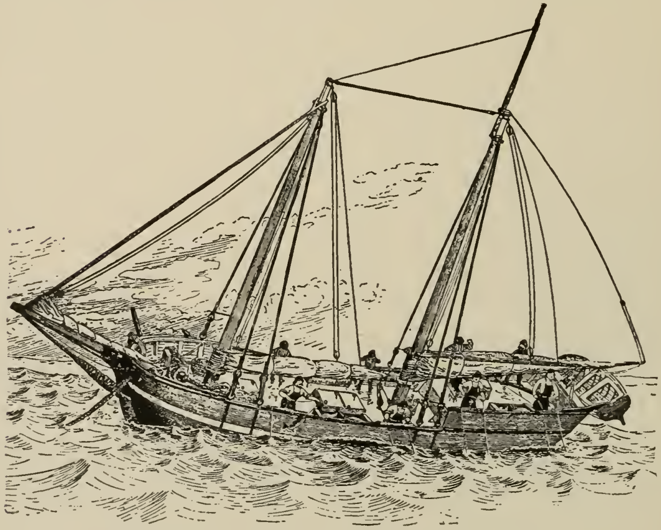
All along the Atlantic shore from Newfoundland to Maine codfishing had been carried on for a century or more by French and English from across the ocean and by settlers in America. Clumsy sailing craft with high sterns, like the accompanying illustration, sailed from Cohasset with some of our ancestors each season for the codfishing grounds.

No early records of this industry are known to exist, but the annual catch for the hundred years intervening between 1737 and 1837 may have been worth more than a thousand dollars. At any rate, in the year 1837,* when mackerel fishing had come to usurp almost the exclusive attention of our fishermen, there were, nevertheless, seven hundred and fifty quintals of cod taken, which were valued at two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars.

---

* Barber's Historical Collections, p. 455.

When we remember that the codfishing at Cohasset had dwindled to nearly nothing by the year 1840, so that very few people remember its existence, while the enormous sum of four thousand four hundred quintals was the catch of one season upon record, we may feel sure that the years between 1737 and 1837 could tell some pretty big fish stories for so small a town.



CODFISHING OFF THE BANKS, 1780 AND LATER.

Elisha Doane, who came here in 1786, had much money invested in codfishing, and his old account books tell some transactions that prove the magnitude of this extinct enterprise of the town.

The larger schooners went to the Grand Banks of Newfoundland, the Bay of Chaleur, and Prince Edward Island in April or May and stayed there fishing until September, catching and salting the fish.

The method of these northern fisheries was at first to fish from the sides of the schooner; but later, an eighty-ton schooner, with her crew of twelve or fourteen, would anchor in some harbor while small boats with two men in each would sail and row to the fishing grounds. They used hand lines. The fish were taken to the shore, cleaned and washed, and then salted down. Afterwards many of them were laid upon the hot rocks in the sun to dry.

Towards the close of the season vessels bound to Europe would sometimes buy from the fishermen the stock already dried, but those which were brought home to dry were spread upon the fish flakes at Bassing Beach until cured enough to be tied up in bundles for the Boston market.

The food of the fishermen was much increased by the countless birds' eggs to be found upon the islands in their fishing waters, and the men always took guns and ammunition to supply the larder with fowl. The earnings of a common fisherman upon these trips were about sixteen or eighteen dollars a month.

The State government provided no public records for the codfish business as it did for pickled fish, and the statistics of it are therefore meager; but enough has been said to intimate the scope of the dried fish industry before the smaller and more beautiful mackerel fascinated our fishermen. The mackerel business is vividly in the minds of one half our adult inhabitants, who recall with pride the days when the port of Cohasset had but few superiors in that industry.

The vessels used in the enterprise were nearly all built at home, as we have already shown in a former chapter. During the year 1813 the dangers of war seemed to be so far distant from our harbor that our energetic townsman, Levi Tower, built and launched three more small schooners, the Shark, the Dolphin, and the Porpoise. Vessels grew old and some of them would get wrecked occasionally, so that new ones had to be made to replace them. Others were sold to fish merchants in other ports, who fancied them, thus making more work for our shipbuilders. Moreover, our fishing fleet kept slowly increasing as more men pressed into the business needing more vessels.

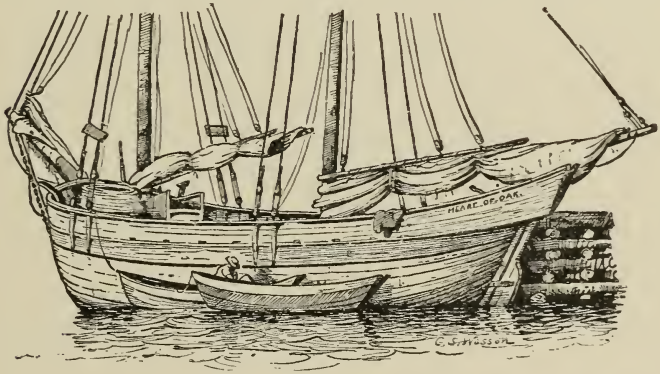
During the six years following the great day of peril in 1814 our shipyards turned out twenty-two schooners, ranging from forty-two tons to ninety-two tons in size. One year there were as many as six of these launched into our Cove.

The most prominent shipbuilder of that period was Captain Levi Tower, who kept building continuously, either for himself or for other owners. Besides him the other master builders were James Stoddard, Bela Bates, Abel Kent, Luther Stephenson, Caleb Nichols, Abraham Tower, Nichols Tower, Jonathan B. Bates, and others.

The model of these fishing schooners was a square-sterned craft, somewhat broad and clumsy, but safe and strong. A new style of schooner, called a "pinky" or "pink" or "picky," was coming into vogue during this period. Its distinguishing feature was a very high and pointed stern. This new departure in the shipbuilding art was first indulged here in the year 1817 by Levi Tower, when he built the Lady Washington, of fifty-two tons.

The high, pointed stern is said to have been devised as a cheap way of securing a bit of deck room high enough to keep dry. The old square-sterned schooners, after the fashion of building the high poop deck went out, were very wet in case of a rough sea, for the waves breaking upon the bow could sweep the whole length of the deck. The pinky furnished a little triangular place abaft the rudderpost, high enough to keep things dry when the waves tumbled in upon the deck. By pointing the stern above the rudder it was also possible to avoid the expense of making the broad, flat stern plank, allowing the side planks to run out a little farther until the ends came together. At the very peak of the stern there was a notch made at the meeting of the quarter rails, into which the main boom could be dropped when the vessel was at rest. A respectable and roomy quarter-deck in a square sterner was much to be preferred, and the pinkies were not long the ruling style.

In that year, 1817, there were two more built with the pink stern, the Fawn, by James Stoddard, for Peter Lothrop, and the Lizard, by Abraham Tower, for himself. The shipyards where the building was done during the years 1811–19 were principally the one upon what is now the Lawrence Barrett estate * and the one near the present Guild Hall. Another small shipyard is said to have been at the inlet on the northwest side of the Barrett estate.



HULL OF A PINKY. 1820.

A list of the vessels built at this period has been gleaned out of the Enrollment books, and it may present some interesting facts as to ship owners and ship builders

---

* The summer residence of C. W. Barron.

and skippers of those days. Not many vessels kept the same skipper for a long time, and in the following list the date by the skipper's name indicates the year when he commanded the vessel and had her enrolled:—

LIST OF VESSELS BUILT IN COHASSET FROM 1811 TO 1819, AS OBTAINED FROM THE BOOKS OF ENROLLMENT AT BOSTON, UNITED STATES CUSTOM HOUSE.

Year	Name.	Tons.	Owner.	Builder.	Master.	
1811	Speedwell	98	Levi Tower	Levi Tower		Henry Snow
1811	Juno	96	. . . .	. . . .		. . . . . .
1813	Shark	37	Levi Tower	Levi Tower	1813	Peter Pratt
1813	Dolphin	21	„ „	„ „	„	Noah Whitcomb
1813	Porpoise	32	„ „	„ „	„	Peter Pratt
1814	Zylph	43	Abraham Tower	Bela Bates	1815	Elisha Merritt
1814	Little Sarah	74	James Collier	. . . .		. . . .
1814	Ann	91	L. Tower & N. Tower & Wm. Whitington	Levi Tower	1816	Henry Snow
1814	Little Susan	74	James Collier	. . . .	1823	Howland Otis
1814	Only Son	66	Abraham Tower	. . . .		. . . . . .
1816	William & Nancy	71	Levi Tower	Levi Tower	1816	Wm. Kilburn
1816	Porpoise	46	. . . .	. . . .	„	Abraham Hall
1816	Franklin	75	Luther Stephenson	Luther Stephenson	„	Sam'l Eldredge
1816	Independence	44	Caleb Nichols	Caleb Nichols	1816	Sam'l Snow
1816	Three Sisters	92	Jno. J. Lothrop	Levi Tower	„	Anselm Lothrop
1816	Polly	42	Nichols Tower	„ „	„	Geo. Collier
1817	Lady Washington (pinky)	52	Levi Tower	„ „	1817	Hosea Orcutt
1817	Fawn (pinky)	50	Peter Lothrop	James Stoddard	„	Ezekiel Wallace
1817	Seloma	54	Nichols Tower	Levi Tower	„	David Nash
1817	Lizard (pinky)	53	Abraham Tower	Abraham Tower	„	Aaron Pratt
1818	America	61	Jas. C. Doane	Bela Bates	1818	Noah Whitcomb
1818	Nancy	50	Abel Kent	Abel Kent	„	Thomas Lincoln
1818	Henry Knox	42	Nichols Tower	Levi Tower	„	Sam'l Hall
1819	William (pinky)	50	Peter Lothrop	Jas. Stoddard	1819	Wm. Morris
1819	Young James	67	James Collier	Thos. Rogers	„	Abraham Hall
1819	Almira	80	Nichols Tower	Nichols Tower	„	Sam'l Hall
1819	Albicore	55	Jas. C. Doane	Jonathan B. Bates	„	David Nash

These were not all fishing vessels merely, but some, like the Speedwell, the Juno, the Three Sisters, and the Ann, measured nearly one hundred tons each, and were able to make ocean voyages to the West Indies, and even across the Atlantic. It is not known how many of these were actually engaged in an ocean commerce, but even those which were used a part of the time to catch codfish or mackerel were put into the freighting business along the Atlantic seaboard or across the ocean when freights were lucrative.

The fishing business was a sort of primary school for Cohasset mariners, for many of them, after gaining here their first lessons in practical navigation, applied for positions in Boston upon larger foreign-going craft. Some of them became mates or captains, as we have already noted, and were thenceforth seen in Cohasset only occasionally, when their voyages about the world might permit.*

The money which these captains earned upon their fortunate foreign cruises they laid aside to be a support for them when they retired from their perilous careers. Many families of our community are living to-day upon the income of these earnings, inherited from fathers and grandfathers, and invested in Boston real estate, or in railroad bonds, or in some other financial repository. Many are the Cohasset mariners who never came back from their last cruise, for their watery graves were found far from their native land.

Some of the vessels of our town that were ambitious enough to embark in this larger marine enterprise, the owners of them being encouraged to let them go by the persuasion of the Cohasset mariners who had learned the tricks of the great sea, may be seen by the following list: —

---

* Captain Ephraim Snow is said to have crossed the Atlantic fifty times.

VESSELS REGISTERED AT THE PORT OF BOSTON DURING THE PERIOD NOW UNDER CONSIDERATION, FREIGHTING TO COAST AND TO FOREIGN PORTS.

Date.	Name.	Owner.	Captain.
1815	Little Sarah.	James Collier.	James Collier.
,,	New Orleans (packet).	Levi Tower.	
1816	Three Sisters.	Levi Tower.	Josiah Bacon.
1817	Franklin.	Luther Stephenson.	Luther Lincoln.
,,	Ann.	Levi Tower.	Thomas Pratt.
,,	Lizard.	Abraham Tower.	David Elwell.
1818	Three Sisters.	Henry Snow.	Henry Snow.
,,	Little Sarah.	James Collier.	George Hall.
1820	Almina.	Nichols Tower.	Bani Eldridge.
,,	Henry Knox.	Nichols Tower.	Josiah Bacon.

But to return to the fishing industry. It will be remembered that we followed the shipbuilding up to the year 1819, after the War of 1812; but the reason for stopping at that date is only an accidental one. It happens that for the year 1819 there was made out a list of the vessels engaged in the mackerel business which has been preserved among the Doane papers. This list enables us to see just how many vessels of all we saw building were actually engaged in fishing for that one season. There were thirty-nine of them.

Of the seventy-five vessels that had been built from 1789 to 1819, thirty years, there were thirty-six that had been lost or sold or engaged in other business than fishing.

THIS OLD LIST WAS MADE OUT BY JAMES C. DOANE IN THE YEAR 1819.

Vessel.	Captain.
Four Brothers.	Leonard Litchfield.
Four Sisters.	Norton Litchfield.
Little Martha.	E. Merritt.
Cyrene.	Howard Vinal.
Mary Jones.	Caleb Bayley.
Friendship.	Martin Merritt.

Vessel.	Captain.	
Miriam.	—— Pinchion.	
Ruth.	Harvey Litchfield.	
Hero.	Cotton Bayley.	Turner's fleet.
Lively.	Hosea Orcutt.	
Independence.	Paul Clapp.	
Charles Austin.	Isaiah Litchfield.	
Franklin.	Enos Bates.	Stephenson's fleet.
Mary.	—— Witherby.	
Sophia.	E. Stoddard.	
Union.	And. Willcutt.	Peter Lothrop's fleet.
Treasure.	John Creed.	
William.	Wm. Morris.	
Mary Ann.	George Briggs.	
Betsey.	—— Hall, from the Cape.	
Little James.	Abner Hall.	James Collier's fleet.
Little Sarah.	George Hall.	
Jonah.	—— ——	
America.	A. Lothrop.	James C. Doane's fleet.
Albacor.	—— Nash.	
Dave.	Job Bayley.	Levi Tower's fleet.
Almira.	Sam'l Hall, L. A. Tower.	
Three Sisters.	Henry Snow.	
Lydia.	John Wilson.	
Salome.	Daniel Bates.	
Priscilla.	Ezra Wallace.	
Lady Washington.	Leavit Barnes.	
Porpoise.	Isaac Hall.	
Henry Knox.	John Neal.	
Dolphin.	—— ——	
Only Joe.	John Bates.	Abraham Tower's fleet.
Two Sisters.	Joshua Bates.	
Lizard.	Samuel Litchfield.	
Zilpha.	—— from the Cape.	
(Not named.)	John Lincoln.	

The total number of barrels of mackerel for that year was nearly two thousand. This was a small number, but the price that year was a high one, the first grade of mackerel bringing $11.50 a barrel at wholesale.* The next year came an increase of the catch, as may be seen by the list at the end of this chapter; but the price that year utterly collapsed. From $11.50 down to $6.75 a barrel the market dropped, and it never came up so high again for twenty years.

Fishermen's luck kept having its ups and downs, but during the six years beginning with 1820 the total catch of Cohasset steadily gained, until in 1825 the whole annual amount was 17,520 barrels. These fish, at the moderate price of five dollars a barrel for all grades, brought nearly ninety thousand dollars.

One can easily see that our population of about twelve hundred must have been very much concerned in the fish business, and must have felt very widely the profit of a successful year. At least three hundred out of the twelve hundred were actual fishermen, while a score of boys in addition were employed to pack the fish, and many more laborers in cooper shops and salt works and shipyards were attached to the business indirectly. The homes of Beechwood in particular furnished a very large force of fishermen; and so completely was that community bereft of men and boys during the fishing season that not a

---

* The following is a list containing the prices of mackerel for fifty years commencing in 1795 and ending 1844. The price is the highest wholesale quoted for the best quality. Copied by Ira B. Pratt from an old gazetteer.

1795, $10.00	1805, $10.10	1815, $12.00	1825, $5.50	1835, $6.60
1796, $12.00	1806, $10.00	1816, $13.00	1826, $4.75	1836, $9.37
1797, $12.33	1807, $11.00	1817, $11.00	1827, $6.00	1837, $9.25
1798, $7.50	1808, $9.50	1818, $15.00	1828, $5.00	1838, $10.00
1799, $7.50	1809, $9.50	1819, $11.50	1829, $5.37	1839, $13.50
1800, $6.00	1810, $10.00	1820, $6.75	1830, $6.10	1840, $11.50
1801, $8.25	1811, $11.50	1821, $5.75	1831, $6.12	1841, $13.75
1802, $9.00	1812, $14.00	1822, $7.75	1832, $5.37	1842, $10.50
1803, $8.00	1813, $12.00	1823, $4.87	1833, $6.50	1843, $7.75
1804, $10.00	1814, $13.00	1824, $6.25	1834, $6.10	1844, $10.25

dozen able-bodied men could be gathered by an emergency like a house on fire.

The actual experiences of these fishermen in a business now extinct in our town are worthy of a careful review.

At least one skipper* living to-day remembers a fishing voyage as early as the year 1828. But the methods of fishing and of living were substantially the same until the middle of the century.

We will imagine ourselves at one of those early years,† say 1836, making a first cruise on a mackerel schooner.

On some spring day at the close of April we get permission of Abraham Hobart Tower or of James Cutler Doane or of John Bates or of some other vessel owner to join the crew of ten fishermen in one of their schooners. That means a chance to fish from the deck of the schooner alongside of the others, upon the understanding that we are to get our share of the profits according to the number of fish that each of us may catch.

The share of the profit going to the owner of the schooner is to be about one third. The first day's work is to heave aboard ballast and butts and salt. Twenty or thirty hogsheads or butts are rolled into the hold and placed at convenient positions under the hatches. These are to hold the fish we catch.

Into the spaces between these butts we next throw about twenty tons of ballast, consisting of field stones that the old glacier left in our drumlins, and which "Uncle Job Cushing" or some other farmer hauls down to the wharf at one dollar per ton. These stones hold down the keel and keep the hogsheads in place, besides leaving room in the fields for better farming.

Salt is next put in, perhaps twenty hogsheads of it. The salt room in a pinky was aft against the cabin, while in a "square stern" it was abreast the "coal hole," which hole had two bunks and a locker for clothes. Some of the salt used was made upon our own beaches, as we shall see, but it had to be supplemented by Liverpool salt bought in Boston.

---

* Captain Wm. V. Creed.

† In the year 1836 as described by Isaiah Lincoln.

With aching backs, and hands well roughed by our stevedoring, we crowd into the owner's store to get a new tarpaulin hat and leather boots, charged to our accounts as prospective partners in the fishing cruise. The men who have families get, in addition to hat and boots, a long strip of salt pork weighing ten or fifteen pounds, with which to feed their families while the men are off at sea. As we make our way homeward the neighbors are sure to see the big yellow tarpaulin upon our heads and to talk about our fishing venture.

Thus the vessel having been fitted out, the next day the men get their outfit. A little firkin of tea, a box of "hard bread," two gallons of vinegar, a keg of rum holding three or four gallons, and three or four bushels of potatoes at thirty-five cents per bushel, are dealt out and put aboard for the crew to own in common. These items are charged as "small general" account to be paid by the crew, while the ballast and hogsheads and salt, etc., were "great general" charges to be paid for by owners and crew together.

Besides these items there are private supplies according to the taste and poverty of each man. Two pounds of butter in a box, three to five pounds of pork, one gallon of molasses (no sugar), perhaps three or four pounds of rice, seven to fourteen pounds of Ohio flour (not very white, but costing $7 or $8 a barrel), a little box of corn meal (three or four pounds), and possibly some raisins, — these constitute the commissary outfit for a trip. The total bill for the whole summer in the case of an economical lad will be only about fourteen dollars. Some men are so mean as to steal from another's pittance, so that each keeps guard of his own. Besides food, each must buy two dozen hooks of various sizes and a half-dozen skeins of fish line.

At about the first of May, having attended to the affairs at home and having outfitted for a two or three months' cruise, we all get aboard the schooner at about the full tide and hoist the sails; off we float past Bassing Beach and White Head and through the ledges. Minot's Lighthouse is not yet built, not even the old iron one; but our skipper knows every rock as well as a person knows his own fingers by feeling.

This is the first fare of the summer, and we are bound for a more southerly coast; say, off Cape May, N. J. If the wind is a raw one from the east, we shall beat out slowly past Provincetown, but from there down on the outside of the Cape we can make a good run to the fishing ground in three days. During that time we are busy getting the bait and the jigs ready for fish. We have jig molds for running a little melted lead about the shaft of each hook, so that hook and sinker are one. Each jig is tied to the end of a line and sometimes another hook is fastened a few inches above the jig.

Bait boxes holding two buckets each are made with a fixture to hang them upon the outside of the schooner's rail, three on one side. The bait consists of three or four barrels of pogies, menhaden (something like herring), and the same amount of clams. The fish for bait are ground up in a mill somewhat like a huge coffee mill standing upon the deck. A half bushel may be ground in five or ten minutes, and a few clams are mixed into them. This makes good provender for mackerel, and is put into the bait boxes to be strewn upon the water where schools of the fish may be enticed.

Having arrived off Cape May, according to the captain's reckoning or his guess, the vessel sets herself to fish from the broadside. The captain shouts: "Hook on the main boom tackle on the port side!" "Haul down the jib!" "Ease off the main sheet!" "Haul the tackle forward!" "Haul taut and make fast!" "Let off the fore sheet!"

Then the captain — we ought to say "skipper" — goes to the bait box in the middle of the windward side of the schooner, and throws a paddleful of ground bait into the water towards the bow, and another paddleful towards the stern, scattering it as broadly as possible. Then he watches with his mackerel line baited in the water. After drifting thirty or fifty feet he throws more bait, feeling again at his line to get the first bite.

Meanwhile the crew are idling in any way they choose, until suddenly they hear a "bang" into the bottom of a tub, and then the quick flipping of a shiny mackerel which the skipper has "landed." This is the signal for all hands to get their fish lines into the water. They fix little bits of tough pork rind upon the barbed hooks and cast out two lines apiece thirty feet long off the side of the schooner. They are all fishing from one side, the skipper in the best place, just abaft the mainmast, and all ten arranged upon either side of him.

The hooks hang about four or six feet under water, and if the school of mackerel is a vigorous one, they bite as soon as the baited hook strikes the water. The bite is a strong grab and then a shoot to one side; but you pull the shiny victim hand over hand to the side of the vessel, and, reaching down your right hand, you catch the line about one foot above the mackerel's mouth, lifting him over the rail. One sharp slat and he is thrown into your fish tub or barrel by a jerk that tears the hook out of his jaw and hurls the hook out again with its tough bait into the water for its next victim.

Meantime perhaps your other line has caught a fish, and you must pull him in at once or he will swim across the other lines and bring some indelicate remarks upon you from your angry fishermates. If the fishing is good, every man is pulling first one of his lines and then the other as fast as his hands can fly.

When ten fishermen are all thus busy snapping up the fish over the sides of the vessel, it is a spectacle never to be forgotten. A constant stream of mackerel, with their silver sides gleaming like so many snowflakes, fall over the ship's rail into the fish tubs of dying companions. Such biting lasts for two hours sometimes, when perhaps a shark comes along, tearing hooks and lines which have caught in his skin, and terrorizing the school of mackerel so that not one is left near the vessel.

Perhaps we have caught thirty "wash" barrels full, some of the fish measuring fifteen inches in length. These have to be dressed while the vessel is sailing back again to her fishing ground, for she has drifted broadside about three miles an hour.

The skipper orders his men: "Haul aft the fore sheet!" "Hoist the jib!" "Slack the boom tackle!" "Haul aft the main sheet!" "Right the helm!" "Unhook the boom tackle!"

The vessel gets under way and then is brought around upon another tack towards the place where the fish began to bite. The skipper gets the schooner well balanced on her course, gauging the helm so that she will keep straight ahead; then he leaves the helm lashed while he joins the crew in dressing up their thirty barrels of fish.

Two men work at each barrel, the splitter and the gibber. The splitter has a board across the top of his barrel, and, reaching down into the barrel with his left hand, he places a fish upon the board. With one stroke of the knife the back of the fish is laid open from nose to tail along one side of the backbone, and the fish is pushed off into the gibber's tub. This gibber, with a deft movement of thumb and fingers, tears out the entrails and gills; then he throws the fish into another barrel having two pailfuls of water to soak out the blood preparatory to the salting-down process.

When the vessel is back again the fish are not found very plentiful; but the skipper throws out bait now and then or the men throw it out, while a few fish are hauled in at intervals. When it gets dusk no more fishing for that day is possible. The sails are furled and the boom is crotched and a lantern is hung in the main peak halyards; thus she floats for the night. All hands go down into the cabin to drink a cup of strong cold tea and to munch some hard bread or to eat the hard bread crumbed into water sweetened with molasses. No cooking is done to-night, for the fishing has been so good that no one would "knock off" to build a fire. In a few minutes all are on deck again to finish dressing their fish.

Then comes the salting. Each splitter takes a candle and an old two-tined table fork down into the hold. He makes a candlestick of the fork by jabbing it into the inside of the hogshead halfway up the staves, holding the candle between the tines of the fork. This gives light upon the fish as they are packed into the bottom of the hogshead. Getting his salt tub ready, the splitter shouts to his gibber above at the hatch, "Fish ho!" The gibber empties a wash barrel of split fish upon the deck beside the hatch, and begins to drop the fish two at a time lying skin against flesh into a tub of salt in the hold. The splitter, now become salter, takes one fish in each hand, rubbing them flesh downward into the salt; and then placing them together again as they were, skin against flesh, he packs them into the bottom of the big hogshead in the light of the candle, skin up in plenty of salt.

After the salting down the decks are washed, the oil trousers are taken off, and faces and hands are bathed in salt water. The scratched hands sting with the salt, but fresh water is too scarce for such use.

The watch is set and the rest of the crew go below to sleep. The two boys of the crew take the first watch, one at the bow, the other at the stern. It is about eleven o'clock and all are tired out. The five hours until four o'clock in the morning are divided into eight watches, so that no one has to keep awake very long.

The second hand or mate takes the morning watch, and at four o'clock, just as the first gray streak of day is breaking the night off from the eastern rim of the ocean, he steps to the companion way and stamps upon the deck three times, saying, "All hands ahoy! Up mainsail!"

The crew turns out, all stiff, and the chilly air strikes to the bones and marrow. Now, if ever, a good warm breakfast would be welcome; but think what an apology we must have. There is no stove, only an old-fashioned fireplace in the little cabin. If the fire is lost it must be made in the clumsy tinder-box fashion, for friction matches were not introduced here till 1838.

The tinder is some black burnt linen kept dry in a horn. A piece of flint is struck with an old steel file until a spark falls into the tinder. This spark lights the tinder and burns until a sliver of wood with a sulphur tip is ignited by it, when the tinder spark is crushed out and the burning sulphur match lights a fire of charcoal in the fireplace.

Every one has to cook for himself, and the one who makes the fire is rewarded by having the first chance to cook his breakfast. If there are any fish biting, the crew attends first to the business of catching them.

A pot of tea for all hangs over the fire. The first cook stirs some flour into molasses with a pinch of saleratus and salt, and this batter is cooked in a frying pan greased with a bit of salt pork. The name of this fried batter is "flapjacks" or "flippers," and they constitute the fisherman's luxury. In about five minutes these are cooked, and the men above hear the welcome shout from the cabin, "Clear fire!" Then the skipper comes with a handful of spawns saved from the mackerel, and fries them while the fire builder is eating his two flippers with his mug of tea. Each has his own yellow earthenware mug, his knife, spoon, and fork.

When the skipper has cooked his spawn he shouts, "Clear fire!" Perhaps two fishermen jump at once for the gangway, one with potatoes and the other with a mackerel. The man who first places his uncooked food upon a chest at the foot of the stairs and shouts "chested" has his turn at the fire. These two struggle to get down first, but the potatoes and mackerel are badly mashed or even hurled upon the floor, and the men themselves perhaps are bruised a good deal before one may shout "chested"! The same frying pan does for all. The same rough fare is endured by all. The fishing business is no soft sinecure; it is rough and tough, and the men are earning what they get.

After several weeks of good and bad luck the vessel works along towards the north and east to the neighborhood of Block Island towards home. If the catch has amounted to one hundred and fifty or two hundred barrels of fish and the biting seems poor, and a good strong southwest wind springs up urging the vessel homeward, the skipper orders the men to stop the fishing. "Hoist the jib!" "Set the colors!" "Give her the whole of the mainsheet, boys!" "Away with her about northeast and we'll see how nigh we can hit Gay Head!"

We are off for home, where families and friends await us and where the owners of the vessel are anxious to know whether we have brought back enough fish to pay for their investment. A couple of days' sailing gets us into Massachusetts Bay, and perhaps we come creeping back into old Cohasset Harbor before daylight some June morning. With the return of the fishing vessels from this first trip there is bound up the good fortune of many Cohasset small boys.

One of them now living, who remembers as far back as 1834,* recalls the busy experience of packing mackerel into the barrels and half barrels at the wharves of our Cove. Boys from ten to fifteen years of age could earn about twenty-five cents by a hard day's work, packing about a dozen barrels of mackerel containing two hundred fish in each at two cents a barrel. The winter's school was ended by the time of the June return of fishing vessels, so that a score of industrious boys over ten years of age flocked upon our little wharves at the "chance to pack."

The barrels used had been made in our cooper shops, of which there were several at the Cove. Zealous Bates, Thaddeus Lawrence, John Parker, George Stetson, Henry Hall, and others had cooper shops of large output. The staves of these barrels were made of pine wood. A sufficient number to make a barrel were held together by an iron hoop at the top, while a fire of shavings inside upon the ground heated and softened them so that the lower ends were drawn together by a rope and windlass. They were hooped by strips of white oak or birch or maple and headed by boards of pine; then they were tumbled upon the wharves by the hundred, costing in the neighborhood of seventy-five cents apiece. All winter long these barrels and half barrels, and in later years firkins, were being made by our bygone coopers.

The salt industry was another enterprise connected with our fisheries. As early as the year 1836,† which we are now recalling, there were many acres of salt works in the vicinity of Sandy Cove and of Beach Island.

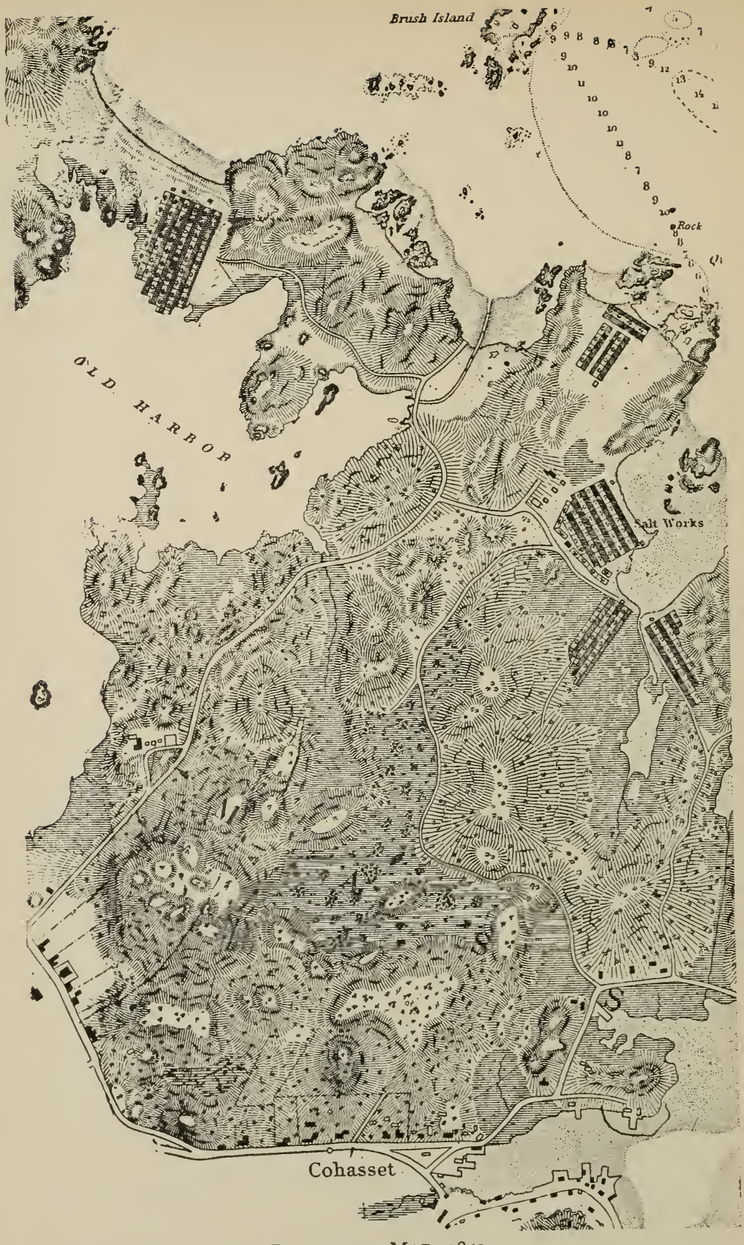
The accompanying map, which is taken from a government coast survey of that period, indicates the positions and proportions of these salt vats. The process ‡ was

---

* S. T. Snow.

† Captain Wm. V. Creed says: "When we first went fishing, 1828, salt was not made here, but was brought from Cape Cod."

‡ Details as told by Nathaniel Treat, who made and tended salt works for many years.


Brush Island
OLD HARBOR
Rock
Salt Works
Cohasset

Part of a Map, 1852.
Showing location of salt works at Sandy Cove, Quarry Point, and Sandy Beach.

the simple one of evaporating our sea water under the heat of the sun, leaving a coarse, crude salt.

The water was pumped out of the sea by windmills * carrying about twenty-six yards of canvas upon four arms. The water pipes were pine logs bored through the center by long four-inch augers, and these logs fitted end in end along down the beach to the low-water line. Some can still be seen at Sandy Cove beach weighted down by stones. The pumps at the foot of the windmills sucked up the salt water through the logs and emptied it into level wooden vats about twenty feet wide and two or three times as long, built upon the level marshes at the top of the beach.

The water, about six inches deep, remained in these vats from one to six days, when it had become so much evaporated as to taste quite salty. This was then allowed to run out into another vat about one third as long called the "weak pickle vat."

The next vat into which the water was run was called the "strong pickle vat." When the salt began to form like very thin ice upon the strong pickle it was flowed off into the salt vat, making about four or five inches deep of the strongest possible brine. A little more evaporating was necessary to precipitate a bed of salt about three inches deep in the salt vat, ready for use if it had not turned bitter.

About one quarter of a pound of salt could be procured out of every gallon of sea water. If at any time the rain threatened, there were little roofs to be slid over the vats so that the brine would not be delayed too much in precipitating its burden of salt.

When the schooners came in from the fishing cruises and the orders were sent for twenty hogsheads or more of salt, it was shoveled out of the little salt houses and

---

* Windmill Point is so named from one of these mills which used to stand upon it.

loaded upon ox carts to be hauled to the Cove, and thus to furnish one more product of a self-sufficient community.

The boys packed the fish with this salt according to three grades of the mackerel, the smallest and leanest ones being the third quality. The deputy fish inspectors approved of the barrels and marked them, when they were headed up and turned upon their bilge and enough water poured into the bunghole to saturate the fish. Then they were ready to be shipped to Boston or elsewhere to market, wherever commerce might bear them as our own Cohasset fish.

After the first cruise to the south in the spring, our schooners fished during the summer months on shorter voyages in northern waters, going sometimes as far north as the Bay of Chaleur. The fish grew fatter and larger during the summer, and they bit the hook more readily. Many persons who stayed at home during the first fishing trip to finish their planting would go upon the later ones when fishing was more profitable. Some of the largest and fattest fish caught in the month of August were called "bloaters"; they were only slightly salted and then dried, making as toothsome a tidbit as ever came out of the sea. Many a friend rejoiced to be remembered by a fisherman's gift of "bloaters" upon the return of a successful voyage.

The luck of some years was to catch only small fish or "tinkers," about ten inches long, and the whole community felt the disappointent. When the season was favorable and large cargoes of number one mackerel were captured, the wives could indulge in new gowns, the children could be sent longer to school, and the debts for living expenses when the voyages had been failures could all be paid off. The business furnished a living for about six hundred men and boys with their families, and for a hundred years it was the main source of income for the town.

The busy scene of forty or more vessels at our Cove all through the summer in those early days has long passed away, but the memory of it is still cherished by many citizens whose annual income was based upon the moods of shiny mackerel.

LIST OF VESSELS AT COHASSET IN THE YEAR 1836 LICENSED FOR COASTING OR FOR MACKERELING BY LABAN SOUTHER, DEPUTY COLLECTOR.

Triton.
Friendship.
Lion.
Two Friends.
Eagle.
Industry.
General Marion.
Ursula.
Profit.
Two Sisters.
Stewart.
Ino.
Morgiana.
King.
Essex.
Rebecca.
Magnet.
William.
Byron.
Sarah.
William Tell.
Lizard.
Myra.
Susan.
Sun.
Lady Washington.
Seloma.
Leonidas.
Bela Bates.
Rubicon.
Albicore.
Eunice.
Beaver.
Caroline.
Ellen.
Sarah Young.
Mary.
Elizabeth.

The sloops Phenix and Glance were packets between Cohasset and Boston.

MACKEREL PACKED AT COHASSET FROM 1815 TO 1840.

	Brls. No. 1.	Brls. No. 2.	Brls. No. 3.	Hf. brls. No. 1.	Hf. brls. No. 2.	Hf. brls. No. 3.	Total.
1815–1816	81	267	80	49	12		459
1816–1817	418	331	563	83	52	6	1,383
Herring, 35 brls. No. 1.							
1817–1818	368	258	1,025	241	62	12	1,809
Herring, 59 brls. Cod, 21 brls., 17 hf. brls. Hake, 21 brls., 5 hf. brls.							
1818–1819	657	508	1,263	159	33	9	2,529
Herring, 187 brls. Cod, 52 brls.							
1819–1820	408	658	851	54	35	9	1,966
1820–1821	241	361	1,532	33	4		2,153
1821–1822	120	1,659	2,129	116	85		4,009
1822–1823	501	2,437	4,076	320	389	46	7,362
1823–1824	308	3,461	4,755	312	1,301	66	9,364
1824–1825	1,601	5,339	8,039	1,374	2,157	29	16,760
1825–1826	1,114	5,090	9,691	792	2,386	72	17,520
1826–1827	1,625	4,517	2,070	743	793	11	8,986
1827–1828	3,302	3,211	2,645	1,004	747	4	10,036
1828–1829	2,102	5,311	5,157	1,705	2,339		14,592
1829–1830	1,629	3,373	8,463	1,438	1,551	4	14,942
1830–1831	1,605	4,254	10,879	1,666	2,355	946	19,222
1831–1832	1,959	5,737	9,180	1,246	2,803	884	19,343
1832–1833	298	2,539	6,142	814	2,207	363	10,672
1833–1834	727	2,811	5,027	2,181	3,107	123	11,271
1834–1835	1,034	2,266	5,774	2,262	2,918	51	11,790

MACKEREL PACKED AT COHASSET FROM 1815 TO 1840 (*continued*).

	Brls. No. 1.	Brls. No. 2.	Brls. No. 3.	Hf. brls. No. 1.	Hf. brls. No. 2.	Hf. brls. No. 3.	Total.
1835–1836	722	1,543	5,948	990	1,475	60	9,503
1836–1837	658	2,662	6,525	1,351	2,133	195	11,689
1837–1838	80	2,708	8,247	1,054	2,563	108	13,001
1838–1839	803	971	6,610	2,118	1,326	110	10,410
1839–1840	504	741	4,768	1,035	1,561	110	8,072

From 1834 there were ¼ and ⅛ barrels packed, which are added into the totals.

CHAPTER XX.

THE FISHING INDUSTRY (CONTINUED).

BEFORE continuing the account of our fishing industry it might be well to refer to the shipbuilding which was steadily carried on at the Cove.

After the year 1819, the date last mentioned in our previous list of vessels built at our Cove, the Enrollment books in the Custom House at Boston do not have a full record of the vessels turned out by our ship carpenters; but the following list for the fifteen years preceding 1837 has been gleaned from various sources:—*

LIST OF VESSELS BUILT AT COHASSET FROM 1822 TO 1837.

Date.	Name.	Tonnage.	Owner.	Builder.	Master.
1822	Joseph	60	Joshua Hatch.	Abel Story.	1822 John Thomas.
1825	Neptune	83	Jas. C. Doane.	. . . . .	1825 Job Bailey.
„	Gen. Warren	71	Caleb Lothrop.	Bela Bates.	„ Geo. Lawrence.
1827	Profit	66	Jas. Collier and Samuel Hall.	. . . . .	1827 Saml. Hall.
1828	Wm. Tell	62	John Bates & Co.	Bela Bates.	1828 Jas. H. Merritt.
1829	Magnet	58	Peter Lothrop.	Peter Lothrop.	1829 Joseph Briggs.
„	Morgiana	60	Caleb Lothrop & Co.	Jona. B. Bates.	„ Henry Damon.
„	Elizabeth	58	Jas. Collier.	Elisha Merritt.	„ Luth. Jenkins.
1830	Sarah	65	John Bates & Co.	Bela Bates.	1830 B. Litchfield.
„	Myra	56	Abrm. H. Tower.	Jona. B. Bates.	„ Caleb Souther.
1831	Susan	64	John Bates.	„ „	Freeman Gannett.
1832	Caroline	70	„ „	„ „	Nichols Pratt.
„	Bela Bates	55	Abrm. H. Tower.	Bela Bates.	Isaiah Hyland.
„	Neptune	85	James C. Doane.	„ „	Job Bailey.
„	Oneco	88	Nichols Tower.	Jona. B. Bates.	Warren Orcutt.
1833	Tower (brig)	121	Nichols Tower & Co.	„ „	Wm. Litchfield.

---

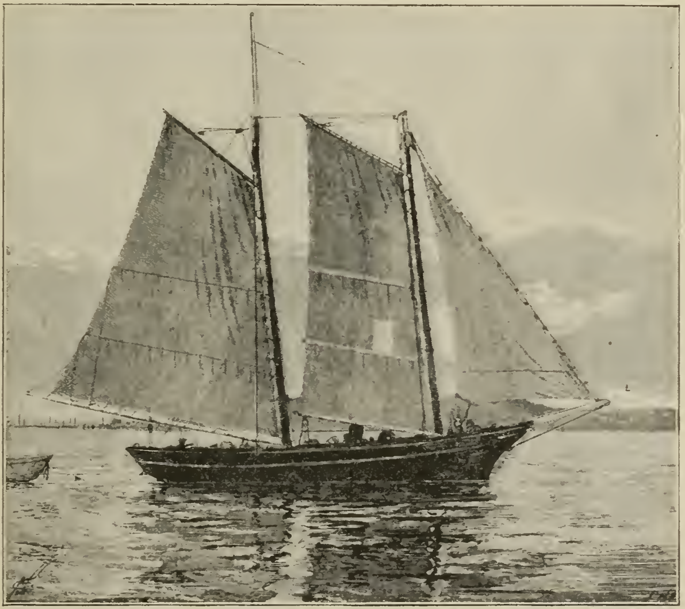
* Barber's Historical Collections, p. 455, says: "In five years preceding 1837 there were 17 vessels built in Cohasset, the tonnage of which was 2,765, valued at $110,600."

LIST OF VESSELS BUILT AT COHASSET FROM 1822 TO 1837 (*continued*).

Date.	Name.	Tonnage.	Owner.	Builder.	Master.
1834	Sarah Abigail. (brig)	211	Sml. N. Cushing. Jona. B. Bates. Bela Bates. W. H. Stoddard. Jas. Stoddard. Sl. Stockbridge. Lewis Willcutt. Paul Bates, Jr. Thos. Bourne. Wm. Bates.	Jona. B. Bates.	Elisha Barker.
1835	Russell . . . (brig)	183	Yarmouth and Philadelphia people.	Jona. B. Bates.	
"	Odeon . . .	119	For Boston and Cape people.	Jona. B. Bates.	
"	Eunice . . .	50	A. H. Tower.		
"	Eagle . . .	40	Nichols Tower.		
1836	Sarah Young .	54	Josiah O. Lawrence & Co.		
"	Eolus . . .	117	Jas. C. Doane.		
1837	Sulla . . . . (brig)	146	For Yarmouth & Philadelphia people.	Jona. B. Bates.	
"	Talisman . . (brig)	146	A. H. Tower & Co.	Jona. B. Bates.	

It will be noticed that in the year 1833 Jonathan B. Bates commenced to build a series of larger vessels than ever had been built in our harbor. Besides the larger schooners, he set up each year a frame for a square-rigged two-master called a "brig." These were not very large, it must be confessed, when compared with a modern thousand-ton brig, but they measured up to two hundred tons and made a deal of employment for our ship carpenters.

Contracts were taken for men living in Boston and in Yarmouth and as far away as Philadelphia. It would not be a wild guess to imagine that some of these brigs became whalers in the Pacific Ocean and freighters in foreign seas. Occasionally another little fishing schooner was built; but from the time these larger craft began to be reared in our shipyards there were very few of the small ones undertaken. In fact, there were only a few more fishing craft needed in our Cove after this time, because the harbor and wharfage could not accommodate more than sixty or seventy of them. Furthermore, several of our vessel owners purchased their schooners from shipbuilders of other towns, so that our own carpenters were not needed in many cases. And finally, the reason for the failure to build more fishing vessels was that the fish industry of our town soon began to wane. The climax was reached at about 1850, as we shall see a few pages further on.



MACKEREL SCHOONER OF 1850.

When our ship carpenters found insufficient employment at building for the fish business, they began to undertake, as we saw, the construction of merchantmen of the two-masted, square-rigged type called brigs. They even had to venture beyond the local demand and they took contracts for Boston owners and for others. Besides Jonathan B. Bates there were several other master carpenters of that period, including James Stoddard and Isaac Hall.

In the year 1841, the largest undertaking up to that time, the bark Lewis was launched. This was the first one to sport three masts, and being a 218-ton merchant vessel, it was not a small enterprise for the owners. But the largest of all vessels launched into our harbor by Cohasset carpenters is said to have been the Greenwich in the year 1850.

She was over three times the size of the bark Lewis, measuring 788 tons and having two decks instead of one, as the schooners had. She was one hundred and sixty feet long, so that when she slid off the ways from the Barrett place she stretched nearly the whole distance across our little Cove. Her three masts were rigged with square sails, so she was called a "ship." Many who are living to-day remember the Greenwich, and her prestige is the more clear because so few vessels have been built since then.

Two other ships, the Tagus and the Hellespont, both of smaller size, are said to have come from the same yard; but the time of building ocean carriers, of making sails, of twisting ropes,* and of rigging the spars of these vessels is wholly and forever past.

One of the last of the shipbuilding efforts was in 1872, when the trim little pleasure schooner Gracie (fifty-four tons) was built at an expense of some twenty thousand dollars for Edward E. Tower. She has floated a dozen years or more at our harbor stripped of her rigging, and is slowly rotting away, to become as all the others — vanished.

---

* There is said to have been a long ropewalk on Bassing Beach for the manufacture of ropes used in rigging our vessels.

The last of all vessels built here was the Henrietta Frances, a seventy-four-tonner, built by William Eddy for a Cohasset syndicate of nine owners in the year 1883.

The following list of vessels built in Cohasset from 1838 to the last one in 1883 is by no means a complete list; but for some unknown reason the records kept by the deputy collector of the port of Cohasset are not all preserved in the Custom House. These have been culled from some of the books in the Boston office by many hours of hard searching, but the author feels a keen disappointment in not being able to find records of the Konohassett of Captain Daniel T. Lothrop, the Grand Turk, the China, and several other vessels which were built here and which may be still remembered by some of the older readers of this narrative.

LIST OF VESSELS BUILT IN COHASSET FROM 1838 TO THE LAST ONE IN 1883.

Date.	Name.	Tons.	Owner.	Carpenter.	Master.
1838	Rienzi	52	Caleb Lothrop & Co.	. . . . . .	Bela Brown.
„	Deborah Atwood	53	Geo. Hall & Bro.	. . . . . .	Jeremiah Long.
1841	Lewis (three-masted bark)	218	Nichols Tower and three others.	Jona. B. Bates.	
1843	Casket (brig)	155	David Wilson & Josiah O. Lawrence.	. . . . . .	David Wilson.
„	Speedwell (brig)	105	A. H. Tower & Caleb Lothrop.	Jona. B. Bates.	
„	Talisman	74	Laban Souther & Wm. Pratt, Jr.	. . . . . .	William Pratt.
1844	Anne & Julia (brig)	131	A. H. Tower & Caleb Lothrop.	Jona. B. Bates.	
1845	Almatia (brig)	99	Laban Souther & Joseph Smith.	Jas. Stoddard.	
1848	Naiad Queen	51	A. H. Tower.	. . . . . .	1866 Elkanah Rogers.
1849	Oriola	85	Caleb Lothrop.	Isaac Hall.	1863 Jos. McCloud.

LIST OF VESSELS BUILT IN COHASSET FROM 1838 TO THE LAST ONE IN 1883 (*continued*).

Date.	Name.	Tons.	Owner.	Carpenter.	Master.
1850	Camilla	80	Isaac Hall & Geo. Hall, Jr.	Isaac Hall.	1853 Zebina Godfrey.
"	Greenwich (ship)	788	Built for Thacher Magoun & Co.		
1851	McCloud	80	A. H. Tower.	Isaac Hall.	Jos. McCloud.
1852	Mary Hall	66	Hall Bros.		
1860	Forest Oak	112	A. H. Tower.	Isaac Hall.	
1861	Peerless	85	Caleb Lothrop Isaac Hall. John Ainslee.	Isaac Hall.	
1865	Katie Hall	71	Abr'm H. Tower.	Isaac Hall.	
1866	Morning Star	81	John Bates.	Isaac Hall.	
1872	Gracie	54	Edw. E. Tower.	Jona. B. Bates.	
1883	Henrietta Frances	74	William Eddy and eight others.	Wm. Eddy.	

But let us leave the shipbuilding and return to the fishing business In the last chapter the manner of taking mackerel in the year 1836 was reviewed, and some statistics were given of the vessels employed and of the amount of fish that were packed.

There was an increase in the amount of fishing carried on during all the first half of this century after the War of 1812, so that the port of Cohasset became of no small importance among the New England sea towns.

In the year 1845 we had the honor of being the fourth fishing port of Massachusetts in the amount marketed.

Gloucester	packed	48,711⅝	barrels.
Boston	"	35,129½	"
Wellfleet	"	19,899½	"
Cohasset	"	17,584⅜	"

But this was not our banner year, because it was not until the year 1848, memorable for the California gold discoveries, that we reached the climax of 22,967 barrels.* The next year we dropped off seven thousand barrels. The third year after, in 1851, we rose again to 22,712½; but from that time forward the catch dwindled with varying fortunes until the close of our fisheries in the year 1885.

In the year 1851 there were forty-four vessels and five hundred and sixty-one men and boys employed in the mackerel business, and it will be of interest to read the names of those vessels, for they were the ones also of the banner year 1848.

LIST FOR YEAR 1851, SCHOONERS LICENSED OR OTHERWISE RECORDED BY LABAN SOUTHER, DEPUTY COLLECTOR.

Belle.
Sarah Young.
Sarah Ann.
Stuart.
Essex.
Conanchet.
Paragon.
Clio.
Profit.
Sarah.
Deborah Atwood.
James Henry.
Ophelia.
Rienzi.
Oriole.
Clara.
Naiad Queen.
Harmony.
Star of Hope.
Stromboli.
Joshua Bates.
John & George.
Nerissa.
Sun.
Camilla.
Brutus.
Henry Knox.
Charles Augusta.
Georgiana.
Antelope.
McCloud.
Morgiana.
Bela Bates.
Catherine.
Albicore.
Rebecca.
Matilda.
Eliza Ann.
Triton.

---

* The annual catch of pickled fish from the year 1840, which we recorded in the last chapter, to the banner year 1848, is as follows: —

Year.	Brls. No. 1.	Brls. No. 2.	Brls. No. 3.	Hlf. Brls. No. 1.	Hlf. Brls. No. 2.	Hlf. Brls. No. 3.	Total.
1840	329	613	3,055	959	990	96	5,020
1841	1,312	723	2,326		Swordfish, 35 brls.		4,361
1842	1,469	1,717	2,868				6,054
1843	2,304	1,116	3,039		Swordfish, 44.		6,459
1844	1,775	1,817	4,266		Halibut, 5. Swordfish, 6.		7,858
1845	1,684	6,290	9,609		Cod, 2.		17,583
1846	857	2,863	5,057	1,424	2,277	1,551	
					2,354 eighth brls.		11,885
1847	5,747	4,567	7,053				17,367
1848	9,211	4,710	9,045				22,967

Susan.
Director.
Industry.
Eagle.
Charles Carroll.
Pocahontas.
Myra.
Ursula.
Lake.
Sarah Jane.
Anaconda.
General Marion.
Stranger.
Mozart.
Leader.
Sloop Glance.
Talisman.
Clara Jane.

Total, 57.

It was during this period that a new nation of people became introduced into this New England community.

It was the Portuguese from the Azores or Western Islands.

Living upon those Atlantic islands, two thousand miles across the waves, were many hardy sailors and fishermen, who held a national allegiance to Portugal. There was employment here in the fishing business for those who were enterprising enough to venture to this Western continent.

It is said that the first of this nation to venture among us was a boy named Antoine Martin, who was brought by Captain Nickerson in a whaler from the island of Pico, one of the group of Azores. This was as early as the year 1840, perhaps earlier; but the fame of the New England fisheries soon brought many more Portuguese fishermen. By the year 1844 many of these hardy young men used to man our Cohasset fishing schooners during the summer, and when winter came with its slack work they would sail off, a large crew of them, down South to New Orleans, where they labored at loading cotton upon vessels for Europe.

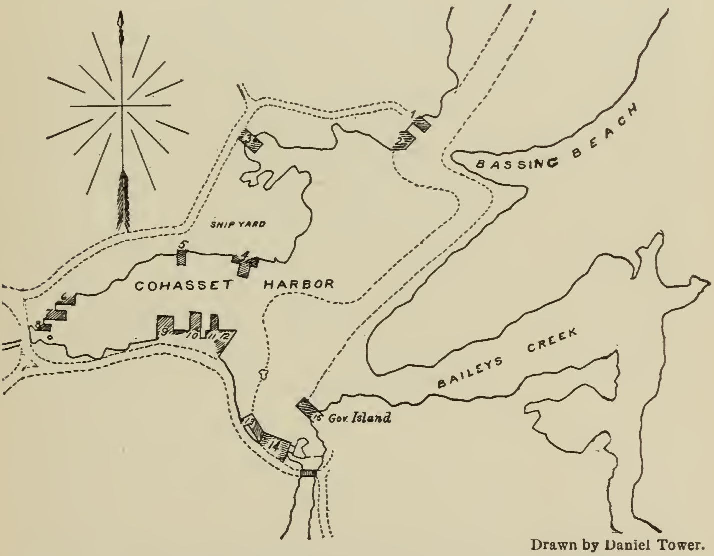
Thus between fishing and stevedoring these industrious men soon gained a footing in their new country.

The first family to be established here was that of Manuel Antoine; and after his others, including those of Joseph F. Martin, Joseph F. Enos, and Joseph Jason, came to set up their hearthstones among the New Englanders who had been here for two centuries.

To these earliest ones must be added John Morgan, Joseph F. Ennice, Frank Thomas, Frank Silvia, and George M. Ennice. It did not take many years for the more capable of these Portuguese to become skippers of fishing schooners.

The following are some who came to bear the title of captain in the later years of our fisheries:—

Manuel P. Valine.
Manuel S. Enos.
Joseph S. Enos.
John F. Smith (Ferara).
Antoine Joseph.
Frank F. Martin.
Manuel F. Antoine.
Joseph E. Fratus.



Drawn by Daniel Tower.

MAP SHOWING WHARVES USED AT THE CLOSE OF OUR FISHING DAYS.

1. Alfred Whittington.
2. Abram Hall.
3. Harry Doane. (Stone Wharf.)
4. Ephraim Snow, formerly N. Tower.
5. C. H. Willard. (Coal.)
6. James Collier.
7. Caleb Nichols.
8. Caleb Lothrop.
9. J. Oakes Lawrence. (Doane Wharf.)
10. John Bates.
11. A. H. Tower.
12. Laban Souther.
13 and 14. Tower Brothers.
15. Government, since 1856.

The increase of Portuguese families has continued from the beginning with more rapidity than that of the New England descendants, so that now the number of them is estimated at about four hundred persons.

Intermarriages have taken place with the descendants of the original English pioneers and with the descendants of Irish newcomers, so that in many cases the dark eyes and skin of the Southern race have become part of the common stock.

At about the time when these people from the Azores were coming here to join our fishing force, there occurred a tragedy which illustrates some of the dangers of a life at the mackerel line. It was the wreck of our schooner Maine, off Cape Cod, in the year 1846.

At nine o'clock in the evening of August 16 the Maine, with Captain Joshua Litchfield and his crew * of ten, was pitching and heaving upon the sea at the entrance of Massachusetts Bay. They were "hove to" for the night and the watch was set; but who could see anything? The murky air that blew hard from the southwest brought with it a heavy burden of vapor from the land, which was condensed into a black fog by the cool water. There was coming towards the helpless little craft a huge ocean packet, the Hibernia, just started on her way from Boston to England (one of the early Cunarders). The wind was just what the packet wanted, for she was one of those old-fashioned side-wheel steamboats that were fitted with masts and sails to help out their steam power. She swept forward driven by the paddle wheels and the gale through the thick fog.

Suddenly there was a crash and a heavy thud near the bow, and then one of the paddle wheels began to crunch the masts and the shattered frame of the little fishing schooner. The crew of fishermen were swept under the great wheel like bits of rubbish in a mill race. In a moment the scraping and crashing was done and nothing could be heard in the blackness but the shrieking of the gale through the rigging.

---

* Meshech Litchfield, Benjamin Litchfield, Martin Wheelwright, Isaiah Lincoln, Francis M. Lincoln, Alfred F. Wood, Joseph Bowker, Luther Litchfield, Henry Richardson (boy), Ezekiel Lincoln (boy).

The captain of the packet with his startled officers and men rushed to the rail and looked into the sea, but there was nothing to be found but angry waves. The engine was stopped and the sailors were ordered to take in sail, while the black smoke was blowing in their faces.

But the captain said, "It 's no use to stop and search for them poor jacks! I once run over a sailing vessel in the English Channel and in five minutes I had a lifeboat on the spot, but not a man could be found. That was in the daytime and here it is a black night, and it will be an hour before we can get a boat to where we struck her."

But the mate said to the captain, "It is our duty, we must go!" There is no word so strong to the heart of an Englishman as duty. A lifeboat was let down; but it swamped in the rough water before a crew could get into it. One end of it was hooked up to let the water out, and the mate called for volunteers to go with him.

They swung themselves into the boat and started off in the blackness; but who could tell whether they might ever find the packet again, to say nothing of finding the crew of the shattered fishing schooner? But the steamer reversed her engine and backed up slowly over the course she had been running.

Meanwhile, what of our Cohasset fishermen in the water? When the bits of wreckage came up from under the paddle wheel, the men who were not killed caught hold of spars or planks or whatever floated near. They called out for each other and found that six out of the eleven were floating in the water, holding on for dear life.

It was a miracle that any escaped being crushed in the *débris*. The skipper, Joshua Litchfield, of Beechwood, was probably wounded seriously, for after holding on for some twenty minutes he loosed his grip and was heard no more to speak.

The other five began to plan for what fate might await them. They dared not get too close to each other for fear that in the spasm of drowning, one man might catch another and both would perish; so they floated in the cold water, cheering up one another with what scanty hope they had. They began to shout, thinking that possibly a boat might have been lowered from the packet. Their voices were weak in such a gale; but when the wind would lull they all would shout together the shout of the despairing man. A half hour had gone by, another half hour ten times as long as the first dragged on, and the hope of seeing a boat from the packet was about given up; and yet occasionally they would raise their voices again to bear their anguish across the black waters.

Meanwhile the brave mate with his crew in the lifeboat was rowing anxiously and then stopping betimes to shout and to listen. The wind was their compass, and they knew that if any shouting was done by the crew of fishermen, that shouting would come to them easier than theirs to the fishermen. And it was so; for presently a voice was heard off in the darkness, and they bent to their oars might and main for many minutes, then they shouted and waited. No voice! Would they miss it? Had they gone in the wrong direction?

After a while another voice came plainer than the first; and soon they were pulling into their boat the exhausted, half-drowned crew of Cohasset fishermen. They searched for others besides the five, but found none.

They searched for the crushed schooner, but no sign of it save the few bits of wreckage was ever seen.

Back towards the steamer they rowed. One poor water-soaked fisherman lay in the bottom of the boat chilled to the very bones and too weak to recover circulation; but one of the men at the oars who saw the need of the sufferer worked off his own shirt from his back while still keeping stroke, and wrapped it around the poor man who lay under his thwart.

The brave men got their burdens aboard the big packet, and the captain turned her bow towards Halifax, Nova Scotia. There the recovered fishermen were given to the care of our American consul, who secured them passage to Boston after some days' delay.

Before they reached home their people had been convinced that all were lost. A Provincetown fishing boat had picked up the body of a man near the Cape, and bringing it home with them placed it upon the wharf for some one to identify. It happened that a young man from Beechwood was there in Provincetown, and he recognized his familiar townsman Joshua Litchfield, the skipper of the ill-fated Maine. The body was sent to Cohasset and the funeral was held. Many sad hearts were gathered at that funeral who feared that the rest of the crew had likewise perished, and that not even the dead bodies might ever return to their native town.

But that very day the rescued five* returned. The dead skipper had reached home first, and the living came to tell the sad story of the sea.†

There are many other tragedies of which this is a sample that befell the men engaged in business upon the sea. In one storm the following three losses of Cohasset vessels were reported in the *Advertizer* of Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, October 8, 1851:—

> Schooner Henry Knox, of Cohasset; Peris Turner, master. Ashore about four miles to the east of Tracadie Harbor.
>
> Schooner Charles Augusta, of Cohasset; Joseph Edwards, master. Went on shore at St. Peter's Harbor.
>
> Schooner Naiad Queen; S. Hunt, master. Drove on shore at Tracadie Harbor.

The crews were saved in these cases, but not every storm was so considerate. In the annals of marine disaster many entries of Cohasseters have been made; and when the sea gives up her dead, who will count those that were drowned from among the dwellers in this humble village?* But what more of the business for which so many sacrifices were made?

---

* Isaiah Lincoln, Francis M. Lincoln, Alfred F. Wood, Joseph Bowker, Luther Litchfield.

† Through the efforts of Rev. Joseph Osgood and others, the widow of the skipper was given $600 by the Cunard Company; $100 more were secured for Mrs. Richardson.

The hard fare of the early fishermen became outgrown in time, so that each crew went furnished with a cook and with provisions of a much more palatable sort.

In fact, it was complained by some of the sterner skippers that the fishermen were not satisfied with less than a hotel bill of fare.

The expense of the business was yet further increased by the improved models of sailing craft that were used. It became very important to be the first vessel to return to market with a load of mackerel, so that fast sailers with extra topsails and flying jibs had to be used.

More than this, the manner of taking the fish required a larger investment. Sweep nets came into use, which cost several hundred dollars each; and when a shark or a school of bluefish would come ripping through one of them after the mackerel, both the fish and the net were lost.

* Another tragedy of the sea which occurred in the year 1862 is told as follows: —

The schooner Georgiana, Levi Creed, master, was on a fishing cruise along the coast between Cape Cod and Montauk Point, Long Island. While she was lying to under jib and foresail at about one o'clock in the night of May 14, the bark William Lord, bound for Boston from Baltimore, struck her amidships, staving in her bulwarks. The crew of sixteen, roused from sleep, rushed upon deck, and, thinking their own craft about to sink, they climbed upon the bark.

The vessels soon freed themselves, and it was discovered that a boy of twelve years, Andrew H. Prouty, was left on board the schooner.

The captain of the bark supposed the schooner must be sunk, for she had disappeared, and he took the unfortunate crew to Holmes' Hole near New Bedford.

But the schooner was not sunk. She was manned and mastered by one frightened boy of twelve years of age alone upon the black ocean. For two days and two nights he was alone, steering his craft towards what he thought must be the shore.

A whaleship returning to New Bedford overtook the strange-looking craft and boarded her to see what was the matter. When they found what had happened, the captain offered the boy one hundred dollars to abandon the schooner. But the plucky boy would not thus let the captain get possession of a good schooner. He said, "No, sir! this vessel belongs to John Bates, and I'm going to take her ashore." He did so, and found at New Bedford the rest of the crew.

From the period just preceding the Civil War the business began to dwindle, because of the scarcity of the fish and the increased expense of taking them. One by one the firms engaged in the business withdrew to invest their money in some more lucrative employments. At last the only two left were John Bates and the Tower Brothers.

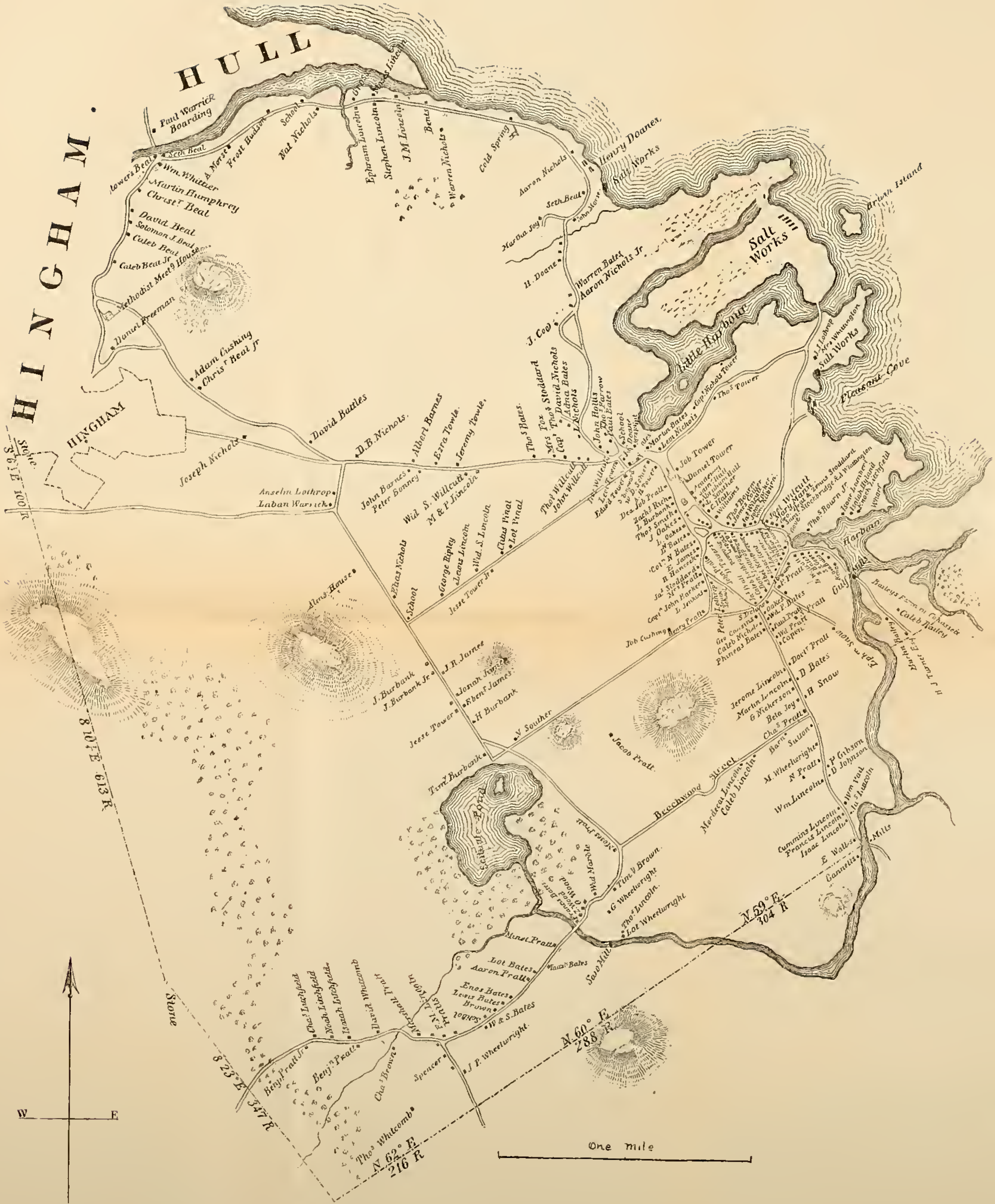
These firms tried to adapt themselves to the diminishing profits, but the small success of a number of years soon convinced them that the business was only a species of benevolence to their employees. They closed the fish-packing career of Cohasset in the year 1885, with a total catch that year of only two hundred and sixty barrels.

MACKEREL SCHOONER OF 1875.

The last fishing schooner, the Charlotte, was seized by the British authorities upon the coast of Nova Scotia for some offense, and thus ingloriously the Cohasset mackerel industry died.

It was a fitting coincidence that the last merchants in the business were of the same two families which for more than a hundred and fifty years had pursued this fishing industry with success and with unmeasured profit to the whole town — the Tower and the Bates families.

Year.	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.	No. 4.	Total Brls.
1849	3,227	5,207	6,859		15,293
1850	3,806	2,290	7,495	1,755	15,346
1851	3,193⅞	5,822⅞	13,695½		22,712½
1852	3,479⅝	3,335¼	4,701¾	100	11,616⅝
1853	1,195¾	953¼	3,959¼	1,495	7,603¼
1854	807⅝	1,761¾	4,848⅜	174½	7,592¼
1855	378	2,560	5,777	58	8,773
1856	2,053¾	1,863⅝	4,036⅝		7,954
1858	1,271⅜	479	1,375¾	2¼	3,128⅜
1859	1,127⅞	185¾	921¾	9	2,244⅜
1860	1,271½	6,030$\frac{6}{8}$	4,534	144¼	11,980½
1861	2,148	3,975½	3,135⅜	13½	9,272⅜
1862	1,865⅛	2,508⅞	7,071¼	9	11,454¼
1863	518¾	4,335⅞	10,971½	26	15,852⅛
1864	2,270¼	3,632$\frac{13}{16}$	2,818¼	1	8,722$\frac{5}{16}$
1865	3,434¾	1,863⅛	3,726½	4	9,028⅜
1866	2,854⅝	1,068¾	3,505⅝	5½	7,434½
1867	3,093¼	2,360¾	4,265⅛	38½	9,757⅝
1868	1,553¾	1,274⅛	2,162½		4,990⅜
1869	2,115⅛	4,003⅞	3,371⅞	141	9,631⅞
1870	1,421⅜	5,774¾	3,569⅝		10,765¾
1871	2,183½	1,366⅛	1,968⅝		5,518⅜
1872	1,218½	1,404¾	2,392½		5,015¾
1873	1,000¼	1,333¾	1,810⅝		4,144⅝
1874	2,267½	1,539⅜	2,651		6,457⅞
1875	361¼	256	3,648¾	2	4,268
1876	520⅞	2,142¼	4,147¾	177½	6,988¼
1877	230¾	783⅞	1,832½	49	2,895⅛
1878	266¼	948½	2,461	153	3,828¾
1879	124	3,289½	1,567½		4,981
1880	431⅞	3,201⅛	2,877¼	127	6,637¼
1881	163⅛	3,683	4,161¾	3	8,010¾
1882	625$\frac{7}{20}$	1,175$\frac{8}{40}$	622¼		2,422$\frac{32}{40}$
1883	142$\frac{19}{40}$	424$\frac{3}{10}$	892$\frac{3}{20}$	850¾	2,309$\frac{27}{40}$
1884	59$\frac{9}{10}$	319½	1,327½		1,706$\frac{9}{10}$
1885	40	201⅘	18¼		260$\frac{1}{20}$


HULL
HINGHAM.
HINGHAM
Paul Warrick Boarding
Seth Beal
Lowers Beal
Wm. Whittier
A Morse
Frost Hudson
School
Nat Nichols
Martin Humphrey
Christr Beal
David Beal
Solomon J Beal
Caleb Beal
Caleb Beal Jr
Methodist Meetg House
Daniel Freeman
Adam Cushing
Chrisr Beal Jr
Ephraim Lincoln
Stephen Lincoln
J M Lincoln
Bates
Warren Nichols
Cold Spring
Aaron Nichols
Henry Doanes
Salt Works
Seth Beal
John Morse
Martha Joy
H. Doane
Warren Bates
Aaron Nichols Jr.
Brush Island
Salt Works
Little Harbour
Salt Works
Pleasant Cove
J. Cog
Thos Stoddard
David Nichols
Adna Bates
J Nichols
Mrs Fox
Capt
John Hollis
School
Martin Bates
Levi Nichols
Capt Nichols Tower
Thos Tower
Job Tower
Daniel Tower
David Buttles
D.B. Nichols
Albert Barnes
Ezra Towle
Jeremy Towle
Thos Bates
Joseph Nichols
Anselm Lothrop
Laban Warrick
John Barnes
Peter Bonney
Wid. S. Willcutt
M & P Lincoln
Thos Willcutt
John Willcutt
Dea Job Pratt
Zachl Rich
L Burbank
Thos Smith
J. Oakes
H Bates
Capt N Bates
E. James
R Hancock
Jas Stoddard
Mrs Pratt
Capt John Parker
L Jenkins
Joel Willcutt
Mary Martin
Thos Bourn Jr
Harbour
Gulf
Baileys Farm in Cohasset
Caleb Bailey
Phas Nichols
School
George Ripley
Lewis Lincoln
Wid. S. Lincoln
Caius Vinal
Lot Vinal
Jesse Tower Jr
Alens House
Job Cushing
Henry Pratt
Geo Cousins
Caleb Nichols
Phineas Bates
Wd. P. Bates
Paul Pratt
Wd Pratt
Capen
Pratt
Ephm Snow
J. Burbank
J. Burbank Jr
J.R. James
Jonah James
Ebenr James
H Burbank
Jesse Tower
V. Souther
Jacob Pratt
Jerome Lincoln
Martin Lincoln
G Nickerson
Bela Joy
Docr Pratt
D Bates
H Snow
Chas Pratt
Barn
Sutton
M. Wheelwright
N Pratt
P Gibson
D Johnson
Wm Lincoln
Wm Vial
Jas Lincoln
Cummins Lincoln
Francis Lincoln
Isaac Lincoln
E. Walls
Gannetts
Mills
Timy Burbank
Scituate Pond
Beechwood Street
Mordecai Lincoln
Caleb Lincoln
Noas Pratt
Wid Marble
Timy Brown
G Wheelwright
Thos Lincoln
Lot Wheelwright
Saw Mill
Menot Pratt
Lot Bates
Aaron Pratt
Isaiah Bates
Enos Bates
Lewis Bates
Brown
W & S Bates
J P. Wheelwright
Spencer
Chas Litchfield
Noah Litchfield
Isaiah Litchfield
David Whitcomb
Benj Pratt Jr
Benj Pratt
Chas Brown
Thos Whitcomb
Stone
S 6¼ E 100 R
S 10½ E 613 R
S 23 E 347 R
N 62° E 216 R
N 60° E 288 R
N 59° E 304 R
One mile
W
E

A MAP OF COHASSET. — MADE BEFORE THE RAILROAD WAS BUILT.

HINGHAM
HULL

CHAPTER XXI.

STAGECOACH, PACKET, AND RAILWAY.

FOR a hundred and thirty years the people who settled in Cohasset had no regular public conveyance connecting them with other towns. There was no stagecoach, so far as can be ascertained, before 1815.

There were two reasons for this lateness in the means of travel.

First, we were a small community lying off the line of public travel, because the road from Boston to Plymouth was cut through by way of the old Indian trail a mile or more west of us.

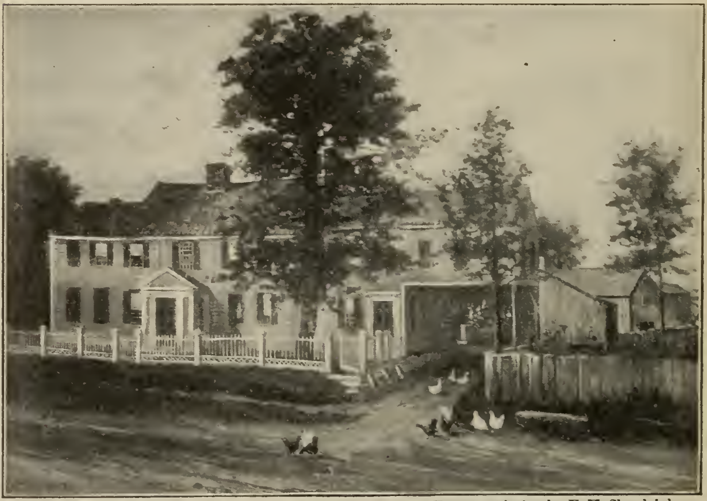
Second, our location being upon the sea, we had an abundance of sailing craft as a means of transportation to the metropolis.

Furthermore, there was little need of travel previous to the year 1800, for this community was able to produce at home almost the entire supply of its needs. What occasional travel was indulged was principally on foot to Hingham, through which town the King's Highway ran from Plymouth to Boston. From Hingham a public conveyance could occasionally be had over the road to Boston previous to the Revolutionary War.

The young ministers who came to Cohasset when we were a precinct, 1717, traveled, as we remember, upon horseback from Cambridge. How much hire they had to pay for their horses we do not know; but as late as the year 1805 our townsman, Caleb Nichols, charged a dollar and seventy-five cents for a "Hors to Boston." The same old account book under date of August 6, 1800, charges John Nichols "Hors to Hingham $0.42."

Our public houses, the James House,* by the brook bearing that name, and the Tavern † owned by the Beals at North Cohasset, probably kept horses for public use besides feeding the occasional foot passengers.

When our first post office was established in the year 1803, April 1, the small bag of mail, brought probably not more than twice a week, was borne upon horseback. Samuel Brown, the first postmaster, had a little workshop built upon the southeast side of his house, the present home of the late Rev. Joseph Osgood, and there he delivered the few letters received in the town. He probably furnished his own horse to get the mails from Hingham.



From a painting by F. H. Shapleigh.

JAMES HOUSE.

As it was fifty years ago.

It was not until the second postmaster's term that a public stage carried the mail and also afforded passenger accommodations. The second postmaster was Joel Willcutt, who kept the office for thirty-one years, 1806–37, in his little cobbler shop on the north side of Elm Street, now the C. F. Bennett estate.

---

* The present Norfolk House.

† Now burned down, but standing originally at the head of Hull Street on East Street.

This postmaster records in his diary, December 30, 1820: "Came from Boston in the Hingham stage." As early as the year 1815 the Hingham stage from Boston had been advertised to leave Dock Square Monday, Thursday, and Saturday at four P.M. If this stage brought the postmaster through to Cohasset instead of leaving him to walk from Hingham, our earliest date of a stagecoach was perhaps 1815. Two months later than that return trip from Boston, his diary says: "Feb 18th 1821 Sunday; The mail, due yesterday arrived this day at 1 P.M."

In 1828, seven years after this, the "Scituate & Boston Accommodation Stage" was instituted. It was owned by Jedidiah Little & Co., of Scituate, and made three trips a week with the Marshfield, Scituate, Cohasset, and Hingham mails. The growth of this enterprise may be more clearly understood from the following reminiscence spoken by Loring Lothrop at the town's centennial celebration in 1870: —

> Some of you recollect when old Father Little carried the mail and two passengers beside himself in a square-top chaise to Boston, and when he came to a decent sort of a hill he used to push behind and help his jaded animals all he could. One morning the town was surprised at the appearance of a stagecoach, drawn by two horses, one very large and one very small. It took some weeks of observation and reflection to settle in my mind why he selected horses so differing in size, one so large and one so small; and the conclusion at last was, that he did it on true philosophical principles — in perfect harmony with the operation of the laws of the mind. The large horse was an indication of strength and power and of high aspirations; the small one, of weakness and humility; so that, as he looked upon them, Father Little was sure to preserve the medium of thought and feeling, and keep on in

the even tenor of his way, neither elated by success nor depressed by difficulties and doubts. I have no doubt his horses knew just how many steps they took from Cohasset to Boston. But who shall describe the scene when a coach drawn by four horses left the tavern, then kept by our fellow-citizen, Thomas Smith!

This line of stagecoaches was continued under different owners for about twenty years, until the railway was built.

One of the famous drivers was "Bill Ferguson," who used to be popular with the children, for he sometimes would let them climb up on the coach for a short ride.

One of the outfits is said to have been a red coach with four gray horses. The capital stock of the company is reported at one time to have been $1,500 at $15 per share, a few shares being owned in our town by Samuel Brown, Christopher James, and others.

This mail coach, with its little leather bags of mail and its occasional passengers, became a daily event of the town, as it bowled along on its way to and from Boston.

The Hingham steamboat Eagle was put into service between that town and Boston as early as 1819–20, so that even before Jedidiah Little's stage was operated our citizens had a daily transportation line to Boston after a walk or a drive to Hingham.

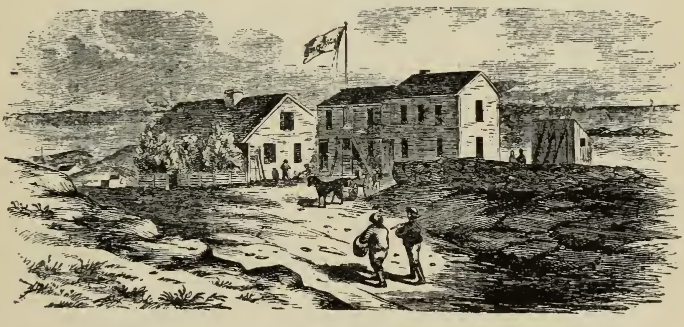
From 1821 to 1829, however, there seemed to have been a break in the steamboat service. Then began the short career of the Lafayette, a single-decked side-wheeler, whose low-pressure engines kept up a wheezy puffing for two hours on each trip between Hingham and Boston. The fare was thirty-seven and a half cents, as advertised in the Hingham *Gazette*, May 21, 1830.

One of our Cohasset boys, George Beal, became captain of this craft in 1830, but he soon was promoted to a better boat in the same service. It was the General Lincoln,* built for the Boston and Hingham Steamboat Company in Philadelphia. She had two boilers and two engines, burnt wood as her predecessors did, and made the trip to Boston in an hour and a half. For thirteen years, from June 16, 1832, until the year 1845, the General Lincoln was run, and it was a popular route for Cohasset travelers to ride in the stage to Hingham and there to board Captain George Beal's boat for Boston.

---

* For completer accounts of the Hingham boats, see Francis H. Lincoln's article on "Public Conveyances" in The History of Hingham.

Of course in the winter, when Hingham Harbor was frequently iced over, the General Lincoln was laid off and people did but little traveling. The stagecoach for the carrying of mail was the only regular winter connection with our metropolis.



THE OLD BLACK ROCK HOUSE, 1850.

A branch line of the stagecoach going by way of Jerusalem Road was established about the year 1840, as nearly as can be remembered, in charge of the late Warren Bates. That stage was the first carriage on Jerusalem Road. It was owned by Jones & Sprague, of Duxbury, and made connections between the Hingham steamboat landing and the through stage at Cohasset. This Jerusalem stage was a three-seated wagon drawn at first by one horse, then by two, then by three, and finally by four.

It was about that time when summer visitors were getting into the habit of coming to Cohasset, and both the

Black Rock House and the Cold Spring House* were growing resorts. The above-mentioned stage driver remembers seeing Ex-President John Quincy Adams stopping at the Cold Spring House and fishing off the rocks.

The roughness of that rocky stage road was terrible. The horses would sometimes tumble over the bowlders in the road when the evening was a dark one, overturning the coach, so that the passengers had to climb out and get things righted.

But the day of stagecoaches came to an end when the iron horse rolled puffing in at the year 1849, as we soon shall see. The vehicles used in our town for private conveyance were few and clumsy until fifty years ago.

The only "vehicles" taxed in the whole town of Hingham in the year 1757 were three chaises and six sedan chairs. That was before we were set off as a town, and it is doubtful if even one of these was owned in Cohasset; for the inventory of our wealthiest man, John Jacob, 1759, does not include any.

But chaises were afterwards owned, for these cheaply built two-wheeled things with wooden axles could be made by our own smiths.

One of the old wheels shown to the writer† has a hub seven inches thick and fourteen inches long. There were fourteen spokes held in by seven bits of felly, with the rough iron tire in seven pieces holding together the sections of the felly. This chaise had a top made of leather with a window in the back eighteen inches long, and with sides that unbuttoned to let in the driver or passenger. Thus was constructed a vehicle somewhat more convenient than an ox cart.

The appearance of the first four-wheeled carriage in our town was an event long cherished in memory. It was made for Major John Pratt, of Beechwood, by Andros Wood, the local wheelwright. The box was about sixteen inches deep with a seat* resting upon two long strips of ash or oak for springs. The body had no springs, but rested upon the axles.

---

*This house no longer exists. It was a cheap building, a sort of club house, where people might find a summer shelter and cook their own chowders. It stood in front of the present Kendall estate near where the cold spring still flows to quench the thirst of travelers.

†Shown by Robert T. Burbank.

Major Pratt drove down Beechwood Street through the central village with his white horse between the shafts of his monstrous vehicle, making a stunning impression as well as a deafening noise, for it rattled furiously. "It was an occasion equal to a Fourth of July," says one who saw it when a boy. One of the neighbors who heard the thing coming down the street said she "hoped never to live to see such another, for the noise was awful."

But the reign of two-wheeled chaises was doomed at that time; the four-wheeled vehicles had come to stay, and so great has been the improvement within our borders that Cohasset has few equals in the possession of elegant turn-outs.

Before passing to the account of our railway there is one more method of public conveyance to be spoken of, namely, the packet. It has been intimated already that much of our travel to Boston was done upon the water in our fishing boats. For many years there were no regular trips made for the purpose of carrying freights, but people got accommodated as boats might happen to be going. The two sloops, Mary, of twenty-nine tons, built in 1797, and Sally, of forty-two tons, built the next year, both for Samuel Bates, might have been used for a time as packets, but not until some time after 1800 was there a steady service.

The Hingham packets were running at this time and as early as 1754. Cohasset people who chose to go by the Hingham sloop used to walk the four or five miles necessary to reach her. One of our citizens,* eighty-two years of age, says: "My grandmother used to knit sailors' stockings and mittens to sell in Boston, and she had to walk over to Hingham to take the packet there." The packets in these early times charged no fare for passengers, for their business was with freight only.

---

* The seat is still in existence, owned by Aaron Pratt, the son of Major John Pratt.

The earliest packet of which we have a certain record is the little sloop New Orleans, owned by Levi Tower and registered at Boston as a "packet" in the year 1815. This may be the same one spoken of in the "War of 1812," which was captured and then redeemed.

The business must have increased as people established a trading custom with Boston, for in about ten years there were two sloops at work as packets, the Phenix and the Glance. The Phenix was run by Captain Albert Beal, the Glance by Captain Levi Nichols, and they made two or three trips each week in the summer. They carried to Boston many barrels of fish after the packing, and they brought from Boston merchandise for the stores and for building purposes in the town. The farmers' small produce, like butter and eggs, could be easily carried to a good market in this way, but passengers could not be very easily accommodated. In the first place, one could never know precisely when a packet would sail, nor could there be any guarantee as to the time of reaching the metropolis or of returning. Only a few traveled by this route, therefore, although the fare charged was nothing. The passenger usually worked his way by helping the skipper and his one "hand" to get under way or to manage the packet. A little fireplace in the cabin made a cheery hearthstone for the cold days of spring and fall, and the three or four hours of the passage were whiled away by gossip and seamen's yarns.

After the days of the Glance and Phenix, the Belle, a little schooner, was run by Alexander T. Prouty. An interesting anecdote of the Belle is told, occurring about forty years ago. She had a pleasure party of a score or more upon a warm summer day; and after catching a few codfish, she returned to anchor just outside of the harbor, while they might cook the chowder. In the afternoon a tempest suddenly arose and the company was driven into the cabin. Suddenly a bolt of lightning struck the packet. The blow shattered the mainmast, and Charles A. Cousens, who was standing below with his hand resting against it, was stunned. The consternation in that crowded cabin may be imagined. Chowder and lightning did not make an agreeable mixture.

---

* William V. Creed.

Photo, G. H. Roberts.

HEAD OF THE COVE, 1898.

Another packet was the sloop Hattie J. Averill, run by Captain Henry Collier, carrying freights of every sort, farm produce, lumber, sand, anything wherever trade might call him in Massachusetts Bay.

The Lycena, which followed the days of the schooner Belle, was skippered by William V. Creed, and the success of the little craft may be guessed when it is known that this packet took mortgages off from three or four houses by her earnings.

For many years after the railroad was laid to Cohasset these packets continued to do freighting for the citizens of the town. Many are the families that used to lay in their supplies of groceries brought down in the fall of the year from Boston in these packets.

It was a day of great delight to some children when their household laid in the winter's stock of food. Perhaps a quarter of beef had been bought and would be cut up, some of it for salting, some for freezing, and some for immediate use. The frugal habits of these hard-working people made it easy to resist extravagance even in the face of abundance; and this was the most economical way of buying their provisions. However, these domestic scenes have almost ceased since the passing of the packets.

One cruise of packeting is still to be mentioned which went many thousands of miles farther than Boston. It was the little brig Pianette, which loaded up with Cohasset men and supplies during the California gold excitement in 1849. Captain Henry Pratt with nineteen others* registered in Boston, March 30, 1849, and sailed south around Cape Horn and up again through the Pacific Ocean for San Francisco, where she arrived after the long voyage of five months. That group of Cohasset men made our quota of the famous California "Forty-Niners." Some of them returned the next year and others remained to gain some of the yellow dust which was able to magnetize men from every part of the globe.

---

* Zealous Bates.
Israel C. Vinal.
Charles P. Bourne.
Otis V. Barnes.
Isaac Pratt.
George Bradford.
James Bates.
George Smith.
Joseph Briggs, Jr.
Frederick Bates.
Aquila Kilburn.
George W. Stoddard.
Lot Stoddard.
Henry Bates.
Artemas Thorndyke.
Charles A. Cousens.
Clark Cutting.
Elijah Marble.
Manuel King.

Of other packeting to distant shores we have already spoken. The following list of freighting vessels owned at Cohasset and registered in Boston during this period is probably far from complete, but they were gleaned by much labor from the Boston Custom House records and may be of interest. The journeys of these vessels may be imagined to every country of the globe. The two brigs of Levi Tower, the Rebecca and the Ann, went many times into the Mediterranean Sea to get fruit cargoes.

Registered.	Name.	Tonnage.	Managing Owner.	Master.
1837	Eolus (schr.)	117	James C. Doane.	John Wilson.
„	Tower (schr.)	121	Nichols Tower.	John Barker.
„	Talisman (brig)	146	A. H. Tower.	Henry Pratt, 2d.
1840	Eolus (brig)	117	James C. Doane.	John Carpenter.
„	Eunice (schr.)	50	A. H. Tower.	John Williams.
1841	Caroline (schr.)	70	John Bates.	John Wilson.
1842	Lewis (bark)	218	Nichols Tower.	John Barker.
1843	Speedwell (brig)	105	A. H. Tower & Co.	Septimus Thorndyke.
„	Casket (brig)	155	Josiah O. Lawrence.	David Wilson.
1844	Anne & Julia (brig)	131	A. H. Tower.	Henry Pratt.
1845	Almatia (brig)	99	Laban Souther.	Joseph Smith.
1846	Hurculean (schr.)	111		
1849	Pianet (brig)	120	Henry Pratt & Co.	Henry Pratt.
1852	Vesta (bark)	196	John Bates.	
„	George Otis (brig)	174	Joseph H. Smith.	
„	Profit (schr.)	74	C. Collier.	Christopher Collier.
„	Nerissa (schr.)	97	Nichols Tower.	
„	Oriola (schr.)	83	C. Lothrop.	
1853	Kepler (bark)	418	John Bates.	
1855	Martha Allen (bark)	284	. . . .	J. H. Smith.
„	Daylight (ship)	548	John Bates.	D. Wilson.
1860	Wenonah (schr.)	96	A. H. Tower.	
1862	Forest Oak (schr.)	112	A. H. Tower.	
1863	H. N. Ruggles (schr.)	132	. . . .	Henry Snow.
1866	Francis L. Steele (schr.)	80	John Bates.	

But packeting and sea freighting as well as stagecoaching began to dwindle as the indirect result of a steam railway connecting us with Boston. In fact, a series of the greatest changes ever brought about in our town has followed the introduction of the railroad.

About fifty-three years ago, in 1845, some of our more energetic townsmen began to urge the feasibility of a rail connection with the metropolis. The Boston and Providence line had been running for ten years, since June, 1835, and now in November, 1845, a still nearer line was opened between Boston and Plymouth running through Abington, some miles to the west of our town.

The nearest point on the line was Braintree, twelve miles away. The villages of Hingham and the northern part of Weymouth needed a railroad as much as we did; so that business men all along the south shore advocated the construction of a branch line that might connect with the Old Colony Railroad at Braintree. A stock company was soon formed, and hundreds of public-spirited persons along the proposed line subscribed for shares at fifty dollars each.

Thus the "South Shore Railroad" was incorporated March 26, 1846. Their capital stock was limited to $600,000, and their proposal was to build a road from Duxbury through Marshfield, Scituate, and Cohasset and so on to Braintree, where they would be permitted to use the tracks of the Old Colony the rest of the way to Boston.

There was no little wire-pulling done by the several communities concerned, to get the road located for their own best and sometimes exclusive convenience. Several miles of travel might be saved for the town of Hingham and points below if the way were laid through Old Spain and Quincy Point. Hingham business men worked to secure this route; but they tried, furthermore, to make their own town the terminus, shutting off Cohasset from the enterprise.

If the Hingham projectors had been willing to make Cohasset the terminus, the road would probably have been located upon that short route, leaving East Weymouth and Weymouth Landing far to the west. But rather than to be cut off, Cohasset joined forces with the Weymouths to bend the road westward through their towns at a much increased expense, on condition that Cohasset be the terminus. The longer way was adopted, and the charter was changed April 20, 1847, cutting off the towns of Duxbury, Marshfield, and Scituate, making the terminus at Cohasset.

Two years from April, 1847, were allowed for the completion of this steam highway. The way through Weymouth was excessively rough for a New England railroad, but by dint of much blasting in granite and shale ledges, and much grading away of gravel hills and many bridges across inlets of tide water, the roadbed was finally completed in the latter part of 1848. The cost was much more than the stockholders had anticipated, and the four assessments * during 1847 made them feel the cost of the institution to which they had subscribed. But the score or more of Cohasset citizens who had embarked in this enterprise were willing to be put to a considerable expense for the public good. A large amount of stock was taken also by contractors as part payment for work done.

There was a sort of business bargain called a consolidation, between the Old Colony Company and the South Shore Company, formed while our road was being built, September 20, 1847. The South Shore was to construct and to maintain the road for five years, and the Old Colony was to furnish all of the rolling stock and manage the traffic. The rent to be paid by the Old Colony was six per cent on the cost of the road from the time of its completion ; but as the cost was running beyond the estimates, the Old Colony stipulated that they would pay rent upon no more than $400,000. It was a good bargain for the

---

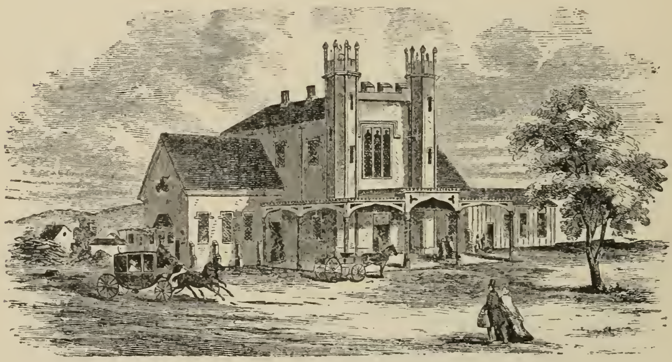
* From Lieut. Thomas Stoddard's diary : —

July 6, 1847. " I paid my first assessment on two shares of South Shore R. R. stock to J. C. Doane Esq." Three other assessments followed during six months.

Old Colony, but the stockholders of the South Shore were not so anxious to make money as to have the road.

An entry in Lieut. Thomas Stoddard's diary, October, 1848, says: "The South Shore Railway progresses rapidly; the grading completed and commenced laying the rails. The stock all paid in and the Cohasset depot is building."

The depot was the old wooden station shown in the accompanying cut. One side of the station was built over the track, making a large room in the second story directly above the train. It was in this room that the celebration occurred on January 1, 1849, when the road was opened for travel.



THE FIRST COHASSET STATION. BUILT 1848.

The following story of this event is taken from the Boston *Daily Chronotype*, January 2, 1849, written in a sprightly style by an eyewitness: —

After infinite palaver, as Carlyle would say, the South Shore Road has got itself located and opened. Is not this a proof of the feasibility of republics? The people in the one hundred and one coves and inlets of our many-sided Boston Harbor are somewhat like frogs — the grant of a railroad for them caused any amount of clack. Should it be here or there? One would have said, with such pulling and hauling, it would be nowhere. We can testify it is *there!*

Yesterday was one of the brightest possible winter days, and at 12 o'clock an immense, long train waited half an hour for the City Government, and then started, rolled on over the Calf Pasture by Dorchester, Neponset, Quincy, and Braintree, and gracefully curved off upon the new road, which the glorious amphibious people of North Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, and Cohasset have built for themselves.

It passes through a populous and thriving country, where children are abundant, living off the produce of both land and sea. They seem to have curved the road a good deal to suit as many as possible.

Passing through the ancient hive of Hingham, the folks made us promise to come back and take supper.

Arrived at Cohasset about half-past two. Cohasset is of itself no small place. It has considerable ground to stand upon, besides the water beyond it. We saw two churches, many snug houses, multitudes of people. Probably some, by permission of their mothers, came from Hull.

At Cohasset is a spacious car house, some two or three hundred feet long, the whole of which was converted into a sort of summer bower, with evergreens for foliage and red and white bunting for blossoms. Two long tables were bountifully spread, and the crowd passed in without let or hindrance.

We should guess there were at least one thousand, perhaps more. After an air from the fine Weymouth Brass Band and the invocation of a blessing,* the eatables were attended to.

We must not forget to mention that besides a most bountiful and various cold collation, with hot coffee, there was a hogshead or two of chowder, piping hot, ladled out.

As Daniel Webster was not on hand for the responsible service of superintending the chowder pot, our friend John Wright, of Exchange Street, had performed that duty. This does not argue that Cohasset people do not themselves make chowder. They look as if they did.

The president of the road, Mr. Alfred C. Hersey, opened the speech making very handsomely in a brief address, and Mr. Johnson read the first toast to the Old Colony Road, which called forth Mr. Derby, its president. He complimented very justly the ladies of Cohasset for the fine appearance of the hall and the bountiful supply of the tables, and ended with a toast for Boston, which was responded to by three cheers for Ex-Mayor Quincy.

---

* By Rev. Joseph Osgood.

A toast to the good old Commonwealth of Massachusetts was responded to by Mr. Amasa Walker, who is truly as much the embodiment of Massachusetts spirit as any man. He gave in a few words a striking view of what Massachusetts has done for railroads, and what they have done for her.

Mr. Degrand, of Boston, in his inimitable manner demonstrated that the South Shore Railroad had cost $100,000 less than nothing. It had raised the value of land for a mile on each side of it on an average of $50.00 an acre. *Sic vos, non vobis*, the stockholders might say; but Mr. Degrand did not mind that. He went on to advocate a road to San Francisco, and to prove in the same way that it would cost less than nothing.

When the City Government was toasted, our friends Kimball and Woodman did the honors, with an unction which showed how well they deserve their seats in that honorable body. Moses related how a certain roaring "Bull of Bashan" opposed the mortgaging of the State for the Worcester railroad, and how another common but dangerous bull of Worcester County opposed, to his cost, the progress of the first locomotive which traversed that county. And then he drew a parallel, which brought down the house, between the one bull and the other; at last letting the ignorant know that the Bull of Bashan was B. F. Hallett.

The Press being toasted, unfortunately the only thing in the shape of an editor was the Ishmaelite of the *Chronotype*, who, alluding to the remarkable fact that though Hull belonged exclusively to the Courier, he had some interest in Cohasset, having partly educated one of its Parsons, and gave for a toast: "The People of Cohasset: from the liberty with which they have used their ladles to-day, they deserve to dwell on the brim of the great chowder pot of the world."

Time would fail us even to name all the good things that were said and toasted. At the hour of four the immense throng piled themselves into the cars, and returned to Hingham, where, in one of the most beautiful station buildings in the country, they were invited to another "light repast." It was light in regard to the illumination, but quite substantial as to the amount of sponge cake and coffee — nothing stronger. Indeed the whole jollification was on temperance principles, and the very wittiest men used nothing but cold water.

At seven o'clock the whole party, having enjoyed the best possible time of it, — a brand new edition of toasts, jokes, and compliments being got out at Hingham, — returned to Boston by eight.

It was a capital sentiment offered by David Kimball, brother of the Museum man: "*The improvement of traveling and collations, the former with steam and the latter without.*"

Such grand railroad doings without liquor speak well for Massachusetts, God bless her!

The trains were run but twice each day inward and twice outward, making the distance of twelve miles from Cohasset to Braintree in about half an hour. The engine rested at Braintree to bring back the cars on their return from Boston. Such a locomotive, weighing less than half our present ones, and burning cord wood to make steam, would be amusing to-day; and the two passenger cars were the kind now contemptuously known as "cattle cars." Baggage was carried in a combination car — one half for smokers. In the summer time we had as many as three trips of our train each way daily except Sundays, leaving Cohasset at 6.35 and 9.55 A.M. and at 5.20 P.M.* The same cars came back again, leaving Boston at 8.10 A.M. and at 2.45 and 6.40 P.M. The departure of our trains was announced by a bell in one of the towers of the station, ringing at fifteen minutes before the engine started and again at five minutes before. The people of Scituate and Marshfield were accommodated by the stages which made connection with the trains at Cohasset. From the beginning there were some Scituate men eager for a railroad, and on April 23, 1847, the Cohasset and Scituate Branch Railroad was incorporated to extend the road to Scituate Harbor; but this scheme was abortive, and the old-fashioned stage had to be used for twenty-two years after the Cohasset road was opened.

---

* Taken from time table, Boston, April 25, 1856.

Then, in 1871, the Duxbury and Cohasset Railroad Company got the way opened and operated as far as Duxbury. Three years later, 1874, this road extended to Kingston, where it rejoined the Old Colony line to Plymouth, thus making two separate routes between Braintree and Plymouth.

The absorption of these smaller companies by the larger ones at a price far below the cost of construction was a phenomenon of the railroad business now grown familiar. It has been repeated in countless communities, but the losses sustained by the first stockholders have been made up many times by the increase in local values and in convenience of travel. The Old Colony Company in its turn has been swallowed by the much larger system called the New York, New Haven and Hartford. The lease to that great concern occurred in February, 1893, and when the two companies consolidated it took ten shares of the Old Colony stock to equal nine of the New York, New Haven and Hartford.

The first wooden station was burned on Thanksgiving night, 1857, and with it many of the railroad papers of Laban Souther, the division superintendent, which might have told interesting details of the road's early days. A second wooden station, or "car house" as they called both the early ones, was built upon the site of the old one. It was a long shed spreading across the two tracks, affording some room for offices in the second story. There was no little business carried on in the offices, for in those days much of the construction was carried on at Cohasset. The cars were made and repaired here, and the engines also were frequently patched up in our "round house," making employment for machinists.

The time came in a few years when the second wooden station was torn down and the present artistic little station was built. So expensive an improvement would not have been placed here so early had it not been for the influence of Uriel Crocker, one of our summer residents, and for thirty years a director of the Old Colony Railroad. Loving the town for its natural beauty, Mr. Crocker lent his personal efforts to secure one more touch of artificial adornment. It is perhaps worthy of comment that our rugged shore with its rocky ledges was shunned in the early days when hard Puritan utility was demanded, but that now the very qualities which were despised are our chief source of attraction. It was natural at first, when Cohasset was the terminus of the South Shore Railroad, for many of the employees to be residents of this town. As the business has increased the number of Cohasset employees has grown. Even since the extension of the line to Duxbury in 1871 the large percentage of employees have been Cohasset men,

Photo, Edward Nichols.

THE ONSET OF A WAVE, PLEASANT BEACH.

because many of the trains make this station their terminus. It would be difficult to estimate the effect upon this community of this line of steam transportation to Boston. Besides the fifty or more families of railroad employees, there are more than a hundred families which gain their living in our neighboring metropolis by means of this rail connection. Moreover, during the summer months hundreds of visitors to our picturesque seashore are enabled to make a suburb of this town and thus deeply to change the character of the place. From the sheep raising and agriculture and fishing with their allied industries this community has gradually turned away; we have become about half suburban, and the factor which has brought about this change more than any other cause is the South Shore Railroad.

The transformation is being still more rapidly carried on while the pen is writing these words, for the new factor of electricity has been introduced. The third rail has already been laid a part of the way between here and Boston for the electric current, which will sweep along the passenger cars with still greater comfort and frequency.

It was only a few years ago that some conservative people deprecated putting on six trains a day, because they thought such rapid changing of the engines and trains at our station would breed accidents. Now (summer, 1898) we have seventeen trains, with the expectation of still more as soon as the line of electrics is inaugurated.

When to these improvements we add the commodious Union Station now being raised in Boston, the facilities for transportation must impress any observer with the profound change in the life of our community; and it must be apparent that the occupations and habits and even the character of our citizens have been deeply involved in the evolution of our "Stagecoach, Packet, and Railway."

CHAPTER XXII.

WRECKS, WRECKING, AND MINOT LIGHT.

THE privilege of an open sea has been accompanied by many disasters for Cohasset inhabitants. The drownings and the wrecks which have occurred upon our shore have been an unbroken series from the earliest settlement to the latest summer bathing. The number and the names of many unfortunates will never be known. The deeds of daring which have been recorded in the books of the Massachusetts Humane Society to the credit of Cohasset life savers cannot all be read, for these records were burnt in the great Boston fire of 1872. Many of their medals, however, are owned in our town as evidence of bravery in a score of disasters.

The great wreck of the Gertrude Maria in 1793 off Brush Island has been told in a previous chapter. In this we have to recall some of the subsequent tragedies which have not lost themselves from our available records. The diary of Joel Willcutt, already referred to, gives a number which attracted his attention during the years immediately following the Gertrude Maria.

The first was December 7, 1796. The diary says: "Last night there was a vessel from Chatham cast away at the Glades. One man, one woman, and a boy were drowned.

"Another vessel got into Briggs' Harbor and one got ashore on Long Beach."

Saturday, December 10: "This day the people that were drowned were buried from our meeting-house."

Three years later, December 17, 1799, the diary says: "This day there were two ships cast away, one down by Captain Nathaniel Nichols' (Black Rock) stove to pieces; the other one got into the harbor by White Head."

The next year, April 10, 1800: "This day a sloop and a schooner got on shore at the Glades."

The next year, October 24, 1801, the following minute, not wholly clear, is made: "Mr. Samuel Bates' schooner got on the rocks off Brush Island and all lost. Mr. Bates, Mr. John Kent, Captain Dan'l Loring of Hull and one young man — Captain Loring came ashore in the boat on the Glades." The uncertainty seems to be whether Captain Loring came ashore dead or alive. The tragic list continues, October 9, 1803: "A very remarkable gale of wind. Two vessels cast away on the beach by Mr. Aaron Nichols'. One man drowned."

The monotony of these wrecks may be relieved by a drowning incident which occurred March 3, 1808, in the Gulf above where the bridge now is.

Two boys, sons of the two Captains Snow, were playing upon the thin ice near the open channel about eighty feet from the bank and broke through. Their mothers seeing them in the water both ran to rescue them, followed by a little daughter. The ice held until one mother reached a place ten feet away from the boys, when she broke through. Her little girl of eleven years also fell in a few feet away. The remaining woman turned and ran screaming for help, while the mother and daughter and the two boys were hanging to the edge of the thin ice in the cold water.

There was no man nearer than a half mile away. Captains Luther Stephenson and Nichols Tower, Col. Newcomb Bates, and Thaddeus Lawrence, and perhaps others were standing upon one of our wharves when the cry came from up in the Gulf. They all ran towards the scene of drowning children and woman. Luther Stephenson saw two children and the woman with their heads above the water holding on to the ice, but one of the children had gone down. Another child was just sinking, and Captain Stephenson, tearing off a fence rail, rushed to the edge of the creek, which lay between him and the sinking child, hoping to reach the child across the unfrozen middle of the creek. But the thin ice broke, letting the man into the water only ten feet away from the child. He swam across and caught the child, holding it above water as best he could, waiting for some one else to help them both.

The other men passed around the head of the treacherous creek and got a small boat, which they pushed off into the water. First they pulled into the boat the exhausted woman and one child, then they reached a long pole to Stephenson with the other child, and by a hard struggle pulled them through the cakes of broken ice to the boat. The little craft was leaking dangerously; and when Stephenson with his *protégé* were taken in, they had hardly time to breathe before the boat swamped and the whole crowd were dumped into the water again.

Photo, Mrs. E. E. Ellms.

ICE BOATING ON THE GULF.

The children were too exhausted to try again for their lives and they sank to the bottom. The tangle of struggling men and the half-drowned woman was an awful sight to the few that watched them from the meadow bank seventy feet away. Some rushed up to one of the houses to get a rope, none of which could be found, except what was woven across the old-fashioned bed frames to hold the mattresses. A piece of this was cut and pulled out by nervous fingers through the meshes and the holes into which it had been woven, while the men were struggling to save themselves in the chilly water.

Several of the men had raised themselves out of the water upon the edge of the ice and crept their way dripping to the shore. Stephenson and another man and the poor woman (Mrs. Ephraim Snow) were still in the water. One end of a bed cord was thrown out across the broken ice, and Stephenson, quitting the sunken boat to which he had been holding, swam for the line. He saw the hair of Mrs. Snow's head upon the water, and seizing her, the both of them were dragged to the edge of the firm ice. Here a ladder was reached to them and the man held to the ladder and to the woman until they were both pulled upon the ice by some one who could reach them. Mrs. Snow, limp and apparently lifeless, was taken to the house, where she was chafed for hours until her life was persuaded to return.

All were saved but the three children, Drusilla and Joshua, the children of Ephraim Snow, and little Henry of four years, the son of Captain Henry Snow. These three were taken from the bottom within a half hour from the time they sank, but life had gone completely.

Luther Stephenson was awarded a gold medal for his heroic efforts by the Massachusetts Humane Society. Silver ones were given to Newcomb Bates, Nichols Tower, Thaddeus Lawrence, and the writer thinks to others not known at present. It was a group of disasters so distressing that a whole century has not effaced the impression of it. The Gulf has seen more than these tragedies, for at least three * persons have been drowned in it by falling from the old tottering plank which crossed

---

* One was Mary Delano, aged five years, August, 1815.

the mouth of it many years until the wooden bridge * was built in 1822.

To return to the diary of Joel Willcutt we find, September 1, 1815: "Last night there was a vessel sunk off Cohasset Rocks and five men drowned. Two were taken off the rock alive after remaining on her spars eleven hours."

Again, December 6, 1818, Sunday: "A gale of wind S. E.; this morning there was a barque from Russia named Sarah & Susan loaded with hemp and iron, on Minot Ledge. At eight o'clock the upper part of the ship parted from the bottom and drifted to leeward with the crew hanging thereon. At one o'clock nine were taken off, four others having been drowned."

This ledge † needed to be branded as dangerous, but our government was slow to erect a lighthouse upon it because the rock was always covered at high tide, allowing no time for a foundation to be built. Meanwhile the luckless vessels were annually impaled upon this sharp ledge or its similar neighbors.

The business of "wrecking," that is, of saving the pieces, came to be the trade of a number of Cohasset citizens. The annual castaways strewn along our shore from Scituate Harbor to Point Allerton gave employment to many of our amphibious laborers, securing the cargoes from total destruction or saving the bits of the wreck.

The underwriters of Boston naturally kept some Cohasseter appointed as their agent to report losses and to save as much property as possible. One of the best remembered underwriters' agents was Captain Nichols Tower, who employed a number of Cohasset men in saving the cargoes of cotton upon two New Orleans vessels grounded near the town, and the cargo of East India merchandise upon the Massasoit.

---

* The present iron bridge took its place in 1896.

† The name Minot probably was given to it in memory of some man who ran a vessel upon it. The name has been in Cohasset families for many years.

Many other important wrecking jobs were undertaken in company with Captain Daniel T. Lothrop, an experienced seaman of whom more will be spoken in a few minutes; but the most interesting salvage enterprise was undertaken upon the coast of South America. It was the wreck of the Spanish war frigate San Pedro de Alcantra, which had been sunk in the Bay of Cumana on the coast of Venezuela in the year 1815. She had on board a good many thousand dollars in silver coins, but being covered by fifty feet of ocean waves, the treasure had lain untouched by the eager hand of man.

Finally, 1850–51,* Captain Tower fitted out a crew of Cohasset divers and seamen, including Captain Jenkins, George Nickerson, Lorenzo Bates, John J. Lincoln, James Tower, Thomas Bates, and others, and sailed in the schooner Eliza Ann for the sunken frigate. The Spanish government supposed the enterprise a bit of folly, and agreed to give the wreckers what they might rescue from the deep, only requiring two and a half per cent of what was recovered.

The result of the first year's work was fourteen thousand dollars. The second summer season was yielding well and had reached seven thousand dollars, when some Spaniards became so menacing that our men were in constant jeopardy of their lives. They escaped, however, with the seven thousand dollars for their second season's work.

The method of diving was not with a suit of rubber and a helmet supplied by air pumps from above, but with a clumsy "diving bell," which had to be drawn up frequently lest the men should suffocate under the water.

Twenty years later another expedition was fitted out for the same task, and Michael Brennock, of Cohasset, went as professional diver. A modern diving suit was used in this second enterprise and some seven thousand more

---

* Another authority gives the date 1856.

Spanish dollars were recovered, two of which are in the Brennock family.

Besides Captain Tower and Captain Lothrop, another underwriters' agent was Captain Loring Bates, of whose work during the Civil War something will be said in its appropriate place. Furthermore, there were of course private wrecking companies, who learned the art of rescuing valuables from the sea here among our own rocks, and who went elsewhere upon native or foreign coasts for the same work.*

But prevention is better than cure, and a lighthouse is of more use than wrecking companies. The dangerous reefs spreading in both directions from Minot Ledge were long regarded as in great need of a warning lighthouse; but the trouble was to get a broad enough foundation upon any one of these sharp ledges. Finally, Captain W. H. Swift, of the United States Engineering Corps, proposed to the government at Washington the building of an iron lighthouse upon stilts over Minot Ledge, like the beacon he had placed at the entrance of Black Rock Harbor, Connecticut. In order to persuade the government to undertake this expensive job, he got Captain Daniel T. Lothrop, of Cohasset, to make out a list of losses for the preceding thirty years in the neighborhood of the ledge.

THE LIST SUBMITTED BY CAPTAIN LOTHROP, APRIL 15, 1847, IS AS FOLLOWS, BEGINNING WHERE WE LEFT OFF, JOEL WILLCUTT'S DIARY.

TOTAL LOSSES.

Ship Moses Meyers	$40,000	Brig Banner	$20,000
Bark Sarah & Susan	60,000	„ Champion	5,000
Brig Federal George	15,000	„ Boston	5,000
Schr. Armistice	10,000	„ Warsaw	4,000
„ Pelican	3,000	Schr. Cardenas	3,000
„ Laurel	2,000	„ Aurora	5,000
Brig Juno	20,000	Ship N. O. Packet	30,000
Spanish ketch (with wine)	10,000	Schr. Mechanic	3,000

---

* A model showing the arrangement of chains under a sunken hull, patented by Captain Joseph Smith, is in our town library.

TOTAL LOSSES — *continued.*

Schr. Chance	$3,000	Schr. William Harris . . .	$5,000
Brig (molasses cargo) . . .	14,000	Brig Russia	25,000
Orion (coffee)	10,000	„ Melazo	20,000
Ship Roxanna	30,000	Total	$343,000
Sloop (oysters)	1,000		

PARTIAL LOSSES.

Brig Triton	$2,000	2 brigs (timber)	$2,000
Schr. Margaret	1,000	Brig (Portuguese)	1,000
Sloop Globe	500	Revenue cutter	——
Schr. Morning Star	500	Schr. (corn)	1,000
Brig America	1,000	Brig Bordeaux	2,000
Schr. Norward Douglas . . .	1,000	Bark Oberlin	3,000
„ Exchange	1,000	Ship Dublin	4,000
Ship	1,000	Total	$21,000

Captain Lothrop had been an underwriters' agent for several years and his estimates were conservative ones, by a man in the best position to judge. In addition to this $364,000 worth of property, he estimated about forty lives to have been lost during those years.

It was plain that a lighthouse would have prevented some of these disasters, and the government authorized Captain W. H. Swift to commence his unique structure of iron. It was ascertained that the lowest tide would not expose more than a space twenty-five feet wide upon which to work, but in the spring of 1847 the drilling began. Nine holes had to be cut into the rock five feet deep and about ten inches in diameter. One was in the center and the other eight were around it, forming an octagon about twenty-four feet in diameter.

Working to suit the moods of the sea, it took nearly two seasons to get these nine holes drilled into the granite rock. Into them at last were fitted the heavy iron piles, wedged with strips of iron and packed securely with iron filings. The outer piles were tapered to four and a half inches in diameter at the top, and the center one to six inches. The outer ones leaned towards the center, so that the top of the frame, not quite forty feet above the rock, was about eighteen feet across.

There it stood like a huge spider with its eight legs and an extra iron spike in the middle. Upon the top of this frame a lighter iron frame was built up to a point sixty feet above the ledge, where the lantern room was placed. Every leg and corner was braced by diagonal rods to resist any force of wind or waves to sway the frame. The little room for the keeper and his supplies was built beneath the lantern room, and all seemed to be snug and firm. It was finished in the fall of 1849, and Isaac A. Dunham took charge of it, lighting the lamp for the first time on December 13, 1849.

The structure had not been completed before another terrible wreck occurred a few hundred yards away. It was the greatest disaster, measured by loss of life, that is set to the discredit of our shore.

On Sunday morning at seven o'clock, October 7, 1849, under a heavy northeast storm, the British brig St. John, loaded with immigrants brought from Galway, Ireland, was driven upon Grampus Ledge near Minot, and ninety-nine lives were lost. Another brig, the Kathleen, had managed to creep into the mouth of our harbor and to anchor; but the St. John was farther out where the gale struck furiously and made her drag anchors.

The masts were cut away, but still she dragged on. After the first heavy thump on the Grampus Rock the old hulk rapidly tumbled to bits. Previous to the breaking up, the jolly-boat was hanging by the tackles alongside when the stern ringbolt broke and she fell into the waves. Captain Oliver, the second mate, and two boys jumped into her to clear her, when about twenty-five passengers poured into her and swamped her so that all perished but the captain. The first mate hauled in the captain, who caught the end of a rope.

Then the longboat was loosed and the captain with the first mate and eight of the crew and two passengers scrambled into her, reaching shore at the Glades. Many more passengers were drowned in their desperate endeavors to get into the longboat which saved the captain and crew. Ten others, upon a piece of the deck which was wrenched off by the waves, were floated safely to shore, seven men and three women.

The St. John was only an hour in tumbling to pieces under the incessant banging of the waves upon her. Ninety-nine lives were lost and twenty-two were saved. One of the survivors was a young woman who afterwards settled in Cohasset, marrying a man whose name was by strange coincidence St. John.

The account of this wreck, told by the famous Hermit of Walden, Henry D. Thoreau, who was an eyewitness, is as follows: —*

We left Concord, Massachusetts, on Tuesday, October 9, 1849. On reaching Boston, we found that the Provincetown steamer, which should have got in the day before, had not yet arrived, on account of a violent storm; and, as we noticed in the streets a handbill headed, "Death! one hundred and forty-five lives lost at Cohasset," we decided to go by way of Cohasset. We found many Irish in the cars, going to identify bodies and to sympathize with the survivors, and also to attend the funeral which was to take place in the afternoon; and when we arrived at Cohasset, it appeared that nearly all the passengers were bound for the beach, which was about a mile distant, and many other persons were flocking in from the neighboring country. There were several hundreds of them streaming off over Cohasset common in that direction, some on foot and some in wagons, and among them were some sportsmen in their hunting-jackets, with their guns, and game bags, and dogs. As we passed the graveyard we saw a large hole, like a cellar, freshly dug there, and, just before reaching the shore, by a pleasantly winding and rocky road, we met several hay-riggings and farm wagons coming away toward the meeting-house, each loaded with three large, rough deal boxes. We did not need to ask what was in them. The owners of the wagons were made the undertakers. Many horses in carriages were fastened to the fences near the shore, and, for a mile or more, up and down, the beach was covered with people looking out for bodies, and examining the fragments of the wreck. There was a small island called Brook Island, with a hut on it, lying just off the shore. This is said to be the rockiest shore in Massachusetts, from Nantasket to Scituate, — hard sienitic rocks, which the waves have laid bare, but have not been able to crumble. It has been the scene of many a shipwreck.

---

* Thoreau's Cape Cod, pp. 3–10.

The brig St. John, from Galway, Ireland, laden with emigrants, was wrecked on Sunday morning; it was now Tuesday morning, and the sea was still breaking violently on the rocks. There were eighteen or twenty of the same large boxes that I have mentioned, lying on a green hillside, a few rods from the water, and surrounded by a crowd. The bodies which had been recovered, twenty-seven or eight in all, had been collected there. Some were rapidly nailing down the lids, others were carting the boxes away, and others were lifting the lids, which were yet loose, and peeping under the cloths, for each body, with such rags as still adhered to it, was covered loosely with a white sheet. I witnessed no signs of grief, but there was a sober despatch of business which was affecting. One man was seeking to identify a particular body, and one undertaker or carpenter was calling to another to know in what box a certain child was put. I saw many marble feet and matted heads as the cloths were raised, and one livid, swollen, and mangled body of a drowned girl, — who probably had intended to go out to service in some American family, — to which some rags still adhered, with a string, half concealed by the flesh, about its swollen neck; the coiled-up wreck of a human hulk, gashed by the rocks or fishes, so that the bone and muscle were exposed, but quite bloodless, — merely red and white, — with wide-open and staring eyes, yet lusterless, dead-lights; or like the cabin windows of a stranded vessel, filled with sand. Sometimes there were two or more children, or a parent and child, in the same box, and on the lid would perhaps be written with red chalk, "Bridget such-a-one, and sister's child." The surrounding sward was covered with bits of sails and clothing. I have since heard, from one who lives by this beach, that a woman who had come over before, but had left her infant behind for her sister to bring, came and looked into these boxes, and saw in one, — probably the same whose superscription I have quoted, — her child in her sister's arms, as if the sister had meant to be found thus; and within three days after, the mother died from the effect of that sight.

We turned from this and walked along the rocky shore. In the first cove were strewn what seemed the fragments of a vessel, in small pieces mixed with sand and seaweed, and great quantities of feathers; but it looked so old and rusty, that I at first took it to be some old wreck which had lain there many years. I even thought of Captain Kidd, and that the feathers were those which sea fowl had cast there; and perhaps there might be some tradition about it in the neighborhood. I asked a sailor if that was the St. John. He said it was. I asked him where she struck. He pointed to a rock in front of us, a mile from the shore, called the Grampus Rock, and added: —

"You can see a part of her now sticking up; it looks like a small boat."

I saw it. It was thought to be held by the chain-cables and the anchors. I asked if the bodies which I saw were all that were drowned.

"Not a quarter of them," said he.

"Where are the rest?"

"Most of them right underneath that piece you see."

It appeared to us that there was enough rubbish to make the wreck of a large vessel in this cove alone, and that it would take many days to cart it off. It was several feet deep, and here and there was a bonnet or a jacket on it. In the very midst of the crowd about this wreck, there were men with carts busily collecting the seaweed which the storm had cast up, and conveying it beyond the reach of the tide, though they were often obliged to separate fragments of clothing from it, and they might at any moment have found a human body under it. Drown who might, they did not forget that this weed was a valuable manure. This shipwreck had not produced a visible vibration in the fabric of society.

About a mile south we could see, rising above the rocks, the masts of the British brig which the St. John had endeavored to follow, which had slipped her cables, and, by good luck, run into the mouth of Cohasset Harbor. A little further along the shore we saw a man's clothes on a rock; further, a woman's scarf, a gown, a straw bonnet, the brig's caboose, and one of her masts high and dry, broken into several pieces. In another rocky cove, several rods from the water, and behind rocks twenty feet high, lay a part of one side of the vessel, still hanging together. It was, perhaps, forty feet long, by fourteen wide. I was even more surprised at the power of the waves, exhibited on this shattered fragment, than I had been at the sight of the smaller fragments before. The largest timbers and iron braces were broken superfluously, and I saw that no material could withstand the power of the waves; that iron must go to pieces in such a case, and an iron vessel would be cracked up like an eggshell on the rocks. Some of these timbers, however, were so rotten that I could almost thrust my umbrella through them. They told us that some were saved on this piece, and also showed where the sea had heaved it into this cove, which was now dry. When I saw where it had come in, and in what condition, I wondered that any had been saved on it. A little further on a crowd of men was collected around the mate of the St. John, who was telling his story. He was a slim-looking youth, who spoke of the captain as the master, and seemed a little excited. He was saying that when they jumped into the boat, she filled, and, the vessel lurching, the weight of the water in the boat caused the painter to break, and so they were separated. Whereat one man came away, saying: —

"Well, I don't see but he tells a straight story enough. You see, the weight of the water in the boat broke the painter. A boat full of water is very heavy," — and so on, in a loud and impertinently earnest tone, as if he had a bet depending on it, but had no humane interest in the matter.

Another, a large man, stood near by upon a rock, gazing into the sea, and chewing large quids of tobacco, as if that habit were forever confirmed with him.

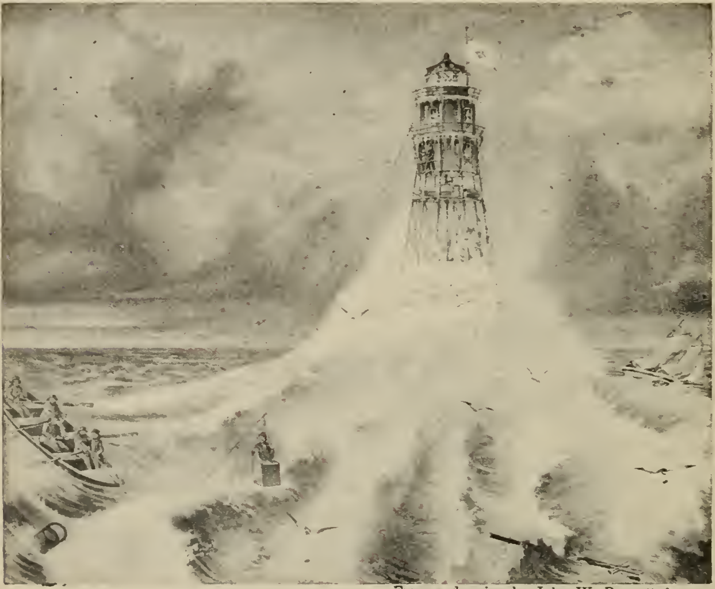
"Come," says another to his companion, "let's be off. We've seen the whole of it. It's no use so stay to the funeral."

Further, we saw one standing upon a rock, who, we were told, was one that was saved. He was a sober-looking man, dressed in a jacket and gray pantaloons, with his hands in the pockets. I asked him a few questions, which he answered; but he seemed unwilling to talk about it, and soon walked away. By his side stood one of the lifeboat men, in an oilcloth jacket, who told us how they went to the relief of the British brig, thinking that the boat of the St. John, which they passed on the way, held all her crew, — for the waves prevented their seeing those who were on the vessel, though they might have saved some had they known there were any there. A little further was the flag of the St. John spread on a rock to dry, and held down by stones at the corners. This frail, but essential and significant portion of the vessel, which had so long been the sport of the winds, was sure to reach the shore. There were one or two houses visible from these rocks, in which were some of the survivors recovering from the shock which their bodies and minds had sustained. One was not expected to live.

We kept on down the shore as far as a promontory called White Head, that we might see more of the Cohasset rocks. In a little cove, within half a mile, there were an old man and his son collecting, with their team, the seaweed which that fatal storm had cast up, as serenely employed as if there had never been a wreck in the world, though they were within sight of the Grampus Rock, on which the St. John had struck. The old man had heard that there was a wreck, and knew most of the particulars, but he said that he had not been up there since it happened. It was the wrecked weed that concerned him most, rockweed, kelp, and seaweed, as he named them, which he carted to his barnyard; and those bodies were to him but other weeds which the tide cast up, but which were of no use to him. We afterwards came to the lifeboat in its harbor, waiting for another emergency, — and in the afternoon we saw the funeral procession at a distance, at the head of which walked the captain with the other survivors.

On the whole, it was not so impressive a scene as I might have expected. If I had found one body cast upon the beach in some lonely place, it would have affected me more. I sympathized rather with the winds and waves, as if to toss and mangle these poor human bodies was the order of the day. If this was the law of Nature, why waste any time in awe or pity? If the last day were come, we should not think so much about the separation of friends or the blighted prospects of individuals. I saw that corpses might be multiplied, as on the field of battle, till they no longer affected us in any degree, as exceptions to the common lot of humanity. Take all the graveyards together, they are always the majority. It is the individual and private that demands our sympathy. A man can attend but one funeral in the course of his life, can behold but one corpse. Yet I saw that the inhabitants of the shore would be not a little affected by this event. They would watch there many days and nights for the sea to give up its dead, and their imaginations and sympathies would supply the place of mourners far away, who as yet knew not of the wreck. Many days after this, something white was seen floating on the water by one who was sauntering on the beach. It was approached in a boat, and found to be the body of a woman, which had risen in an upright position, whose white cap was blown back with the wind. I saw that the beauty of the shore itself was wrecked for many a lonely walker there, until he could perceive, at last, how its beauty was enhanced by wrecks like this, and it acquired thus a rarer and sublimer beauty still.

Why care for these dead bodies? They really have no friends but the worms or fishes. Their owners were coming to the New World, as Columbus and the Pilgrims did, — they were within a mile of its shores; but, before they could reach it, they emigrated to a newer world than ever Columbus dreamed of, yet one of whose existence we believe that there is far more universal and convincing evidence — though it has not yet been discovered by science — than Columbus had of this; not merely mariners' tales and some paltry driftwood and seaweed, but a continual drift and instinct to all our shores. I saw their empty hulks that came to land; but they themselves, meanwhile, were cast upon some shore yet further west, toward which we are all tending, and which we shall reach at last, it may be through storm and darkness, as they did. No doubt, we have reason to thank God that they have not been "shipwrecked into life again." The mariner who makes the safest port in Heaven, perchance, seems to his friends on earth to be shipwrecked, for they deem Boston Harbor the better place; though perhaps invisible to them, a skillful pilot comes to meet him, and the fairest and balmiest gales blow off that coast, his good ship makes the land in halcyon days, and he kisses the shore in rapture there, while his old hulk tosses in the surf here. It is hard to part with one's body, but, no doubt, it is easy enough to do without it when once it is gone. All their plans and hopes burst like a bubble! Infants by the score dashed on the rocks by the enraged Atlantic Ocean! No, no! If the St. John did not make her port here, she has been telegraphed there. The strongest wind cannot stagger a Spirit; it is a Spirit's breath. A just man's purpose cannot be split on any Grampus or material rock, but itself will split rocks till it succeeds.



From a drawing by John W. Bennett, keeper.

THE OLD IRON LIGHTHOUSE ON MINOT LEDGE, DESTROYED IN THE GALE ON APRIL 16, 1851.

The second year after this disaster of the St. John came a storm yet more furious upon a heaping full tide, and Swift's iron lighthouse upon Minot Ledge was knocked into bits. Some seamen have said that the iron frame would have stood out the gale but for a platform which the keeper had fastened into it as a sort of shelf for his boat. This gave an additional surface for the waves to lift against, so that when the great tide came mounting several feet higher than usual the giant waves got their shoulders against the house and wrenched it off from the iron pillars, plunging the two men,* lantern and all, into the hissing deep.

The glimmering light had been watched from the shore until far into the night. The highest tide was at about twelve o'clock midnight, April 16, 1851, and the beacon must have fallen before that, because a bit of the wreck had been given time enough to drift into Sandy Cove, where it was landed at the highest reach of the tide.†

The failure of this iron structure was an incentive to a less economical Congress to appropriate sufficient money to build a stone tower upon that submerged ledge, and to build it so strongly that the ledge itself must break before the lighthouse will fall.

There was an interval of five years after the old lighthouse fell before the first blow was struck upon the ledge for the new one, July 1, 1855. The twisted wreck of the old one first had to be cleared away, and much preliminary work had to be done. A description of the process, taken from the "New England Magazine" for October, 1896, is as follows: —

> Captain Barton S. Alexander of the engineer corps was chosen to superintend the construction, and for the various trades employed in the task old Cohasset gave of her trained and tried sons. The very table upon which the plans were drawn was specially constructed, a massive piece of mahogany with a top leveled and squared to a nicety. The building of the model itself occupied the best of two winters, and the old shop still stands near the head of Cohasset Cove where Richard Bourne and Zaccheus Rich toiled upon this important toy. The scale employed was one inch to the foot, and the model, which was to be seen in the United States Government Building at the Chicago exposition, is stone for stone a counterpart of the granite tower out in the Atlantic.

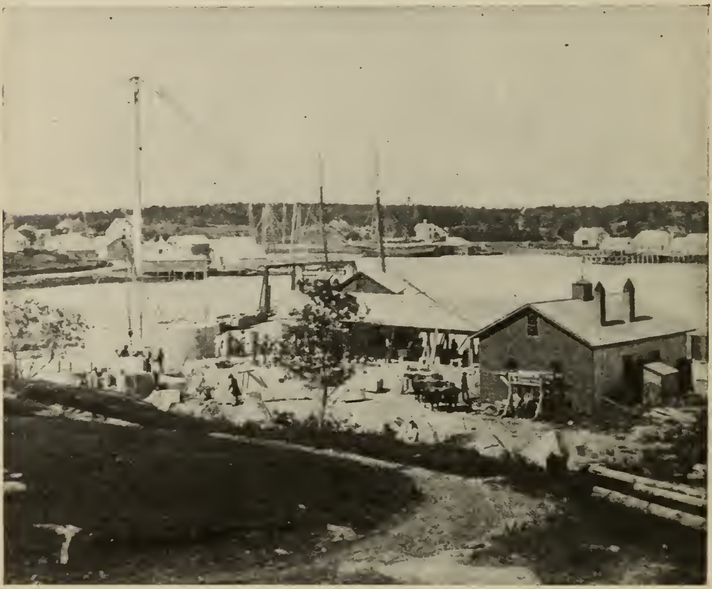
---

* Joseph Wilson and Joseph Antonio.

† The testimony of Captain Nathaniel Treat.

A lightship had in the mean time done duty as a beacon, and anecdotes are told of the superb Newfoundland dog who lived aboard and acted as carrier for the news bundles thrown out from passing vessels. Crowds would gather at steamer rails to witness his fearless plunge into the sea, where he would dart here and there until he had his mouth so full of news that barking was no longer possible, when he would swim for his floating home.

The actual labor of building the present tower upon the ledge might be likened to holding at bay a wild beast robbed of its prey. The action of sea waves upon and about hidden or partly sunken ledges will at times defy the judgment and skill of the oldest sea dog afloat. Ever varying, always erratic, a swell pouring over a reef seems animated by a distinctly malignant power; and woe to the dory caught disabled in its grasp! From Cape Ann to Boston, from the Graves to Cape Cod, at Thatcher's, Straitsmouth, Egg Rock or Minot, the records of the sea rock


SCENE ON GOVERNMENT ISLAND WHEN THE STONES FOR THE LIGHTHOUSE WERE BEING SHAPED. FISHING SCHOONERS IN THE COVE BEYOND.

lighthouses are dotted with overturns of small craft of all classes in the simple attempt at landing.

In the face of this malevolent spirit of unrest, the Cohasset men sailed forth under Captain Alexander to conquest and achievement. The first step was to remove the stumps of piling which still adhered to the rock. "Three things," said Captain Alexander, "were necessary, a perfectly smooth sea, a dead calm, and low spring tides. This could only occur six times during any one lunation, three at full moon and three at the change."

A party sailed from the cove and under these conditions grappled for the ruins. A Scandinavian who passed under the name of Peter Fox, a fearless fellow and an accomplished swimmer, would locate the iron which had been carried into deeper water, then diving with a light tackle would hook on to the fragment and strike out for the surface. In this way, and by wrenching from the rock-bed those fragments which still remained fixed, the ledge was cleared; and a new iron framework was inserted in the holes left by the wrecked tower, pile for pile, all save the central shaft, the cavity for which formed the center of the base circle, and above which the well for fresh water was afterwards shaped. The skeleton frame was of wrought iron, and was painted a bright red. The "spider" which capped it served as a landing stage during the subsequent proceedings.

The working season was from April 1 to September 15. During the following January another fearful gale obscured the ledge; and when the seas moderated it was seen that the work had shared the fate of the first tower. Even Captain Alexander's dauntless spirit was shaken. The labor of two seasons was cast aside like a toy house. "If tough wrought iron won't stand it," said he, "I have my fears about a stone tower."

A boat load of sober men rowed out to the scene of the wreck, and thoroughly inspected the work of the storm, with the happy result, as it proved, of an entire revulsion of feeling. During the gale, a bark-rigged vessel, the New Empire, loaded with cotton, had been driven ashore, and lay in an easy position near White Head, the northern buttress of Cohasset Cove. At the suggestion of Captain John Cook, a famous Cohasset rigger, the party visited the disabled craft and inquired whether during the storm any unusual shock had been felt. No one had noticed any, but as the visitors turned to go home, a sailor came to the side and claimed the contrary, — and at the same moment a pair of sharp eyes discovered several faint traces of red upon the dark side of the hull. The evidence was weak, but undeniable; and when the Empire was dry-docked at Boston her hull was found pierced in several places, and embedded among her cotton bales were some fragments of the piling.*

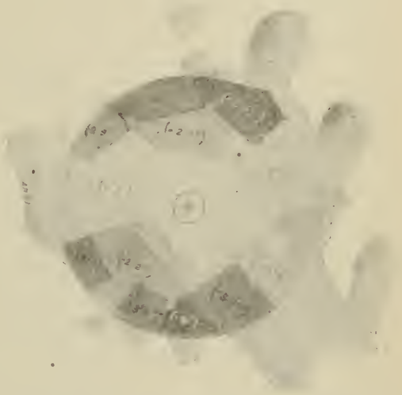
Again was the work taken up — this time to meet with unqualified success. The rock was first cut to a succession of levels, determined by its natural structure, that which is termed the zero being one foot and nine inches above the mean low-water level. Outside of a diameter of thirty feet the rock was found to be too soft to be safely worked, and a circular base of that diameter was therefore agreed upon. An eyewitness thus describes the scene: —

"Captain Alexander had constructed two large, stanch rowboats, naming one Deucalion and the other Pyrrha, — for he was a droll fellow, full of dry wit. The Deucalion was painted red, and this was more especially for his own use, while the Pyrrha, a green painted craft, was to carry the men. We would watch the tide from the cove, and just as soon as the ebb had reached the proper stage we would start out with it, and at the moment a square yard of ledge was bare of water out would jump a stonecutter and begin work. Soon another would follow, and as fast as they had elbow room others still, until the rock would resemble a carcass covered with a flock of crows. The high-sounding names for the boats piqued the curiosity of the men not a little, until one finally inquired of Captain Alexander, 'What on airth it meant.' 'Oh,' replied he, 'Deucalion was a giant who went through Greece of old, picking up stones and throwing them out of the way, and Pyrrha was his wife who ate them,' — with which mixed definition the questioner was forced to be content."

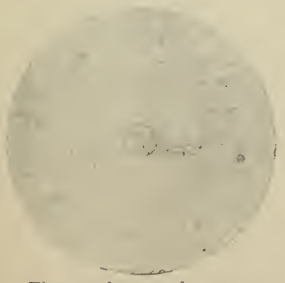
From the time when, on Sunday, the first day of July, 1855, the stroke of a hammer first rang out upon the summer air, until the rock was ready to receive the first cut stone, was nearly three years — years wrenched from the sullen power of old ocean. New dowels were inserted in the rock and successfully carried to a height of nearly twenty-five feet, or to where the twelfth course of masonry was afterwards laid. And now began the real work, — the laying of the courses; and this, executed in a comparatively short period of time, proved, as has many another noble superstructure, the value of the long, tedious preparation, a task whose results were destined to remain forever unseen. During the year 1855 work upon the foundation pit could only be performed one hundred and thirty hours; in 1856, one hundred and fifty-seven; and in 1857, in excavating and in laying four stones, one hundred and thirty hours and twenty-one minutes, the remainder of these years to be relinquished to the savage sea! During 1858 a small gain was made, when the last of the cutting and the laying of six courses of stone was accomplished in two hundred and eight hours. It was important that none but the best of granite should be employed, and samples from many localities were submitted to the severest tests. Of stone taken from Rockport,

---

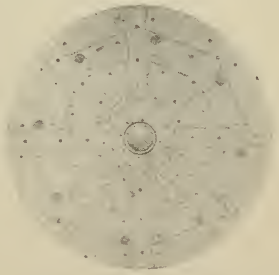
*These facts seem to prove that the wrecked New Empire drove against the iron framework, which the waves alone had not broken down.



Plan of rock as prepared to receive the foundation stones. "O" is 1′ 9″ above mean low water; the other parts are deeper than the central.



First and second courses, reaching to the height of the natural rock in the center.



Third course, showing the eight iron columns, and well in the center.

Cohasset, and Quincy, that of the last-named place was proven to be "finest of grain, toughest, and clearest of sap."

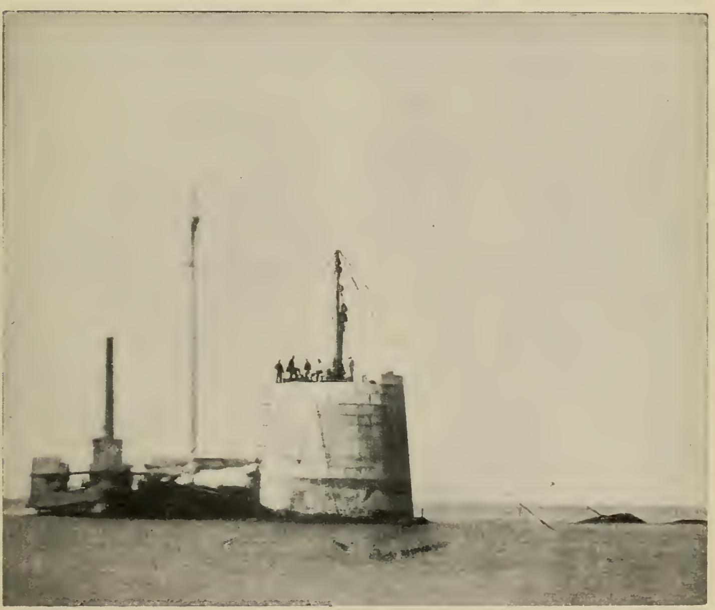
Visitors to Cohasset invariably wish to visit Government Island, which seems scarcely an island at all, so narrow is the deep, rocky tideway which separates it from the main land. Upon a level spot at the northern shore are two circular pavements of granite, as level as a ballroom floor, grass-grown and soil-covered at the edges, but exquisitely laid. It was here that the tower for Minot Ledge was first constructed. Stone sheds were erected; and for many months the island presented a busy scene. From many Cohasset homes a later generation can look out to the distant tower that dots the ocean beyond the Glades, or to the nearer heights of Government Island, with honest pride in the craft of hands which have now, most of them, forever laid the tools aside. Cohasset will not soon forget them; and their names deserve to be blazoned beside those who have stood between their country and her foe, for their work is enduring and multiplies in blessing as the years go by.

There was Captain John Cook, a famous rigger of the days when seventy sail went out of Cohasset and Scituate, whose ability with a rope and block was something marvelous. He died only this last summer. He made the model for the derrick which was used in raising the stones in the lighthouse. A prize was offered for the most practical plan for this derrick, and his was accepted. The massive granite blocks were teamed to the cutters by Clark Cutting, unassisted save by his sturdy oxen. It is said he never had occasion to shift a stone twice.

Captain Nichols Tower, — a proud old Cohasset name, that of Tower! — one of a family of noted skippers, captained the first vessels used to carry the finished stones out to the ledge. Howland Studley and Elijah Pratt are remembered as men of cool judgment and skilled hand; while of the many others employed, none could have felt their responsibility more keenly than Wesley P. Dutton and George Reed, the latter of Quincy, who superintended the selection of the stone.

Not the smallest detail of preparation escaped the watchful eye of Captain Alexander; and down to the very pulley-blocks of the derricks, with their specially forged straps, everything was constructed with a view to prevent the slightest mishap. These derricks were the pride of the sparmaker's art; and the perfect-running, flawless pulley-blocks of lignum vitæ were from the careful hands of Richard Bourne, one of the model builders, who first laid out the circumference of the ground plot at the ledge. Mr. Bourne, now a resident of Clinton, Mass., is still hale and hearty, and enjoys with a keen relish the recollection of this splendid undertaking of his native town.

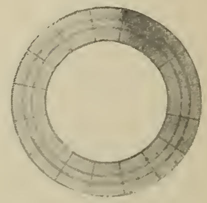
The Quincy cutters avowed that such chiseling had never left the hand of man; and a closer look into the manner of joining the tower will prove that the need was of the first order. The first few courses bear no semblance to regular masonry. The lines of junction formed by the juxtaposition of the various rock-levels trace out the most erratic curvings, and suggest a snarl of wire loosely confined within a circle. As the courses grew, however, clearing first one and then another of the points of rock, they began to take shape and to admit of a radial arrangement,



MINOT LIGHTHOUSE, HALF GROWN.
From an old photograph.

until, reaching the third, the last of the bed rock was covered, and the courses proceeded with regularity and greater speed. When it is considered that each stone must be cut to fit its neighbors above, below, and at either side, and exactly conform to the next inner row upon the same level; that eight iron piles, tapering as they ascended, must be allowed for in certain of the stones; and that those of the innermost row, the ends of the eight great "headers," must be finished each as a fragment of the bore of the well that drills its way from the first floor nearly to the bed rock, it will be seen that nothing short of perfect cutting and flawless joining could be tolerated. Each stone was secured to the course under it by two or more bolts or dowels of three-inch gun metal, that material having been selected from a variety of metals which had received an under-water test of more than a year. The hole in the undermost stone was drilled flaring at the bottom, and the bolt, its end split into two tiny clefts, was spread and clinched when driven home. Strap iron inserted between the courses kept the stones apart sufficiently for the flowing in of Portland cement, which becomes almost literally a part of the solid stone. Each stone is dovetailed to those upon either side. This process holds good up to the twenty-third course, which, forty-four feet above the rock, serves as the first course of the "shell" or hollow portion containing the keepers' rooms. Here each course is "joggled" by a middle annulus to the course which it rests on. At the top the interior is arched over, and upon the outside the top course flares outward in a severely plain but shapely cornice.

Twenty-second course, the floor of the inside of the lighthouse.



Thirtieth course, floor of bedroom.

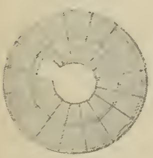
As the hammers clinked ashore, the busy chisels were slowly reducing the ledge to a condition to receive the fitted stones; but the progress out at sea was of necessity tedious and protracted. "Frequently," says Captain Alexander, "one or the other of the conditions would fail, and there were at times months, even in summer, when we could not land there at all." But once well above the hungry water, the difficulties of the task were lessened, and the last 26 courses were laid in 377 hours during the year 1859.

Captain Cook loved his joke, and upon one occasion, while in charge of the men at the ledge, he solemnly inquired of a recent comer, a lank stripling from Vermont, "Can you swim, sir?"

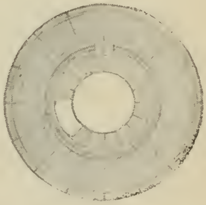
"No, sir, I cannot. Why do you ask?"

The mischievous skipper looked nervously around and replied: "Well, if Captain Alexander knew you were at work here and unable to swim, I — I should be a little afraid he might discharge ye. Now, just you strap one of these life preservers on to you, and if you get washed off we'll pick you up."

A number of the clumsy old "hourglass" style of life preservers were lying upon the deck of the schooner which attended the cutters, and throughout part of one day the luckless youth labored with his ungainly incubus strapped, bustle fashion, to his back. Presently some one announced, "Red boat coming;" and what excuse the master joker advanced for the removal of the bustle, or how the young man settled with him ashore, is not stated.



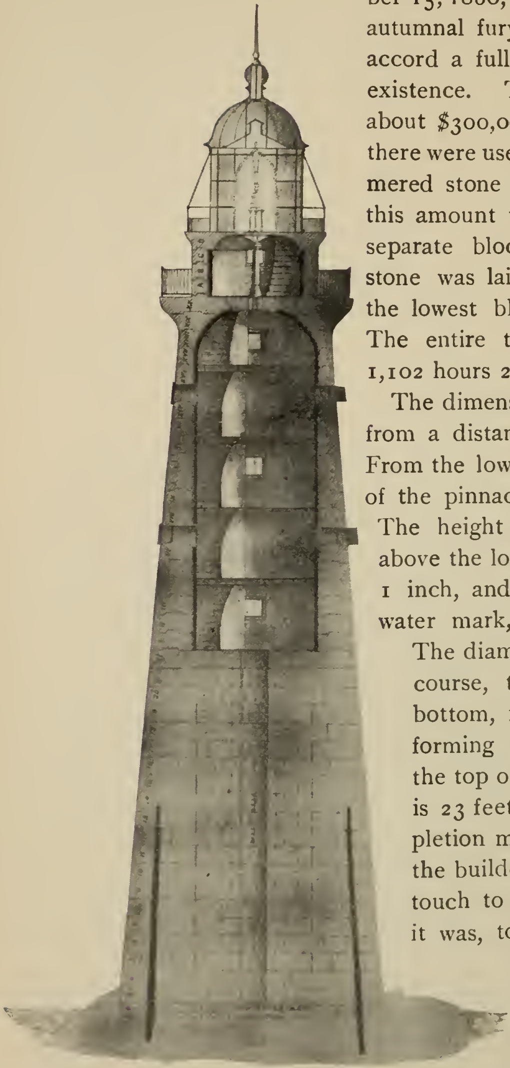
Floor of lantern.



Cornice course.

Each stone having been approved, and the courses actually laid upon the island, the work at the ledge was simply a repetition, although the conditions out upon the bosom of the heaving Atlantic must have given a rare zest to the undertaking, not to be found ashore. The shaft is purely a frustum of a cone, the useless tree shape at the base being discarded.

Like a page of fiction runs the anecdote of one Noyes, who was employed upon both the iron and granite towers. Owing to some petty official friction he ceased work and for a time disappeared. During the Rebellion a fine clipper ship, the Golden Fleece, with Cohasset men aboard of her, fell a prey to the marauding Alabama. As the men filed aboard their conqueror, one glanced up the side, and there, leaning over the poop rail, in the uniform of a Confederate naval officer, was the renegade Noyes.



SECTION OF MINOT LIGHTHOUSE, SHOWING SIX ROOMS, LANTERN, WELL, IRON COLUMNS, ETC.

The tower was finished September 15, 1860, just in time for the autumnal fury of the Atlantic to accord a full test to its right of existence. The total cost was about $300,000. Of rough stone there were used 3,514 tons, of hammered stone 2,367 tons, and from this amount were produced 1,079 separate blocks. The first cut stone was laid July 9, 1857, and the lowest block July 11, 1858. The entire time consumed was 1,102 hours 21 minutes.

The dimensions are not realized from a distant view of the tower. From the lowest stone to the top of the pinnacle is 114 feet 1 inch. The height of the focal plane above the lowest point is 96 feet 1 inch, and above mean high-water mark, 84 feet 7 inches. The diameter of the first full course, the third from the bottom, is 30 feet, and that forming the granite floor, or the top of the twenty-second, is 23 feet 6 inches. Its completion must have seemed to the builders like the finishing touch to a pedestal, for such it was, to the lighter yet no less important work which grew, course by course, above it. The lantern parapet rises four courses above the cornice of the tower proper, and is crowned by the lantern itself, strapped and bolted to the unyielding stone. High guards of iron railing encircle both the cornice and the parapet, and from this dizzy height the curving outlines of the awful reefs can be traced for many a fathom.

What an ocean graveyard is guarded by the gray old tower, its foot streaked slimy and green with the washings of the tides! The stanch pilot boat Lawlor has within the past twelvemonth added her bones to the bleaching skeletons of oak which strew the bottom between the Minot and the dreaded Harding's, — "somewhere within two or three miles," says her survivor; and about the same "somewhere" from the light, perhaps nearer, the Allentown went down in the blizzard of 1888, a fine iron steamer sinking with all on board. It is said that in one spot the ledge runs evenly but a few feet below the surface for several fathoms, parallel with the shore, with its outer wall a sheer drop of nine fathoms!

The keepers and their monotonous life have been thoroughly introduced to a public which has only of late begun to remember the pride with which this noble triumph of peace was at the time received.

The day of the corner-stone oration, with no less a personage than Edward Everett for orator of the day, still lives, a vivid memory in the minds of the people of the South Shore.

The powerful light of the second order has for more than thirty years sent its aggressive rays out upon the ugly expanse of black ocean which nightly encircles the tower with its vast cold plain. But of late a change has come over the staid old sentinel. Weary with his quarter-century vigil, has he given up the struggle and tossed his superb torch hissing into the restless waters that chafe his foot? There is black darkness upon the ledge, although the stars fleck the very horizon and the shore lights twinkle in radiant perspective from Cohasset to Strawberry Hill, and the unquenchable fire of Boston Light sears a pathway of shriveled silver as its powerful beam wheels slowly around in its faithful circle. But, ah! — from the blackness above the dread Minot there leaps, bursts, a mighty outpouring of light! It quivers, throbs, and is gone. A space of darkness — and again the unbearable flash, — once, twice, four times, — and again darkness, and a tremendous relay of power. Then — one, two, three — and the number of the

Minot station has been spelled out in splendid telegraphy upon the ebon scroll of night.

Lighthouse inaugurated October 2, 1858. Addresses on the occasion by Captain B. S. Alexander, Mayor Lincoln, Hon. Edward Everett, Col. J. T. Heard, Dr. Winslow Lewis, Hon. L. B. Comins, C. R. Train, and Hon. B. C. Clark.

On November 25, 1888, the schooner Stella Lee was driven upon Bassing Beach. By the same storm the Sasanoa was driven across from Gloucester Harbor and was thrown high upon Pleasant Beach. The dismantled wreck was so picturesque that Messrs. Luce, Kendall, and Manning bought it and kept it there for seven or eight years, until some vandals burned it. During this storm the H. C. Higginson was driven upon the rocks at Atlantic Hill. Captain James Anderson, of Cohasset, with his volunteer crew shot a line over the mast; it caught securely, and three men of the four who were lashed in the rigging were taken off alive; the fourth was dead. Manuel E. Salvador, Frank F. Antoine, and John J. Ainslie received bronze medals for bravery on this occasion.

But a storm far more destructive than any other in the history of our coast has just broken upon us November 27, 1898, while this book is being printed. Over two hundred and fifty lives have been reported lost upon the shores of this one State. Fifty-six vessels, including the massive passenger steamer Portland, have been cast away or hammered to splinters. Upon our own Cohasset shore two wrecks have fallen. One was a coal barge heavily loaded which was dashed to bits upon Black Rock. Three of the crew jumped upon the island. Our Cohasset volunteer crew in a lifeboat endeavored to rescue these men, but the sea was so violent that the boat was capsized before she was fairly started, throwing her crew into the water. Captain James, of Hull, with his United States life-saving crew in their own lifeboat, made a long detour to the island and finally rescued the castaways. Another wreck was the fine new fishing schooner Juniata, of Boston. She was returning to port with her catch, when the northeast gale with its blinding snow overtook her. She anchored several miles north of Minot Light, but the sea broke her cables and the wind ripped her new sails into rags and drove her with her crew of eighteen men lashed in the rigging to our shore. She lodged first upon a ledge outside of Brush Island and then she was driven past the western end of Brush Island to the breakwater upon Beach Island, where the entire crew landed in safety. The destruction of roads and buildings near the sea has been the greatest in our history. The road at Pleasant Beach and Sandy Beach has been washed out, stone walls and gravel and all, to a depth of six feet in some places, while in others hundreds of tons of beach stones have buried the road out of sight. The sea leaped the barriers and swept bath houses across Little Harbor, landing them a half mile away. At the Cove, houses were flooded, and pleasure boats which were supposed to be hauled up to safe distances were borne upon the tidal wave into the street.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE CIVIL WAR.

THERE is one point of connection with the Civil War which belongs peculiarly to Cohasset. The chief person in all that epoch, Abraham Lincoln, descended from one of our earliest Cohasset homes. The homesteads built by Mordecai Lincoln, the great-great-great-grandfather of that infinitely greater son, are yet standing near the mouth of Bound Brook, one in Scituate and the second in Cohasset. The ancestor * who first went westward from New England to be a forbear of the nation's hero learned his first lessons of toil in our old Lincoln Mill at the south end of the town.

The time came when our citizens, many of them relatives of Abraham Lincoln, were called upon to vote for him or to reject him. The summer and fall of 1860 was full of an unusual political excitement for this quiet hamlet, not much given to politics. There were a few Southern sympathizers here who abominated the efforts of abolitionists on behalf of the negro slaves.

Slaves had been formerly toilers on some of our farms and even worshipers in the church now standing upon our Common. As early as the year 1683, as we read in Chapter IX, there was an Indian slave farmed out to a Cohasseter, Cornelius Canterbury. For about a century slaves were owned, Indian and negro, by a few of the wealthier of our citizens. One suggestive item in the inventory † of John Jacob's estate, 1759, was a negro man valued at fifty pounds and a negro woman valued at nothing, coming immediately after the item of "live-stock." But when our State Constitution was adopted, in

---

* Mordecai the son of Mordecai. (See Hingham Genealogy.)

† To be found in the Probate Office, Boston.

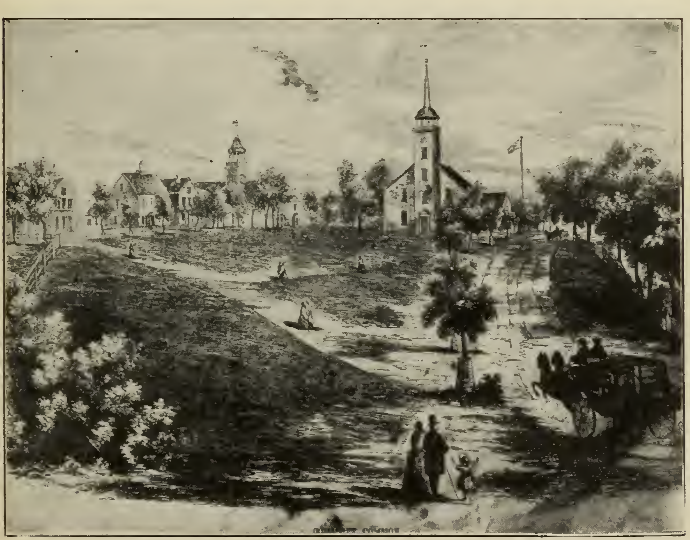
1780, the words "free and equal" constituted a legal bar against slavery.

There were no property interests therefore at stake in our community over the nation's vexatious problem. Political prejudices were not wholly absent, however; for after Lincoln had been elected the rancor of some was so bitter that they cursed him publicly, calling him a baboon and other epithets too indecent to repeat. When Sumter was fired upon the next spring, and volunteers were called forth to defend our nation, these bitter partisans added their hope that every man who should go "might rot there"! But the rising of public wrath soon choked into silence every murmur of such disloyalty, and our brave young men soon offered themselves to arms under the folds of our national banner.

To encourage patriotism William B. Johnson, who lived at the corner of Beechwood and South Main Streets, gave the town a flag. It was hoisted amid patriotic speeches upon a huge staff in our Common by a company of girls representing the several States of the Union.

An amusing incident which illustrates the spirit of loyalty is remembered as follows: It was reported one day that a man living upon Cedar Street near Hull Street had been seen defiantly flourishing a Confederate flag. Men grew so indignant over the matter that a squad of them determined to tar and feather the offender. They got a bucket of tar and a bag of feathers, and under the leadership of Oakes Lawrence, a wide-awake patriot, they marched through the streets amid cheers and much noise to the home of the Southern sympathizer. Some say that the man when he heard them coming got his shotgun and stood at bay in his door, daring them to come on with their tar. But without resorting to violence he was finally persuaded to honor his country by spurning the Confederate flag and by putting up the stars and stripes, which he loyally saluted.

In response to the call of President Lincoln thousands throughout the State offered themselves in the month of April, 1861. Our own town held several public meetings to discuss the burning topic of the war and to kindle patriotism that might lead to enlistments. The recruiting officer in our town hall, after a mass meeting which many citizens still hold fresh in memory, received the voluntary enlistments of all who would sign their names.



COMMON, FROM THE NORTH END, ABOUT 1840.

The first one to step forward to take the pen was *William F. Thayer*, forty-four years of age, with a family of sons and daughters, the oldest just coming to maturity. He was able to go, and he hated slavery and he was not afraid to fight. Another was *J. Foster Doane*, twenty-five years of age, a grandson of Elisha Doane. A third was *Oliver E. Simpson*, of twenty-four years. These men could not be taken for the first call of April 16, so they and two others, making five, were enlisted for a three years' service in response to the second call, of May 3, 1861.

The other two were *Forrester A. Pelby*, twenty-four years, and *Charles F. Wells*, twenty-three years.

Readville was the camping ground for the recruits, where they might be drilled and equipped for service.

Cohasset already had one of her sons, *Zealous B. Tower*, in the regular army, stationed at Fort Pickens, Fla., where he was promoted to the rank of major in the corps of engineers. His education at West Point, where he graduated at the head of his class, July 1, 1841, had revealed the constructive talent which was common in some of the Tower family. He had been assistant professor of engineering and had been engaged in the construction of defenses at Hampton Roads, Va. In the Mexican War he had served with much distinction, leading General Riley's column of attack at Contreras; and being wounded at the storming of Chapultepec, he had been brevetted major for gallant and meritorious services. Now that the Civil War had broken upon the nation, the services of this capable officer were still further drafted by giving him the rank of brigadier general of volunteers.

The war cry, " On to Richmond," had forced the third call for volunteers, June 17, 1861, and Cohasset supplied thirty-four more men upon a three years' enlistment. But our only men at the front at this time were Doane, Thayer, Pelby, Simpson, all of Company I, and Wells, of Company G. These were in the First Regiment of Massachusetts volunteers and were in the opening campaign of Bull Run.

After crossing the Potomac the march was taken up through Germantown, Va. The Confederate outposts were ready to resist the march to Richmond, and a part of the brigade under Richardson got tangled in a skirmish at Blackburn's Ford. Company I was in the fight, and one of our Cohasset men, Corporal Oliver E. Simpson, was among the thirteen killed in that first taste of battle. His comrade, William F. Thayer, lifted the dead body upon his own shoulder, and carrying it up back of a meeting-house, buried it there, the first of our men to die in the great cause.

On the third day, July 21, the memorable battle of Bull Run was fought, followed by the retreat of the Union forces. The four other Cohasset men escaped with their lives. The work of William F. Thayer was that of a commissary sergeant, who had to draw rations and to issue them. A part of the time while the army of the Potomac was moving from place to place, a drove of several hundred cattle had to be guarded for use, being slaughtered for daily food. Food that could not be used nor safely carried away from a battlefield had to be burned. On one occasion our sergeant, to prevent a lot of provisions from falling into Confederate hands, burned ten barrels of rice, seven barrels of salt pork, and ten barrels of whisky. Rice was very unpopular stuff, because the company cooks had only iron kettles for boiling it, and the rice would almost invariably burn on, to the disgust of hungry soldiers.

The duties of J. F. Doane were largely with the officers as a clerk and a wagoner, while Forrester A. Pelby was promoted in the regular line from sergeant to second lieutenant, August 26, 1861, first lieutenant, July 18, 1862, and captain, March 2, 1863.

The defeat of the Union forces at Bull Run was humiliating to the loyal citizens of Cohasset, and they began to feel as never before the seriousness of the Rebellion. During that autumn of 1861 and the winter months of 1862 there were many more citizens coming to the desperate decision to fight for the Union. The selectmen reported thirty-four men furnished for three years' service, in response to the general order of June 25, 1861.

Who they all were the writer has been unable to ascertain, but some of them were as follows:—

Leonard W. Minot enlisted in Dedham in the Eighteenth Regiment, which went into winter encampment at Hall's Hill near the nation's capital, and served on picket duty. In the spring of 1862 Minot contracted a severe cold and was taken to Philadelphia, where he died of pleurisy, April 23, 1862.

Franklin Joseph Crane, of Company K, went into the Seventh Regiment, which did some serious fighting upon Virginia soil, including the battles of Fair Oaks, Fredericksburg, and The Wilderness.

Ezekiel P. Bourne went into the Twelfth Regiment, Company H, with a number of Weymouth men. Leaving Fort Warren July 23, this regiment was stationed near the Potomac River during August and September. They had to do a lot of furious marching, sometimes freezing and shoeless during that winter, having but one taste of battle at Rappahannock, Va., the next spring, April 18, 1862. Later in the month of August a battle was fought at Cedar Mountain. Then in the latter part of August came the sharp struggle at Manassas, or the second Bull Run.

At one o'clock on the last day of the fight the brigade under command of our general, Zealous B. Tower, was placed in support of Heintzelman and Reno in their attempt to turn the Confederate left, and when that attempt failed General Tower was ordered to Bald Hill, which the enemy were making a desperate attempt to possess. The Twelfth Regiment formed the right of the brigade, which took up the battle bravely; but the persistent onsets of the Confederates finally forced back the Union line. General Tower was severely wounded in the leg, and was laid up in the hospital at Washington until well enough to return to Cohasset for complete recovery.*

---

* See Massachusetts in the War, by James L. Bowen, p. 224.

The next February, 1863, Ezekiel P. Bourne was dismissed on account of being disabled.

Charles Frederick Bennett was in the Sixteenth Regiment, Company A. Corporal at twenty-one years of age. The company was made up mostly of Cambridge men, and they left Boston August 17 by way of Fall River for the scene of war. The next June, the twelfth, they were attached to the corps of Heintzelman just referred to in the account of Manassas, and their first blood was in the skirmish of Fair Oaks three days later. Other battles in which Corporal Bennett fought were Malvern Hill, Va., August 5, 1862, where he was wounded; Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July, 1863; Mine Run, Va., November, 1863; The Wilderness, Va., May, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May, 1864; Hanover Junction, Va., May, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June, 1864; and Petersburg, Va., July 12, 1864. That was a three years' service in the thick of the fight.

In this connection should be mentioned Bennett's chum, *Andrew W. Williams*, who served in the regular United States army in the Battalion of Engineers, Company C, being engaged for three years in all the principal battles of the Army of the Potomac except the second Bull Run and Gettysburg.

Three others who should be added to our Cohasset list of engineers or sappers and miners are *Charles H. Pratt*, *Zenas Stoddard, Jr.*, and *Elbridge Willcutt.* The last named was in the service as a mason, and Zenas Stoddard had the rank of orderly sergeant for daring conduct.

George F. Leithead was a member of the Nineteenth Regiment, Company G. This regiment was prominent in the famous Seven Days' Battle at the beginning of July, 1862, when the Army of the Potomac changed its base to James River. High praise at Antietam was won by this regiment September 17, 1862. After many engagements Leithead was discharged disabled, April 2, 1863.

Alvan Tower marched in Twentieth Regiment, Company A. This regiment endured a terrible slaughter at Harrison's Island, October 21, 1861. The winter camp was broken February 25, 1862, and they were started upon the Peninsular campaign, Virginia, April 5. Alvan Tower saw but little of this campaign, for he died in the General Hospital June 8, 1862, from the effect of wounds.

Samuel K. Dunster joined the Twenty-fourth Regiment, Company K, as one of the Cohasset quota, but afterwards reënlisted for Lynn and was a hospital steward.

Benjamin Franklin Oakes was of the same regiment, Company H. He began his army career at nineteen years, a sergeant, and was promoted to a captain August 26, 1863, in the Thirty-fifth United States Cavalry troops.

Amos L. Poole belonged to the Twenty-sixth Regiment, Company F. From September 12, 1861, to August 26, 1865, this man was in the service of this regiment which was the famous Sixth, rehabilitated after its first three months' term, in which the Baltimore riot spilled the first blood of war.

James Shay was in the Thirtieth Regiment, Company D. Only about one year of service was allowed this man, for he died at Carrollton, La., October 22, 1862. This Thirtieth was the regiment raised by General Butler for the capture of New Orleans. It was transported to Ship Island, near the mouth of the Mississippi River, where the forces for that campaign were gathered during the winter and spring of 1862.

Here in the far South the service of Cohasset was again utilized in an important function. The ship North America, which bore the Thirtieth Regiment April 15–18 from Ship Island up to the head of South West Pass in the Mississippi River, was captained by James Collier,* a Cohasset mariner of a family of mariners. Farther up the river to

---

* A picture of the North America now hangs upon the wall in Captain Collier's old home at the head of Beech Street.

New Orleans the vessel sailed after the capture of the forts, drawing up before that angry city on the second day of May, 1862. The climate of those low lands was too trying for our Northern men. After the battle of Baton Rouge the health of the men was badly broken, and our James Shay was one of the many unfortunates who died from exposure and disease.

Leander W. Groce, of the Thirty-second Regiment, Company A, was another of the enlistments of 1861. In the same regiment were five more who enlisted for the credit of Cohasset in December of 1861 or in February, 1862. *George A. Litchfield*, twenty-two years of age, *George H. Prouty*, of thirty years, and *Martin T. Ripley*, of thirty-five, all belonging to the same Company F; *Robert B. Shaw*, just come of age, and *Joseph M. Towle*, one year older, belonged to Company E. A friend, *Warren Fuller*, of Scituate, made up the seven who went from here into the Thirty-second Regiment at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor.

The next May 25 six companies of the regiment were hustled southward to protect the national capital. A devastating malaria at Harrison's Landing, Va., marked Litchfield one of its victims August 15, 1862. The regiment joined the shattered Army of the Potomac at Manassas, and followed in the wake of the main body back towards the Potomac. The battle of Fredericksburg fell hard upon this regiment December 15, 1862. After various maneuvers in Virginia the regiment was tramped back to Pennsylvania during June, 1863, to take part in the great battle of Gettysburg. Groce had been discharged for disability January 6, 1863. It was the sad lot of Ripley to be taken prisoner June 1, 1864, and to be starved to death at Andersonville, Ga., August 21.

Besides the infantry regiments here noted there were some heavy artillery men from Cohasset upon the third call. *James S. Beal*, at twenty-two years of age, joined Company A of the First Battalion Heavy Artillery, February

26, 1862. Also in the same company at that time went *Samuel Beal, James L. Bates, Henry C. Hardwick, John G. Hayden, John L. Manuel, Oliver D. Morey, Bardin A. Prouty, George Spooner, Francis C. Tower, Charles Whittier,* and *William Whittier.* Of these, John L. Manuel died in the service at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor.

Besides these whom we have enumerated as the army enlistments of 1861 and the first three months of 1862 there were several who entered the navy. Perhaps the earliest of these were *Daniel Bray Lincoln*, a descendant of our first Daniel of two centuries ago, enlisting May, 1861, on board the Minnesota, and *George B. N. Tower*, who took the position of third assistant engineer upon the Huron, and who afterwards was promoted to first assistant engineer.

Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

LILY POND.

Later, July, 1861, there was *Lincoln Bates*, a sailor, on board the Sciota. In March of the next year *Alexander Lindsey* went into the service as sailor upon the Ino. At the same time *Thomas T. Spear* engaged in the St. Claire, and was promoted September, 1862, to quarter gunner in the Fort Donelson fight on the Mississippi River, supporting General Grant.

In May of that year, 1862, *Stephen P. Lincoln* enlisted as sailor upon the King Fisher. While procuring water one day, June 2, 1862, on the coast of Florida, he was captured and taken to Libbey Prison. Here he fortunately had only three months when he was exchanged in October.

It was the spring of 1862. The war had now dragged on for a full year, and a serious disappointment filled many hearts who had prophesied that the Rebellion could be quelled in three months. Many who were lukewarm supporters of the government at first had grown so indignant at the persistent and widespread efforts of the confederation that they were prepared to go at the enemy with more determination than ever before.

The fifth call for State volunteers was issued upon the Fourth of July, and men in Cohasset began a new series of enlistments. The town furnished thirty-eight men in response to this call for a three years' service, and it spent six thousand fifty dollars to secure the men.

Among the first to be mustered in at this call were six young men, three of them not twenty years of age, who chose the heavy artillery service of the First Battalion, Company A: Sergeants *Charles A. Pratt* and *John W. Tower;* Corporals *George T. Morey* and *Caleb F. B. Tilden;* also Privates *Joseph J. Bates,* who was afterwards promoted to second lieutenant, and *John J. Richards.* These became a part of the same Company A which already had drilled twelve of our Cohasset men in Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, for their heavier work in Virginia.

Then followed, August 9, *John A. Treat* and *Sylvanus Franklin Treat,* who were enrolled in the Fourteenth Regiment, but the whole regiment was soon transformed into heavy artillery of the First Regiment. These two brothers were in some heavy fighting at Winchester, Fredericksburg, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg. John A. Treat was taken prisoner at Petersburg, June 22, 1864, when the enemy cut through a slack place in the Union lines and came upon our men from the rear in the thick woods. After being confined in the Andersonville Prison pen for a while, he was transferred to Florence, where he died November 23 from starvation.

Isaac Phinney was mustered into the Thirty-fifth Regiment of infantry, Company A, in which he served his full three years. *Thomas Lathrop* was mustered into Company G, August 12, 1862, belonging to the First Regiment, of which we spoke when five of our first recruits went into it. Two more, *Albert F. Barnes* and *Harrison Henry*, were enrolled in the Twenty-fourth Regiment, Company A, on August 14, where already two men from Cohasset had entered.

On the twentieth day of that month seven men, the largest number yet mustered from our town into any one company, joined Company D of the Thirty-eighth Regiment. Their rendezvous was at Lynnfield, and their names as follows: *Daniel P. Arnold*, *George Arnold*, *Edward H. Arnold*, *Bela Bates*, *Joseph W. Fish*, *Thomas O. Hayden*, and *Thomas Williston.* The regiment went by rail and boat through Worcester, New London, Jersey City to Washington, August 27. From here, after some fussing back and forth, they went to Hampton Roads on board the Baltic, where they exercised until December 8. Then they sailed around into the Gulf of Mexico and landed at Ship Island, where they did some more tiresome loafing. By the next February they did a little marching in the vicinity of Baton Rouge and Carrollton, where our James Shay had died a few months before.

Edward H. Arnold had been disabled before the southern voyage was undertaken, and of the other two Arnolds, George, after some fighting near New Orleans, was disabled May 20, while Daniel endured the strain until October 31, when he died. Some desperate fighting was done during that summer by the Thirty-eighth at Port Hudson before its surrender to the Union arms on July 9. Thomas Williston was dismissed October 20, 1863, on account of disability. Three were left of our Cohasset seven to return by transport to Fortress Monroe, Va., whence they marched to Washington.

The idle beginning had developed into some hard fighting at the South, and it continued hard now when the regiment returned to the Army of the Shenandoah. At the furious battle of Cedar Creek on October 19, Bela Bates was last seen fighting for the flag; but no one can tell what fate he suffered. The military records report him "missing in action." These things happened to the recruits who were mustered in August 20, 1862.

The following day, August 21, 1862, our State ordered another quota of men for service, this time only a short service of nine months, to carry the war along until the next spring. But before finding out who responded, we shall have to complete the list of thirty-eight men on the call for three years of which we have counted just one half.

On September 2 *Leavitt Whittier* was mustered at Dorchester in Company H of the Thirty-ninth Regiment, his two brothers, Charles and William, having entered, as we saw, the heavy artillery. Twenty days later *William R. Carl* was recruited in Company E of the Forty-first, which was mounted the following June and became the Third Cavalry. After about four months' service in the cavalry Carl was dismissed on account of disability, November 5, 1863.

The larger part of this quota was made up by heavy artillery enlistments. Before the middle of October the following six became a part of Company B of the First

Battalion: Sergeant *Thomas Tower*, Corporal *Eustis W. Tilden*, Privates *George A. Fish*, *William H. Morse*, *Alonzo L. Palmer*, and *Levi C. Tower*. Two more were added later, *Isaac H. Tower* the next January and *Charles H. Williston* in May.

Another squad of eight joined on January 10, 1863, the Third Unattached Company, which afterwards became Company A of the Third Regiment, Heavy Artillery: Sergeant *William H. Remington*, Corporal *Charles F. Davis*, Privates *Levi L. Minot*, *Thomas Kane*, *Alfred Haskell*, *William F. Harris, Jr.*, *David J. Couillard*, and *John Clarke*. The next year, upon a later draft, *Wallace Willcutt* joined the company, making a total of nine. Four of these afterwards joined the navy, Couillard, Haskell, Kane, and Minot. Remington became second lieutenant May 23, 1864. These men had to perform garrison duty in Boston Harbor until the spring of 1864, when they were ordered to report to Washington.

This completes the quota of thirty-eight men except one. Several navy enlistments might be drawn from to fill out this one, but there was one of the Thayer boys who perhaps should be counted to fill out the thirty-eight. *Ancil P. Thayer* enlisted at Braintree, August 6, 1862, in the Third Regiment of Cavalry, Company K, dying upon the battlefield near Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864.

To return to the enlistments under the nine months' call, which began before the three years' enlistments were filled, we find *Andrew J. Studley* mustered in on September 8 in Company F of the Sixth Regiment. The most of this regiment's duties were in the vicinity of Blackwater River, on the southern coast of Virginia. One terrible day was the last of January, 1863, when three distinct fights were pushed through, with a march of forty miles in twenty-four hours. They were busy keeping as much of the Confederate army as possible away from northern Virginia.

Another nine months' enlistment was in the Forty-fourth Regiment, into which were mustered September 12, *Thomas O. S. Gibbs* and *William Randall*, both for Company C. Their maneuvering was done still farther south, in North Carolina, at the battles of Whitehall, Newbern, and Little Creek.

It was about this time, September 26, 1862, that nine more Cohasset young men, the oldest only thirty, enlisted in Company A of the Forty-fifth Regiment. They were *Charles A. Gross*, *Richard H. Lincoln*, *Stephen Lincoln*, *Lyman D. Willcutt*, *William H. Pratt*, *Charles A. Vinal*, *Cyrus H. Bates*, *Elias W. Bourne*, and *Caleb L. Bates*,— three more than in Company D of the Thirty-eighth. Besides these there was *James M. Sweeney* in Company K of this regiment, making ten from Cohasset in the Forty-fifth.

These also, like the Forty-fourth, were pushed into North Carolina to trouble the Confederate Army of Virginia. Camp was established on the bank of the Trent, some two miles from Newbern, from which the Goldsboro expedition set forth December 12, 1862. Company A was taken out some twelve miles on the railway one night on a scouting trip and dumped into a cornfield; there they tried to get a little sleep in the furrows. It rained and froze that night, and no wonder some of them took cold. In the morning a charge was made upon the enemy, and Caleb Bates accidentally injured his ankle in a pile of iron rails. His cold settled in the bruise, and his leg had to be amputated some time after the war was over.

The regiment won much praise at the battle of Kinston and again at Whitehall. Their work having been done, they remained encamped near Fort Spinola till June 24, 1863, returning to Boston on the thirtieth. Stephen Lincoln was dying on the way, and here at his home he was buried.

Another nine months' man was *George W. Sewall*, of Company G of the Forty-seventh Regiment, who mustered in November 6, 1862, and was in service at Carrollton, La. After his discharge in July, 1863, he entered the civil service of the government. The last to be mentioned of these short call men in the army is *Joseph R. Davis*, who was our only representative in the light artillery. It was the Eleventh Battery, engaged upon garrison duty about the Potomac.

In the navy, however, there were a few of the nine months' men. *Alfred Whittington Lincoln* and *Hiram Whittington*, both landsmen on board the Montgomery, were two of these. Whittington was promoted October 30, and was in the engagement which took the Confederate steamer Caroline. There is one more man required to make up the eighteen furnished for the nine months' call, and the writer is not sure whether that man was *John F. Bates*, a sailor upon the Vermont, or *Robert Y. Beal;* for both of these enlisted in that month of August. More-

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

PLEASANT BEACH.

Low tide, looking toward Boston.

over, it may have been *Samuel H. Hall*, a sailor upon the Crusader.

The task of tracing out the records of our brave men must be monotonous, but the making of records was infinitely more so. The whole business of the war was wearisome and worrisome, and the future looked dark indeed at the beginning of summer, 1863.

During June Lee's army was sweeping up into Pennsylvania and no one knew whether our Union forces could stop the invasion. The situation was desperate, for no decisive break in the Rebellion had yet been accomplished, though for more than two years rivers of men and money had been poured into the nation's defense. It is true that General Grant was at this very time besieging Vicksburg, in which the Confederate general, J. C. Pemberton, with thirty thousand men, was cooped up; but no one was sure that this western wing of the army could succeed any more than the Army of the Potomac had done.

On the first day of July, 1863, Robert E. Lee's unconquered army of one hundred and eight thousand men* had pressed through every barrier of our Union forces, through Virginia up into Maryland, on into Pennsylvania, where the whole scattered army of defense was scarcely equal in number to the invaders. At this critical moment another call for soldiers to defend the country was issued; not, as before, an invitation to noble patriots to volunteer nor even to engage in consideration of a bounty of two hundred dollars, but by a draft which compelled men to go to the front or else to procure substitutes. Several of our men living to-day remember paying for their release three hundred dollars or furnishing substitutes to be shot at. Our town mustered twelve men under the draft; but before any men could be sent, the terrible suspense was broken. It was done by the battle of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, where the head of the Army of Virginia plunged into the Army of the Potomac.

---

* According to Gen. O. O. Howard's count.

The billows of battle began to surge on the morning of July 1; regiment was dashed against regiment all that day. At night there lay about ten thousand men mangled and dead upon the ground; every one of them taken from some distant home. The fifty thousand survivors rested a little in sleep, and then in the morning with a hundred thousand reinforcements they moved into battle array against each other. In the afternoon of that hot July day at about four o'clock the signal guns of Lee boomed out slowly the command to attack our Union forces.

Some of our Cohasset men remember the awful cannonade upon the hills that followed, and the infantry charges against the Union troops on Little Round Top and the Devil's Den and Cemetery Ridge. On into the night the fighting continued in different parts of the field, while others who had borne the brunt of battle lay exhausted in sleep.

Yet again on the third day the carnage was renewed. At about half-past one Lee's signal guns spoke out "one" — "two," and both armies sprang to the contest. This country had never seen more terrible courage than the Confederates displayed in their determination to plant their banners upon our ramparts, but the vigor of Lee's army was soon exhausted. Pickett's desperate charge under our raking streams of shot was all in vain. His gallant men were literally mowed down by our bullets, and then the Union regiments sprang upon the field, capturing prisoners and trophies of war. That night Lee withdrew with twenty-six thousand less men than he brought. Of our own soldiers nearly as many had been lost, and the rest were too utterly exhausted to pursue the retreating Army of Virginia.

It was a sad Fourth of July, but also a sort of thanksgiving day for the North, when President Lincoln announced the victory of Gettysburg. But on the same day came the news that Grant had choked Vicksburg into surrender by his cordon of blue. The backbone of the Rebellion was broken! While the Confederates still fought on in a desperate defense for a couple of years, it was in defense of a cause already lost.

From time to time during the remainder of that year and the next additional calls for men were issued, to fill the places of the dead and of those whose terms of enlistment had expired. Several of our Cohasset soldiers reënlisted. *Gustavus P. Pratt* entered as an assistant surgeon of the Twenty-ninth Regiment, July 20, 1863, and was promoted to surgeon of the Nineteenth Regiment, November 23, 1864. *John C. Orcutt*, of the Twentieth Regiment, Company A, enlisted first for Boston, then afterwards on December 21, 1863, for Cohasset on a bounty of $325. *William H. Beals* likewise received the bounty of $325, enlisting in Company A of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, in which regiment four of our Cohasset men had already served. He died at Hingham, December 20, 1865.

Four more of our men, three of them but eighteen years of age, joined the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry, Company A, on December 26, 1863. They served in Florida, South Carolina, and at last in Virginia, riding into Richmond after the great surrender. Their names are *John F. Bates*, *John O. Barnes*, *James Rooney, Jr.*, and *Willie F. Thayer*.

One soldier who had considerable hard service in Virginia, but whose name does not appear upon the Massachusetts rolls, was *David Lyons*, who enlisted in the Twenty-eighth Regiment, Company F, but was afterwards transferred to a New Hampshire regiment. Another who was in a branch of the service outside of Massachusetts companies was *William L. Smith*, one of the Guards of District of Columbia. *Dawes S. Nott* was an unassigned recruit from October 22, 1863, to February 8, 1864, as likewise was *Morris Connor* on the $325 bounty. At the same bounty *John G. Hayden* and *Henry G. Putnam* were mustered into the First Battalion, Company A, Heavy Artillery, which had in all twenty of our men.

Another company of this battalion of heavy artillery, Company D, took the six following men at the regular bounty in January and February of 1864: *John Barnes, Solomon J. Hayden, Joseph F. Munnice, Thomas Murphy, Warren Newcomb,** and *Lewis L. Wheelwright.*

Besides these there were probably men whose names are unobtainable, for the selectmen reported ninety-one enlistments after the battle of Gettysburg to the end of the war. Of these the following were in the naval service, in addition to the marines already mentioned: —

Nichols Pratt had enlisted as acting master's mate August 23, 1862, upon the steamer McKnight (?); promoted acting ensign November 2, 1863, acting master April 25, 1865. He was on the blockade for twenty-three months, also in the convoy and recovery of the ship Ohio, and received a letter from the department for services at Fort Fisher. *Adna Nichols Bates* also was mustered in as master's mate. He was in the Canandaigua from July 12, 1863. *John H. Dinsmore* was second assistant engineer in the Saco from December 21, 1862. The *Ainslee* brothers, *Peter E.* and *Henry*, both entered the Nyphon as sailors December 10, 1863. *William L. Baker* in August, 1863, went upon the Hendrick Hudson as master's mate. *John Keating* was a sailor in the Shenandoah, April, 1863, afterwards serving as fireman in the monitor Yuma until June 30, 1866. *Joseph W. Litchfield*, at first a sailor in the Falcony, July 17, 1863, afterwards saw some frightful fighting on board the Minnesota. *Henry Powers* from December, 1863, was a sailor in the Harvest Moon. *Amos Kendall Tilden* was in the Pampero, September, 1863. *Abner W. Bates* was a sailor in the Pequot, August 30, 1863. *Robert Lorenzo Curtis*, a sailor in the Flag from December 28, 1862, was discharged at the Navy Yard, Philadelphia, February 15, 1865. *William J. Couillard* was a sailor in the Antony from August 20, 1863, being discharged in August, 1864; he reënlisted in November for twelve months.

---

* Warren Newcomb was transferred to the navy S.S. Santiago De Cuba, promoted to captain of gun number two at the battle of Fort Fisher.

The account of marine enlistments ought not to end without some reference to the Cohasset men* who were engaged under private contract to do wrecking for the government near the mouth of the Potomac. Captain Loring Bates in 1862 took the schooner Sarah Young with the three divers, Israel C. Vinal, Joseph Battles, and Michael Brennock, besides the seamen Levi Creed, Lorenzo Bates, Joseph Richardson, Joseph Willcutt, and others, going to Fortress Monroe.

They examined the sunken Cumberland off Newport News and reported on her condition. The Whitehall also, blown up by the Merrimac, was searched and her guns recovered. General Butler's Greyhound at the mouth of James River was also raised. For two or three years these men were busy for the government saving stuff from sunken craft and clearing rudders and doing all such marine work.

But who can tell of all the persons who contributed in one way or another to the success of our nation in her great struggle? Even the women at home had an important work of sending comforts to the soldiers. When lint was needed for dressing wounds in the early part of the war, a number of our women gathered daily in the engine house upon Main Street and there scraped pieces of linen with case knives, making bunches of soft fibers to send to the hospitals at the front.† Anxieties almost as great as the soldiers endured were suffered by those who were left at home, waiting to hear the news of each battle and fearing lest they might hear of the death of some loved one.

---

* Captain Joseph H. Smith was in the employ of the government, raising sunken ships. One of his apparatuses for fastening chains around a submerged craft is shown in the historical collection.

† One of the Cohasset girls, Helen A. Bates, afterwards Mrs. Brigham, became in later years the president of the Massachusetts Department of the Woman's Relief Corps, thus continuing the kindly services to our nation's soldiers.

The drain upon the resources of our town to send men into the Civil War was a serious one, as we all know. Our selectmen reported a list of one hundred and ninety-nine men furnished in the army and navy. Twelve of these died in the service, one was missing in action, which probably means "killed," and ten were dismissed when they had become disabled. Besides this expenditure of life there were nearly thirty-six thousand dollars which the town had to pay in bounties to secure men when the war became irksome, and to defray the other necessary expenses of the bloody enterprise.

But gladly and well done is it all, for an unbroken nation with ever-expanding power under the principles of a free government extending from ocean to ocean is a heritage of inestimable value to be transmitted to posterity. And the Cohasset men which we have enumerated in this chapter have obtained a prestige of undying honor because their names are associated for all future time with that memorable tragedy the Civil War.

SOME OF THE PRESENT COHASSET MEMBERS OF THE HENRY BRYANT POST 98, G. A. R., WHO SERVED IN THE WAR FROM OTHER PLACES.

Name.	Service.	Rank at Discharge.
E. E. Wentworth	7th Maine Infantry, Co. F	Private.
Otis S. Wilbur	1st Battery, H. A.	1st Lieutenant.
Robert B. Pratt	25th Maine Infantry, Co. E	Private.
Thomas D. Blossom	32d Massachusetts, Co. E	1st Sergeant.
Samuel P. Stoddard	16th Light Battery	Private.
Frank A. Field	45th Massachusetts, Co. A	Private.
Joseph E. Butman	13th Massachusetts, Co. I	Corporal.
Charles B. Bridgham	54th Massachusetts	Asst. Surgeon.
George E. W. Ide	United States Navy.	
Roscoe G. Lopaus	1st Maine, H. A., Co. G.	

CHAPTER XXIV.

UP TO DATE.

THE work of this chapter is to spin out a few of the unfinished threads of our narrative and to bring them together at the close.

Taking up the story of the churches at the point where it was interrupted, the year 1825, it may be followed down to the present year. The original parish was divided, as we saw, by the planting of a Methodist Church * in Jerusalem, and of a new Congregational Church in the center of the town where it now stands. With these three bodies of worshipers, the town continued its religious life for about thirty-seven years before a fourth congregation was organized. During those thirty-seven years the old town-church was forced to readjust itself to several serious changes. The general lack of

---

*THE LIST OF MINISTERS IN THE METHODIST CHURCH OF COHASSET.

1818–22.	E. Taylor.
1823–29.	Stephen Puffer.
1830.	William Ramsdell.
1831.	Asa U. Swinerton.
1832–36.	Stephen Puffer.
1838.	J. Mudge.
1839–46.	Stephen Puffer.
1847.	Onesiphorus Robbins.
1848–49.	George K. Winchester.
1850–51.	Daniel Webb.
1852–53.	John D. King.
1854.	Lawton Cady.
1855–56.	Oliver P. Farrington.
1857–58.	Thomas Spilsted.
1859–60.	Lemuel Harlow.
1861.	George S. Alexander.
1862–63.	Benjamin L. Sayer.
1864–65.	Franklin Gavitt.
1866–67.	John N. Collier.
1868.	Philip Crandon.
1869–71.	John B. Husted.
1872–73.	F. D. Goodrich.
1874–76.	James O. Thompson.
1877–79.	Silas Sprowl.
1880–81.	Francis D. Sargent.
1882–83.	Angelo Canoll.
1884.	James Mather.
1885–86.	John H. Allen.
1887–89.	D. L. Brown.
1890–91.	J. H. MacDonald.
1892–93.	Charles Smith.
1894.	Elijah Smith.
1895–97.	Rennetts C. Miller.
1898.	John N. Geisler.

faithfulness to it before the two new parishes were split off had been hard enough to endure, but when a considerable number from the most devout members of the first parish transferred their allegiance to the new ones, the loss was irreparable.

Moreover, the State laws passed at various times had removed the church taxes so that those who preferred to support no church, as well as those who preferred a different church, were free to neglect the old one. Those who remained loyal had to increase their voluntary contributions to make up for these losses.

But there is no evidence that their losses diminished the number of worshipers in the old church.

The number admitted into full communion during the nine years 1825–34 was thirty-five, nearly equal to the number during the preceding period of nine years. When to this thirty-five we add the seventy-three members which were admitted into full communion in the new Congregational Church during the same nine years 1825–34, it becomes evident that the religious interest of the town was much increased by the rupture in the old parish.*

Measuring also by the standard of money contributed, the religious efforts of the town were much increased; for while the salary of the old parish was not diminished but rather increased, that of the new one upon the plain soon grew to be six hundred dollars a year in addition. This, moreover, leaves out of the count the financial sup-

---

*A LIST OF PASTORS OF THE FIRST PARISH (UNITARIAN) CHURCH.

Rev. Nehemiah Hobart,	December 13, 1721–May 31, 1740.
„ John Fowle,	December 31, 1741–——— 1746.
„ John Brown,	September 2, 1747–October 22, 1791.
„ Josiah C. Shaw,	October 3, 1792–June 3, 1796.
„ Jacob Flint,	January 10, 1798–October, 1835.
„ Harrison G. O. Phipps,	November 18, 1835–December, 1841.
„ Joseph Osgood, D.D.,	October 26, 1842–August 2, 1898.
„ William R. Cole,	December 9, 1896–

port of the Methodist Church at Jerusalem which came partly from Cohasset. The population and wealth of the town was not increasing half as rapidly as its religious efforts during the twenty-five years following the divorce.

The services of the Sabbath were morning and afternoon, with an intermission of one or two hours, while the Second Church * held a Sabbath-school and a prayer-meeting in addition. A wood-burning stove had been placed in the old meeting-house for the first time in 1822, February 3,† and the new church from its beginning possessed this modern convenience.

Foot stoves also were needed to soften the temperature where the feeble stove could not penetrate. The instrumental music afforded was made upon bass viols and violins until after 1850, when pipe organs were installed, first in the old church, then, 1857, in the new one.

The general requirements of the service for public worship increased as culture and "creature comforts" became better regarded. One of the phenomena of this development was the growing unwillingness to travel far in order to attend service. The dwellers in Beechwood, three miles away, sent only a handful of attendants to the two churches upon the plain, while some others were cultivating Sunday habits of a sort that injures any community. As early as the year 1859 several persons commenced

---

*A LIST OF PASTORS OF THE SECOND PARISH (CONGREGATIONAL).

Rev. Aaron Pickett,	November 15, 1826–May 7, 1833.
„ Martin Moore,	September 4, 1833–August, 1841.
„ Daniel Babcock,	June 9, 1842–June 9, 1847.
„ Frederick A. Reed,	March 9, 1848–March 13, 1866.
„ Calvin R. Fitts,	April, 1868–October 12, 1870.
„ Moody A. Stevens,	April 18, 1871–June 20, 1878.
„ Granville Yager,	June 20, 1878–February 6, 1883.
„ John W. Savage,	December 30, 1883–November, 1890.
„ E. Victor Bigelow,	September 24, 1891–

† See Joel Willcutt's diary.

to advocate the establishment of a church in Beechwood.*

Those families which had been in the habit of walking six miles each Sabbath in order to attend church could be relied upon to form the nucleus of an organization within their own neighborhood.

Religious services had been held occasionally in the schoolhouse, with preaching by Rev. Joseph Osgood, Rev. Frederick A. Reed, and Rev. Stephen Puffer, of the Cohasset churches, and by others. Rev. E. P. Dyer, of Hingham, was particularly influential in securing a permanent

Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

BEECHWOOD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.
Built 1866.

*A LIST OF PASTORS OF THE BEECHWOOD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

Rev. Cyrus R. Stone,	1862–67.
„ Charles B. Smith,	1867–72.
„ T. S. Norton,	1873–75.
„ Austin S. Garver,	1875.
„ E. C. Hood,	1875–83.
„ Harlan Page,	1883–88.
Rev. Nelson M. Bailey,	1889–92.
„ John Sharp,	1892–95.
Mr. George J. Newton,	1895–96.
Rev. John Wriston,	1896–98.
„ Frank Park,	1898–

church organization, and a committee of three* to solicit support for regular preaching services was appointed.

Rev. Cyrus Stone, a retired foreign missionary, held preaching services there in the year 1862, and within eighteen months there were twelve persons who formed themselves into the Evangelical Union Church.

Deacon Damon and Mrs. Samuel Litchfield and others of Scituate aided in the matter, regardless of both town and denominational boundaries. The Pratt brothers, John and Aaron, gave the land to hold the proposed meeting-house.

Citizens in the central village were appealed to, and a fair which had been held in Beechwood was repeated in the town hall to raise money for building. It received a liberal patronage from all the inhabitants of the town.

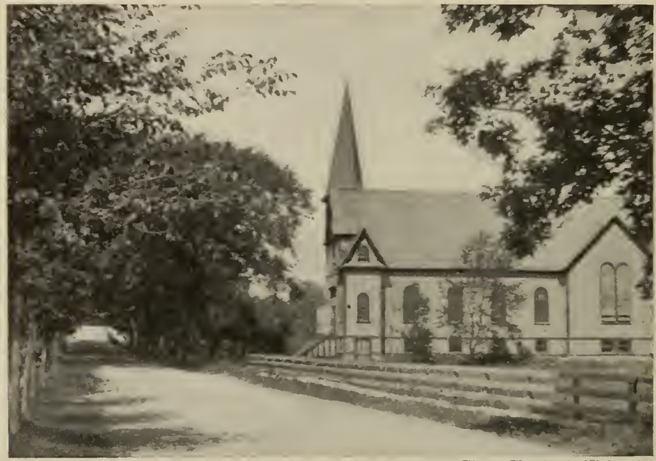
In the year 1866, after our soldiers had returned from the Civil War, the building of the Beechwood Congregational Church was undertaken, and it was finished at a cost of over five thousand dollars, about half of it being paid by citizens of our town. As a moral and social factor in the community where it has been placed, this meeting-house with its devoted attendants has been for thirty-two years an important institution.

The fifth religious organization to claim the support of our people and to call forth their spiritual energies was the Roman Catholic Church. The building called "St. Anthony's Church," which now stands upon the old Jacob's Meadow, South Main Street, was begun in the year 1875. But for about thirteen years before this building was undertaken, services of the Roman Catholic faith were held in the Brennock home at the Cove and at other "stations." The need of this additional institution of worship has been already intimated, for the coming of a score or more of Portuguese to engage in our fisheries before the year 1850, as well as a number of Irish immigrants of that period, made such a church necessary.

---

* Moses V. Wallace, Silas Bates, and Henry Damon.

Rev. Hugh P. Smith,* of Roxbury, who then had the oversight of these Roman Catholic newcomers in Weymouth, Hingham, Cohasset, and Scituate, soon saw the necessity of a building for public worship, and with characteristic energy he set about it. From the time of its completion in 1876, St. Anthony's Church has called an increasing number of worshipers, until now there are as high as five hundred at some services. During the summer months especially, when the visitors from city homes bring more than a hundred domestic servants to our town,



Photo, Harriet A. Nickerson.

ST. ANTHONY'S CHURCH (ROMAN CATHOLIC).
Built 1876.

---

*ROMAN CATHOLIC PRIESTS AT COHASSET.

Rev.	Hugh P. Smith and others,	1860(?)–76.
„	Peter J. Leddy,	1876–80.
„	Gerald Fagin,	1880–84.
„	Ignatius P. Egan,	1884–97.
„	Charles F. Cowen,	1897–98.
„	William McDonough,	1898–

the Roman Catholic Church fills a large function of the town life.

The last Christian denomination to get established within our borders is the Protestant Episcopal Church. Many of the summer residents in Cohasset, being Episcopalians, had been compelled to drive to the Hingham Episcopal Church or to attend the churches of other denominations here, or else to attend no service.

Chapel services were instituted as early as 1894 in the little Grand Army Hall upon the ledge near the center of the village. Two years later, 1896, June 8, at a meeting of twenty-one members, a parish was organized with Rev. J. B. Thomas as rector, called the St. Stephen's Parish. No building has yet been erected for the use of this church, and we see the organization in those same early stages of development which have been successively outgrown by the Unitarian, the Methodist, the Congregational, the Beechwood, and the Catholic churches.

With six churches established in a town of only twenty-four hundred persons, one might question whether we are not over-established. But they are all self-supporting with the exception of the Beechwood church, and that is in a community so distant from other places of worship that to aid in its support is a necessary benevolence of the denomination to which it belongs. It is true that this self-support of the other five churches depends to a considerable extent upon the summer residents; but many of these are legal citizens of the town and others live here so large a part of the year as to make these churches almost their own church homes.

There is a third Congregational Church which is supported partially by residents of this town, called the Bethany Church, of Nantasket. This church was organized in 1891, and meets in a hall that stands upon the Hingham side of Hull Street. It cannot be claimed therefore as belonging to our town, though much of its support comes from our citizens.

One sometimes hears it said that our forefathers were more faithful to the church than we of an irreverent age; but these more than six churches for a population of twenty-four hundred have some things to say in refutation of that charge. So far as money can measure devotion the present expenditure of more than seven thousand dollars a year for our churches refutes that charge, for it is more than ten times what was paid a century and a half ago, while our population is not three times greater than it was then. Moreover, while the cost of manual labor has multiplied only three times, the salary of a minister has multiplied four times.

The attendance upon meetings for public worship shows a similar gain. The whole number of worshipers in the town who gathered in their church each Sabbath in the year 1747 when it was built upon the Common failed to fill it by a large lack. A number of extra pews have been put in since then; indeed, the church was built much too large, for the people looked for an increase in population, and it was to be used also for town meetings and for exceptionally large gatherings.

There is every reason to believe that less than two hundred people constituted a large congregation in those days. That would be crediting them with about twice the present day attendance in that same meeting-house; but when we count the whole church attendance upon the main Sabbath service in our town to-day, we find that it amounts to eight hundred.* The population is only three times what it was a hundred and fifty years ago, while church attendance is four times what it then was. Moreover, this gain is still further to be estimated, for we have nowadays several additional services, such as Sunday-schools, young people's meetings, prayer-meetings, women's meetings, and others, in all of the six churches, which enlarge very much the extent of our religious activities.

---

* This is by actual count for several Sundays in the spring of 1898 before the summer residents had come.

But none of these gains in religious life have been made by the town acting as a municipality; they have been secured through the efforts of private individuals and groups of individuals.

On the other hand, our public schools are known to be in their up-to-date development a function of the town's administration.

We quitted the narrative of our schools at the year 1840, when they had got established firmly in the three divisions of primary, grammar, and high. For ten years the high school was fostered only during the four winter months; but in 1851 it began its career for the full school session of a year. After the removal of the old academy* in 1857, in which the feeble infancy of the high school was spent, the present town hall was built the same year, with rooms for the high school in the lower story. Here it flourished for thirty-four years, when in 1891 it was transferred into the new Osgood School.

Of primary schools there were five in the town by the year 1880, and there were four grammar schools with two mixed and one intermediate. These were all conducted in the old methods intimated in a previous chapter, but the time for a great change came about ten years ago.

As early as 1885 the old system of pulverized school administration was condemned by some of the more progressive citizens who desired to see instruction bettered by bringing a large number of pupils into one building where a half-dozen teachers might be used with greater efficiency. There were eight schools then kept in five different houses in the central village of the town. The buildings were crude things, in great need of repairs, with no ventilation but their drafty windows and doors, no modern sanitary conveniences, and no proper method of heating them.

---

* It was moved over to Beach Street and changed into a dwelling house.

The whole number of pupils in attendance at these eight schools was two hundred and forty during the year 1885; and these two hundred and forty were fairly well graded for the first time in the history of our schools. Rev. Joseph Osgood, chairman of the committee, had been trying to bring this to pass during a half-century of service in connection with the schools, but for a hundred and fifty years, scholars had been allowed to enter wherever a guess at their ability * might assign them. They had hopped over classes or had plodded through them according to no fixed standard. Now in 1885 a four years' course was required of primary pupils, three years for the grammar school course, and four years for the high school.

For the first time "winter scholars" were debarred from the high school. Four of these boys, such as always spent only the few winter months in haphazard studies, applied for admission; but they were not fitted for any one of the classes, and the old custom of teaching "anybody at anything" was dead. But it was difficult to keep the four primary and the three grammar schools uniform in their studies, for the graded system was new, and teachers needed grading as well as pupils. One of the difficulties was in the matter of discipline. All teachers about the center of the town, except the principal of the high school, were women at that time, and when a refractory pupil needed a man's muscle to bring him into decent behavior, there was none to be had in these separated schools.

The idea of having the schools brought into one properly constructed building, well heated, ventilated, plumbed, and all under the control of one man, was cherished for several years. Finally, in 1887, a majority of the school

---

* In fact, promotions were frequently made into the high school, not for ability, but because the age of thirteen years had been reached.

committee urged upon the town the need of a large central building and the abandonment of the old ones. Edward F. Ripley, E. Pomeroy Collier, Joseph S. Bigelow, Grenville D. Braman, and Herbert O. Beale of the committee signed the report, which contained the following paragraphs : —

> We would this year call the attention of our townspeople to the advantages of a large central school building, containing the North Grammar and Primary, Center Grammar and Primary, South Grammar and Primary, and the Harbor and Elm Street schools. Provision must be made before another year for our high school, which will have more pupils in 1889 than it can possibly accommodate. The Center, Elm Street, Harbor, and North primary schools barely accommodate this year's pupils. In some instances, in years past, we are told that owing to the crowded condition of certain primary schools some of the pupils had to be advanced to the grammar schools one year before they were qualified to enter, thus completely disarranging our whole plan for grading the schools.
>
> Now we claim that our North, South, Center, and Harbor school property could be disposed of for a good round sum, especially the North, which is a valuable piece of property for building, being situated at the junction of the Jerusalem Road, and that a building of ten rooms could be built, designed according to the latest and best ideas in schoolhouse construction, with perfect ventilation, comfortably and economically heated by furnace or steam heat, an ornament to the town, and, best of all, a school where scholars could be perfectly graded, and where all the teachers and scholars would be under the direct supervision of one man.

But an enterprise so big had never yet been undertaken by the town. All sorts of objections were raised ; children would have to be conveyed in barges, costing more money. Large and small children gathered in such a crowd on one playground seemed perilous to some parents. The call for ventilation and other modern sanitary improvements seemed to some conservative citizens absurd, since the town had thrived with very good health in the old primitive schoolhouses for many generations.

Furthermore, the expense of the new proposal was a big item. The advocates tried to whittle down this fact by promising a less expense for running the central building. Only one janitor and one fire would be required, and the committee promised various other trifling advantages which proved afterwards to be false anticipations. The advocates also urged the gain of money by selling the old properties, so that the net cost of the new building they said would be but eight thousand dollars. They traveled to Beechwood and to Jerusalem, and held mass meetings whenever they could, trying to gain votes by every argument, sound or otherwise.

At last the town voted at its March meeting in 1890 to buy a suitable lot of land and to build a central schoolhouse costing twenty thousand dollars, according to the plans drawn by Edward Nichols, who had been formerly a Cohasset schoolboy. Instead of eight thousand dollars as first represented, a debt of twenty thousand was thus required.

To impart to a new generation the flavor of the bitter opposition endured by the committee who advocated this new and costly enterprise would be impossible. Folly was the least of the charges hurled at them. Many parents threatened to boycott the new building by keeping their children at home, or at least in the little old schoolhouses. The prophecy was freely made that the building would be empty in a short time and thus its uselessness would be proved. To aggravate the case, when the cellar had been dug, the estimates for the building were so much larger than anticipated that twelve thousand dollars more were called for. The request was refused at a special town meeting August 1, 1890, but the committee proceeded with the work, and the money had to be voted.

Therefore, at the next March meeting, nine thousand of the twelve were doled out. The other three thousand and more had to come later to pay the last bills, so that the total amount spent by the town was more than thirty-two thousand dollars.

To this cost the value of the land upon which the building stands should be added, though this was a gift from some friends* of Rev. Joseph Osgood, made upon condition that the school be named after him, in recognition of his half-century of faithful work in behalf of the town schools.

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

OSGOOD SCHOOL, ELM STREET.
Built 1890.

Thirty-two thousand dollars seemed a large expense for a public schoolhouse; and then it was discovered, of course, that the cost of running it was more instead of less than that of the old system. The indignation of conservative citizens was frequently exhibited when they would point out the beautiful building to strangers as "Town's Folly"; but its success has been so much more than its friends anticipated that instead of being empty, it is so crowded that an enlargement of it or an additional building upon the same lot must be undertaken.

---

* Charles S. Bates was the principal benefactor.

The children who grow up under its advantages need no words of apology to justify to their minds the existence of the Osgood School. People who look upon the event from the outside wonder why so much opposition should have come from men whose taxes are so insignificant and whose children receive so many obvious advantages from the school. The trouble was mainly that it was a step so far in advance of the times; but now that several more towns of the State have adopted the same system its value seems more readily confessed. The expense of conveying pupils is large; but some conveying to the high school had been done before the Osgood School was established, so that the principle of the work had only to be extended.

Provincialism is now being abolished by bringing all sections of the town together under a variety of instruction, so that it is no longer possible to tell in what part of the town any children live by the peculiarity of their speech. The advantages of this sort, which really vindicate the town's expenditure, would not have been a potent argument in appealing at first for a school; but steadily the work of improved instruction is being wrought into the fiber of the community, and the day will come when those who labored under great abuse without compensation to advance our public schools shall receive their well-deserved praise.

Next to the schools as an educator should be mentioned the town library.

This institution had for its forerunner two semi-public libraries, the Social Library and the Washington Library. The Washington Library was legally organized in the year

1832, but probably existed for two years before that. The trustees in 1832 were five women,* who hoped to increase the amount of good reading in the town. Seventeen dollars' worth of books were purchased and loaned out under a set of library rules, one of which declared that "any proprietor suffering a book to be carried to any school shall forfeit the value of his or her share."

Only the proprietors could draw books. In 1834 the purchasing committee consisted of Thomas Tower, Levi N. Bates, and W. E. Doane, and the number of books at that time was somewhat over a hundred. As more books were needed, assessments of twelve and one half cents or twenty-five cents per member were levied.

In about twelve years from its founding, this Washington Library gave up its life to be merged into its rival the Social Library. The record of this fact reads as follows: —

> COHASSET, January 15, 1844.
>
> Agreeably to previous notice the proprietors of the Washington Library met at the store of L. N. Bates. The meeting being called to order, George W. Stoddard was chosen moderator. It was then voted that the Library with all its rights and titles be transferred to the members of the old Social Library, on condition that each member of the Washington Library be entitled to as many shares in said Social Library as he or she held in the Washington.
>
> LEVI N. BATES, *Sec.*

One of the prejudices which these early organizations suffered was that against novel reading. There were many conservative persons who hated fiction very cordially, because, in the first place, a narrative which was false in the facts narrated seemed to insult one's whole capacity for truth; and in the second place, it was an unwarrantable indulgence of idle fancies to read for the pleasure of it. Better be doing housework or fishing or farming. They could not appreciate the culture of mind that comes from following the dramas of life which a novelist may depict for brains not so active as his own.

---

* Sarah Collier, Deborah N. Bates, Jane Endicott, Jane Snow, Ophelia Whittington.

The discussion of the value or harm of novel reading was rife for many years, and the Social Debating Society had the question up for ventilation.

This debating society, by the way, was a feature of town life for at least ten or twelve years. It was made up of about twenty-five active participants, though from its beginning in 1828 it had at one time and another as many as one hundred and five members.[*]

Their debates covered themes of religion, natural science, politics, literature, matrimony, and town affairs. In fact, nothing was too sacred or too difficult for them. Another debating society was thriving in Beechwood and two or more in Scituate during those days of Daniel Webster oratory.

The debating society in Beechwood was formed in January, 1840, under the inspiration of William Mayo, a public school teacher, with about forty[†] members from the men and boys of that neighborhood. They called themselves the Beechwood Album Society and debated such questions as the following: —

---

[*] The first twenty-six names signed to the constitution are as follows, between eighteen and forty-five years of age: —

Henry J. Turner.
Samuel Pratt, Jr.
Caleb Nichols.
Martin Lincoln.
Nichols Pratt.
Caleb Lothrop.
George A. Lawrence.
Job Tower.
Joseph Lincoln.
George Beal.
Dawes Studley.
Josiah O. Lawrence.
D. T. Lothrop.
Lewis Willcutt.
Horace Hancock.
James Stoddard, Jr.
David B. Tower.
Alfred Whittington.
Edward Tower.
Zealous Bates.
James Pratt.
Warren Willcutt.
Micajah Malbon.
Sylvanus Brown.
George W. Collier.
Jonathan B. Bates.

[†] The first ten names on the list of thirty-eight are as follows: —

William Mayo.
Alvah Richardson.
E. C. Upton.
Osborne Wood.
Thomas Whitcomb.
Timothy W. Brown.
Lot W. Pratt.
Minot Pratt.
Warren Bates.
John Pratt, 2d.

"Which is conducive of the most happiness, the married or single state?"

"Which takes the most comfort, the miser or the spendthrift?"

It was not possible in those days for men to buy daily papers for a penny or two, in which an army of news gatherers presented the world's affairs and sufficient discussions upon them; therefore this custom of a town debating society, which is now almost obsolete in our nation, was a necessity.

But to return to the library. The day came when the town itself, instead of a private club, was persuaded to furnish a treasury of reading matter for its inhabitants. For about thirty years the old Social Library had fallen into disuse, when in the year 1878 the superintendent of schools, Rev. Joseph Osgood, incorporated in his annual report a strong plea for a town library. The State Legislature had already passed acts authorizing towns to undertake this public function, and our town meeting appointed the following five men to canvas the matter: Rev. Joseph Osgood, Edward E. Tower, Levi N. Bates, Philander Bates, and John Warren Bates.

It was clear that not over one tenth of the people in town would avail themselves of the reading matter in a public library, and it seemed necessary to rely therefore partly upon private enthusiasm for the support of such an institution. The next year three hundred dollars were appropriated on condition that an equal sum be raised by private subscription. Nine trustees* were appointed to administer the affairs of the Cohasset Free Public Library.

The place provided for the library at first was a part of the lower floor of the town hall next to the schoolroom,

---

*FOR ONE YEAR.	FOR TWO YEARS.	FOR THREE YEARS.
Rev. Joseph Osgood.	Rev. Granville Yager.	E. Pomeroy Collier.
John Warren Bates.	Lot Webster Bates.	Mrs. Fannie H. Tower.
Mary Lewis.	Sarah S. Pratt.	Abbie N. Bates.

the part now used for the library anteroom; but the trustees hoped that some day benevolent persons might provide a suitable building which would be a monument for the town.

That hope* still lures on the friends of the library, and in the mean time the town has enlarged the library to take the place of the school which moved out of that part of the town hall in 1891.

The regular appropriations at first were $200 or $300 each year to pay the salary of the librarian and to add new books. In three years from its beginning there were 772 who had come to borrow books from the three thousand volumes to which the library had grown by purchase and by private donation.

Since that time the sober progress of an established institution has characterized the library. A few bequests† of public-spirited individuals have added to the stock of books, but the future is still to reveal some one who will secure for the town a more appropriate building for this necessary adjunct of public education.

Passing from the consideration of these fountains of learning to other fountains of a less metaphorical meaning, some account must be given of the town's water supply.

Several natural springs have always slaked the thirst of sojourners in Cohasset, the most famous of which are probably the two Cold Springs, one on Jerusalem Road next to the sea, near the Kendall estate, where the old Cold Spring House was built, the other at the edge of Jacob's Meadow, west of Spring Lane, near the railroad.

As for wells, a little digging almost anywhere in town will tap a good supply of water. The reason for this is that the great glacier left a coating of clay and gravel upon our granite just sufficient to hold the rains that soak in, and not deep enough to drop the water below the reach of a pump. The glacial deposits in some places of North America were so deep that the water may seep through for several hundred feet before reaching bed rock. The writer has seen a well in the city of Seattle, on Puget Sound, dug for more than two hundred feet through sand and clay deposited by the glacier, and even at that depth the bottom would not hold water.

---

*The wills of the late Harriot E. Pratt and of her sister, Sarah S. Pratt, recently probated, provide a legacy of sufficient amount to erect a suitable building for a library in honor of their father, Paul Pratt.

†On January 1, 1898, a legacy of three hundred dollars from Miss Marion Cheever, who perished in the surf on Sandy Beach, was given to the library.

The old-fashioned well sweep has always been able to reach the water in Cohasset wells, and pumps have never found a case where the water has been beyond their reach of thirty feet.

The old pump, which stands at the junction of Elm and Main Streets in the center of the town, is one of many that have kept man and beast supplied. Generations of neighbors have used it, fishing schooners of bygone days had their casks of fresh water filled from its depths, and school children have squeaked more than one pump handle to death above it. Speaking of school children reminds us that the schoolhouses of old were usually placed upon some rocky ledge which could be used for nothing else, and consequently no wells could be furnished the thirsty children except some kindly neighbor's or some street pump like the one mentioned.

But the time of modern convenience in water works came to us after nearly two centuries of primitive wells. It was brought about chiefly by Charles S. Bates, whose great-grandfather, Samuel Bates, in the same spirit of solid enterprise, established the first wharf at our harbor. The enterprise of a public water system in Cohasset could not promise any financial gain to the projectors, and Mr. Bates, in his appeal to private citizens to undertake it, placed the whole matter upon the high plane of public benefaction and town improvement.

A plant costing sixty thousand dollars was necessary, so that there was plenty of room for the investments of public-spirited men. At last, on April 26, 1886, the first meeting of the Cohasset Water Company was held.*

These men were convinced that by driving a series of tube wells in the meadow called the Picle, a sufficient supply of water could be pumped by an engine into a reservoir upon the top of Bear Hill, whence it could be conducted in pipes to about nine tenths of the homes of the town.

Furthermore, the force of this water at any of the lower parts of the town would be so great that a stream could be thrown upon the roof of any house, and thus a fire protection of incalculable value would be afforded. The old fire engine had many times been called to extinguish burnings, where the water of mud puddles and wells and brooks, so soon exhausted, left its pump a helpless thing in the hands of disappointed firemen.† The old bucket

---

* The following were present at the first meeting of the Cohasset Water Company: —

Chas. A. Welch.
Chas. S. Bates.
Waldo Higginson.
Jas. H. Bouvé.
Chas. F. Tilden.
Chas. A. Gross.
Ezekiel B. Studley.
Z. T. Hollingsworth.
B. C. Clark.
J. S. Bigelow.
A. H. Tower.
W. C. Burrage.
Geo. K. Nickerson.
W. G. Cutter.

† The origin of the first fire engine company may be seen by the following petition, April 30, 1807, which was discovered some years ago by W. J. Brennock in the attic of the town hall, and is now framed as a precious document in possession of the Zaccheus Rich Hose Company, Number One.

The front wheels of the old engine and two of the buckets are also owned by the Hose Company. The method of working the old pump was by filling its huge tub with the buckets of water carried from the nearest supply, and then pumping from the tub a heavy stream upon the fire. Members of the engine company were exempted from militia service and from the payment of poll taxes.

April 30th 1807.

To the Selectmen of the Town of Cohasset.

Gentlemen, — You are requested to insert the following article in the warrant for May meeting, *viz.:* —

To see if the Town will Accept of a Fire Engine, with Bucketts &c Compleat According to Law, to be procured and paid for, by Mr Elisha Doane jr, Mr Nichols Tower, Mr John Nichols, Mr Joseph Lincoln, Mr Wm Whittington, and such brigade, which for many generations had lined up between a burning building and a well to pass the water to the flames, was promised an everlasting rest wherever the water pipes might furnish a hydrant in the streets for the hose that would send a drenching stream.

All these and many other promises of convenience have been realized. The Cohasset Water Company, with a capital stock of $100,000, half issued, has undertaken and has succeeded in supplying some of the best drinking water of the State. The wells driven into the meadow are iron tubes two and a half inches in diameter, with the lower end pointed and perforated with enough holes to allow the water to flow in rapidly. Fifty-four of these pipes were all connected at the top with mains that run to the center and thence to the pump, as the accompanying diagram will show. The steam pump sucks up the water from all and forces it into a large main that runs up to the top of Bear Hill, where a reservoir seventeen feet deep, holding one and a half million gallons, has been dug in the top of that hard clay drumlin. This large main is tapped at a place before it reaches the reservoir by the mains that lead through all our streets and supply our homes.* It thus happens that the water flows up and down through the same pipe, and when there is scarcely enough to fill the service pipes and to pass on up into the reservoir, as

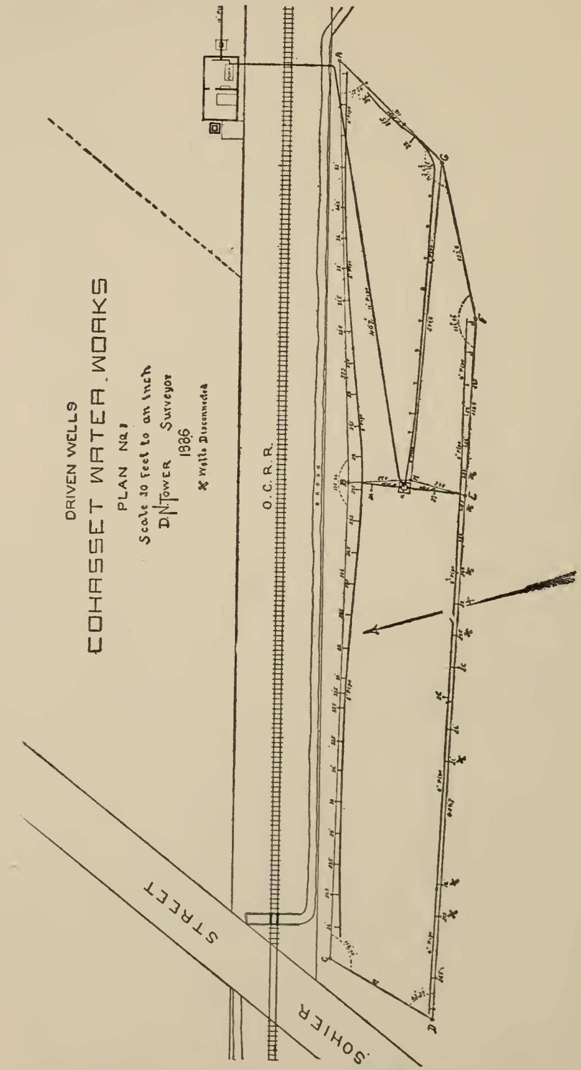
---

others as may Joyn them, to the number the Law allowes and to be Compleated aggreeable to Law in the Course of Nine Months; with this proviso, that if the selectmen should at any time hereafter appoint Engine men, to the exclusion of the present applicants, or any of their Associates or Assigns then the Town shall reimburse to those who they may exclude, all expences they may have been at.

THADDEUS LAWRENCE	JAMES STODDARD
ELISHA DOANE	ABEL KENT JUNIOR
WILLIAM STUTSON	LABAN BATES
ISRAEL NICHOLS	JOEL WILLCUTT

*The number of services furnished by the Cohasset Water Company is 307. Some of these being stables, the whole number of homes supplied is about 280. There are also forty hydrants at convenient intervals upon our streets, as a fire protection, paid for by the town. The care of the whole system has been from the beginning in the hands of Daniel N. Tower.

was the case in the dry summer of 1896, the throb of the force pump may be detected at all our faucets.*


DRIVEN WELLS
COHASSET WATER WORKS
PLAN No 1
Scale 30 feet to an inch
D. N. Tower Surveyor
1886
x Wells Disconnected
O. C. R. R.
BROOK
SOHIER STREET

Plan of Water Works in the Picle, reduced to one thirtieth of Surveyor's Plan.

It will be seen by the sign of disconnected wells that more borings were made than were necessary to obtain all the water in the meadow. The plan shows depth of wells and their distances apart.

---

* Seven more wells have been driven in James Meadow, furnishing ample supply, but the whole drainage region cannot furnish over 100,000 gallons per day in a dry season.

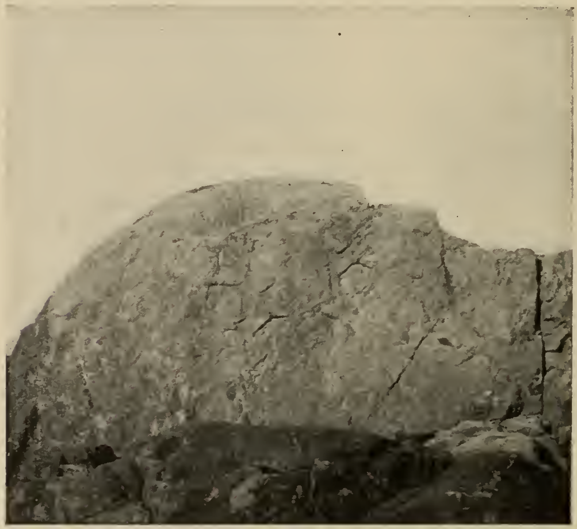
The kind of water thus obtained stands a very high test under the State Board of Health. The monthly analysis is fairly represented by the following for April, 1896: Distinct turbidity, slight sediment, color .10 (about one tenth that of Boston water for six years' average), odor none (either cold or hot), residue on evaporation $\frac{16{\cdot}80}{100000}$, free ammonia none, albuminoid $\frac{{\cdot}0016}{100000}$, chlorine $\frac{1{\cdot}84}{100000}$, nitrogen $\frac{{\cdot}015}{100000}$, oxygen consumed $\frac{{\cdot}0553}{100000}$, hardness 8.7, iron $\frac{{\cdot}07}{100000}$.

In this analysis the presence of chlorine indicates that a little salt from our sea air has got deposited in our hillsides and meadows where the water that soaks into the ground carries it along into our wells. However, the amount is hardly worth speaking of, for according to this analysis it takes more than three tons of our water to furnish less than two ounces of chlorine. The unusual amount of iron held in solution adds to the hardness of the water, but this is unavoidable where the granite rock and clay furnish so much of this metal.

An inspection of the names of those who attended the first meeting of the Cohasset Water Company shows several of the summer residents whose interest in the town has grown out of its attractiveness to them as a summer resort. Moreover, this public convenience has made it possible for a number of summer homes to be built upon the ledges along our shore where no wells could be dug, except by a rock boring such as G. T. W. Braman's upon Jerusalem Road, and thus still more summer residences have been made available.

Many persons who have built along our shore in these later years were first drawn here by the pleasures of a summer visit. For more than seventy-five years this custom of summering at Cohasset has been developing. Boarding places like the Black Rock, Kimball's Hotel, the Warren Bates House, the Lothrop House, and others have been filled for many years by visitors.

Perhaps the most distinguished was Daniel Webster, who used to enjoy cooting and fishing off the Cohasset rocks. A memorial of him has been carved by nature in one of the granite rocks of our shore in easy view of which he often must have passed, without realizing the remarkable resemblance between the outline of the rock and the profile of his own face.



Photo, Octavius H. Reamy.

PROFILE OF DANIEL WEBSTER IN GRANITE, NEXT TO THE SEA IN FRONT OF KIMBALL'S HOTEL.

Among the persons who were summer residents of Cohasset, previous to 1872, are the following, most of whom have owned houses here: —

William D. Sohier, Esq.
Martin Bates.
Henry Bryant.
Edward Blanchard.
Mrs. Sarah Wheelwright.
Henry A. Wheelwright.
Edward Wheelwright.
Mrs. Caroline Wheelwright.
Andrew C. Wheelwright.
Thomas Richardson.
Mordecai L. Wallis.
Nehemiah Ripley.
Charles Cunningham.
William Parker.
John Tyler.
Calvin Clarke.
Thomas W. Clarke, Esq.
Captain John Codman.
John Howe.
John C. Howe.

Edward D. Peters.
Dr. Samuel Kneeland.
Eliphalet Jones.
Alexander Williams.
George O. Sears.
Charles Grant.
T. Henry Perkins.
Dr. Charles T. Jackson.
Nathaniel D. Silsbee.
Francis P. Appleton.
Edward Cunningham.
B. C. Clark.
Mrs. T. B. Williams.
Samuel T. Snow.
Henry Tolman.
Washington Brown.
Henry D. Hyde.
Grenville T. W. Braman.
J. B. Moors.
Matthew Luce.

There were others whose names have not been ascertained that might be added to these.

Among the recent persons of renown who have become Cohasset resorters are the late Lawrence Barrett and several living actors and playwrights, who have taken a genuine interest in the town. From the first occasional outings many men of means have come to establish permanent summer homes where the sea cools our shore.

The influence of this part of our town's populace has been shown in many instances where expensive improvements have been encouraged and patronized by them. For example, the electric lighting system is another town improvement which has been made feasible by means of the large addition to our taxes paid by the summer residents and by means of the patronage they furnish in lighting their own homes with electricity.

When the old cattle herders from Hingham village used to spend their summers here as early as 1640, their light in the evenings was the same as the Quonahassit Indians had used — camp fires. When settlers came, forty years after, such as Daniel Lincoln, Ibrook Tower, and others, tallow candles, both molded ones and "dips," were indulged in. During a century of the feeble flare of tallow and bayberry wax, the use of sperm oil lamps for polite occasions crept gradually into Cohasset homes. Indeed, for nearly two centuries the little rod of tallow with its wick of linen was scepter of the night. Its sway was narrow, for none of the streets could be lighted except as tin lanterns punctured with nail holes might carry a feeble candle out of doors.

About the year 1850 a peculiar oil called burning fluid began to be used in lamps without a chimney. This mixture of camphine and alcohol or of naphtha would readily creep up on wicks through two little tubes, and would blaze away with two modest little flames. It made so small an amount of heat that you could touch the burning wick with your finger, and then could carry on the tip of the finger a film of blazing oil to light another lamp. When the wick burned low it was pricked up by the end of a knitting needle.

But petroleum or kerosene by the year 1850 had been manufactured for lamps in England, and nine years later the wonderful petroleum well at Oil Creek, Pa., made kerosene a universal household convenience. For many years petroleum had been sold as a liniment, but from the year 1860 it took its place as a general luminant. Kerosene lamps were soon introduced into the churches and the town hall, with an occasional one out of doors in public places.

In the homes of the town kerosene is still the main reliance; but for public places like streets, town buildings, churches, etc., the modern miracle electricity has been introduced. A company of men was formed July 28, 1890,* for the purpose of furnishing electric lighting for the towns of Cohasset and Scituate. It was a business enterprise in which a number of our summer residents took almost the entire stock.

The enterprise was a feasible one only upon condition that the town would establish street lamps upon the principal thoroughfares of the town. By giving this large patronage the Cohasset Electric Company was guaranteed at least a safe, if not profitable investment. It was voted at the town meeting of 1890 "that the streets of the town, as far as practicable, be lighted as recommended in the committee's report by not less than one hundred and fifty lights." A contract was made with the Electric Company and the lights were turned on in our streets September 14, 1890.

---

* Incorporated August 12, 1890.

The day of dark streets was left behind in the progress of our town.

Whether seen from the water or from some high point of land, these strings of brilliant beads hanging upon hillsides and in valleys vindicate their place by their beauty as well as by their usefulness. The muffled throbbing of the engine which runs the dynamo may be heard in the quiet evenings as we sit at home under the glow of the incandescent loops, thinking, perhaps, of the lives and homes of long ago.

But the lamps which illumine our highways were much more pitifully needed in the years of our ancestors than now, for of all our improvements perhaps none is more marked than the smoothness of our highways. Originally rough beyond any description, they have been blasted and dug and built up by incessant care for two centuries. They will probably never be straight, and indeed the curves of them contribute an element of beauty; but the many thousand dollars expended upon them have been well spent. And herein the character of the town as a summer resort again is manifest, for those who have found their pleasure in driving upon our highways have required that the thousands of dollars in taxes which they have paid be applied in a fair measure to street improvements.

A passion for new roads was shown during the ten years from 1876 to 1886. Doane Street, Forest Avenue, Atlantic Avenue (from Beach Street to the Cove), and Nichols Avenue were all undertaken.

Doane Street, so named in honor of James C. Doane,* was cut through woods, around ledges, and over a swamp, from Beechwood a mile to the Hingham line at a cost of $3,352.46.

---

* Formerly a member of the Board of County Commissioners.

Forest Avenue was a bigger undertaking, designed to open for summer residences a large area of land between Straits Pond and North Main Street where King Street enters. The original lay-out of Joshua Fisher in 1671 provided for a straight highway to Breadencheese Tree towards the other end of Straits Pond ; but this new road was laid out farther to the east, straight over hills and valleys from the end of King Street to Jerusalem Road at the east end of Straits Pond. The distance was a little over a mile, but such a rough one, with so many ledges to blast and so many hollows to fill, that it cost $16,580.

The expectation of residences being located upon this road has not been fulfilled in these twenty years; nevertheless, the highway is abundantly used and has proved its necessity.

Another road, built for the purpose of opening unused acres for summer residences, as Forest Avenue was built, is Nichols Avenue. This crooked highway across Cat Dam over one of the Beach Islands to the western end of Sandy Beach was finished in 1882 at a cost of about two thousand five hundred dollars, the five hundred being paid by several private citizens. For ten years this enterprise proved a disappointment, as Forest Avenue had done; but the beautiful summer homes that have been perched upon the rocky knolls in that vicinity during the last few years have redeemed all the promises which induced the building of the road.

Each added expenditure for the convenience of summer sojourners has increased the income by taxes thus brought into the town. The last and most expensive driveway undertaken for the pleasure of these adopted citizens is a beautiful stretch of macadam running along Beach Island between Little Harbor and the ocean.

Photo, George Herbert Roberts.

THE COHASSET SAVINGS BANK.

The Cohasset Savings Bank was established February 28, 1845, when Paul Pratt, Henry J. Turner, and John Bates, with their associates, were incorporated under the State law.

The first meeting was held at Smith's Tavern, December 1, 1845, when the business was placed into the hands of the following trustees: —

Paul Pratt, president.

Henry J. Turner.
Daniel T. Lothrop.
Job Cushing.
Francis L. Bates.
Lot Bates.
Zenas Stoddard.
Thomas Smith.
Levi N. Bates.
James C. Doane.
A. H. Tower.
Nichols Tower.
Solomon J. Beal.

The bank was kept by Levi N. Bates thirty-seven years in an upper room of his own home, above his apothecary store, until his successor, the present treasurer, Caleb Lothrop, was chosen; then it was moved downstairs, where it remained until the new bank building was completed in 1898.

The growth of the institution may be judged from the following statistics: —

There were fifty-three depositors the first year, 1846 . . . . total	$7,552.00
At the end of the first ten years the total amount on deposit	74,763.55
In 1898 there are 1,480 depositors with a total amount	660,244.38

The trustees of 1898 are as follows: —

Abraham H. Tower, president.
Louis N. Lincoln, vice-president.
Newcomb Bates, secretary.
Loring Bates.
Philander Bates.
Newcomb B. Tower.
Charles H. Willard.
Charles F. Tilden.
Morgan B. Stetson (deceased).
Caleb F. Nichols.
C. James Pratt.
Charles A. Gross.
Amos A. Lawrence.
George K. Nickerson.

It was called Jerusalem Road Extension when it was finished in 1891, but it has been legally named Atlantic Avenue because it lies next to the Atlantic Ocean, and because it is practically a lengthening of Atlantic Avenue which had already been built from the Cove to Little Harbor.

Photo, Addison Aldrich.

Walnut Angle, junction of Jerusalem Road and Atlantic Avenue.

Some sort of a cartway had been in use over Beach Islands since the beginning of Cohasset haying. In later years when Cuba Dam was built, a narrow way stretched along the top of the dam across the guzzle. A respectable wooden bridge was thrown across this channel after the dam was cut away in 1851; but now when the new Beach Island road was made, a new iron bridge, called Cunningham Bridge, was built at a cost of about eight thousand dollars, half of the eight being spent upon the abutments. The whole cost of the road was over seventeen thousand dollars, but there is not another mile of driveway to be found in Massachusetts to compare with it for beauty and variety of scenery.

A change in the care of our streets was made in the year 1890, when the old system of electing three or four surveyors for different parts of the town to make and to keep the highways was abandoned. Since then one superintendent of streets for the whole town has been elected and a more uniform method of providing good highways has been followed. Neighborhood jealousies and jobberies have been diminished and the whole responsibility for good roads rests upon one man, towards whom the town never has been niggardly in its appropriations for highways.

The recent State enterprise in appointing a State Highway Commission has touched the Cohasset streets in only one place. A stretch of a half mile of macadam leading through the Great Swamp on the way to Hingham has been built during the past year under the direction of the commission, by our superintendent of streets. Thus the impassable swamp* which had compelled Cohasset carts in early days to make the detour of Cedar Street among rocky ledges became at last the most perfect highway in the town.

Among the many items which could be noted to reveal our character as a summer resort is the post office. Our mails are more than doubled by the people who have made this their summer home. The postal service at the beginning of our national life has been indicated already in the chapter upon "Stagecoach, Packet, and Railway," but the small days were continued with only slight growth until about fifteen years ago.† The abode of the office in Joel Willcutt's time, 1806, was a cobbler shop ‡ on Elm Street near the Cove.

In Zenas Stoddard's term of twenty-four years its home was in a general country store on Main Street, now the dwelling of Charles H. Willard. The little case of post-office boxes, eighteen, used by Zenas Stoddard at about 1840, has for its successor at present a case of five hundred boxes. Letters in those days, before 1845, cost five cents each, and no adhesive stamp was used until after 1847. In fact, no envelope was used, but the letter was so folded and sealed as to be its own envelope.

---

* See a subscription paper in the town's historical collection, written by Elisha Doane about the year 1815, upon which thirty-four names were signed pledging different amounts of labor to open the new road through the swamp.

† Postmasters appointed by the government from the first one to the last are as follows: —

Samuel Brown, April 1, 1803.
Joel Willcutt, February 26, 1806.
Zenas Stoddard, March 15, 1837.
Edward Tower, April 4, 1861.
Charles A. Gross, March 27, 1873.
Joseph St. John, October 21, 1885.
Charles A. Gross, September 13, 1889.
Joseph St. John, September 25, 1893.
Harry W. Souther, August 2, 1897.

‡ See picture of this post office on p. 329.

In the days when postal cards first were in vogue (1873) the reading them by curious keepers of the office must have been irresistible, and even the letters when they were so few must have been targets for Yankee guessers who could peek at the addresses.

As late as twenty years ago the letters were kept in an ingenious device which tempted many loungers to examine private correspondence. This device was a long cylinder, or rather a prism with ten or twelve sides, resting upon one end on a store counter. The letters were slipped into little racks upon the flat sides of the prism with the addresses turned out plainly to view. The case could be wheeled around by the lower edge which was exposed so that any one who came might turn it, and looking at all of the letters, he might at last find his own. A board was placed in front of this case so that no one could take a letter; but a long pane of glass allowed the eye to see all the letters as they came successively to the pane of glass.

What an interesting toy for idlers! And what gossip could be expected to suppress a shrewd guess about a suspicious handwriting in a letter addressed to a neighbor? Many were guilty of looking for letters when there was not the least hope of a letter; for the letters of some neighbors were more than interesting, just to look at. Complaints were made not only in Cohasset, but in other towns where the same apparatus was in vogue, and the old "wheel" was abolished by order of the government.

The office now has reached the dignity of the Third Class, issuing money orders, and has a building constructed for its own use. The stamps that are sold each year nowadays amount to three thousand dollars' worth, to say nothing of the rent of three hundred and seventy-four boxes.

The names, moreover, which are written nowadays upon letters passing through this office are many of them different from those which formerly flourished here, though the family names Bates, Pratt, Tower, Lincoln, Nichols, and a few others still keep their heritage. The Portuguese names, Grassie, Jason, Silvia, and others, with various names of an Irish origin, have obtained a large place.

Photo, M. H. Reamy.

COLONEL POPE'S RESIDENCE, JERUSALEM ROAD.

The variety of people now comprised within the limits of the town is quite remarkable for so small a population. In the beginning all were poor and all were filled with substantially the same experiences and the same ambitions ; but this homogeneous condition has passed away, and we now have the rich with the poor, the cultured with the unlearned, the cosmopolitan with the provincial, in a greater variety, perhaps, than any town of the same size in the Commonwealth. All these kinds of human life are mutually useful, moreover, and afford a stable condition of society able to endure good times or bad times without much disturbance.

No strikes affect us because no manufacturing industry has ever engaged a large proportion of our town. Even the shoe business has never been established as a town industry, though some twenty-five years ago a number of small shops in different parts of the town furnished "job work" for a great many upon shoes manufactured in neighboring towns. Also "slop work," or the making of cheap garments, was carried on by many needlewomen in their own homes, after the fishing business had failed. But no large factory since our fish packing, ever has been established here; neither is there much likelihood that one ever will be established.

The character of this town as a suburb and summer resort, to the exclusion of industries, has become fixed. A fair estimate of the future for at least a century must predict for Cohasset a suburban retirement. Many more homes of a comfortable and expensive sort may be expected to nestle among our ledges and hills. To Nantasket upon one side and to North Scituate upon the other must be given the popularity that brings swarms of humanity to the beaches in summer; but to Cohasset, which has no long beach and whose shore line has been preëmpted already by quiet-loving people, there must remain a long era of immunity from crowds.

People of large means have laid out generous areas for their "grounds," and no one can see any near prospect of many of these beautiful estates being parceled out to small holders. As rapid transit to Boston is developed, in years to come our hills remote from the shore will offer homes of a less expensive sort to a large number of workaday people.

Little by little the old landmarks familiar to our ancestors will be transformed by the hands of an incoming people and by the descendants of our old pioneers, who may fondly return to claim a part of their ancestral homesteads.

Even under our very eyes these things are now being done, and no one could bid them stop; but these lines have been written and the pages of this book have been filled with a record of events which have transpired here for the purpose of furnishing all who come with some faint conception of the honorable career of this beautiful town.

APPENDIX.

BOTANY OF COHASSET.

The following list, contributed by Miss Priscilla L. Collier, contains most of the commoner plants to be found in Cohasset. It is not by any means complete, but represents what Miss Collier has been able to collect in her leisure time during the past three seasons.

RANUNCULACEÆ. — Crowfoot Family.

CLEMATIS VIRGINIANA, *L.* Virgin's Bower.
ANEMONE NEMOROSA, *L.* Wood Anemone.
HEPATICA TRILOBA, *Chaix.* Round-lobed Hepatica.
ANEMONELLA THALICTROIDES, *Spach.* Rue Anemone.
THALICTRUM DIOICUM, *L.* Early Meadow Rue.
" POLYGAMUM, *Muhl.* Tall Meadow Rue.
" PURPURASCENS, *L.* Purplish Meadow Rue.
RANUNCULUS ABORTIVUS, *L.* Small-flowered Crowfoot.
" FASCICULARIS, *Muhl.* Early Crowfoot.
" BULBOSUS, *L.* Bulbous Buttercups.
" ACRIS, *L.* Tall Buttercups.
CALTHA PALUSTRIS, *L.* Marsh Marigold.
COPTIS TRIFOLIA, *Salisb.* Three-leaved Goldthread.
AQUILEGIA CANADENSIS, *L.* Wild Columbine.

BERBERIDACEÆ. — Barberry Family.

BERBERIS VULGARIS, *L.* Common Barberry.

NYMPHÆACEÆ. — Water Lily Family.

NYMPHÆA ODORATA, *Ait.* Sweet-scented Water Lily.
NUPHAR ADVENA, *Ait. f.* Yellow Pond Lily.

SARRACENIACEÆ. — Pitcher Plant Family.

SARRACENIA PURPUREA, *L.* Pitcher Plant, Sidesaddle Flower.

PAPAVERACEÆ. — Poppy Family.

SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS, *L.* Bloodroot.
CHELIDONIUM MAJUS, *L.* Celandine.

FUMARIACEÆ. — Fumitory Family.

CORYDALIS GLAUCA, *Pursh.* Pale Corydalis.

CRUCIFERÆ. — Mustard Family.

DRABA VERNA, *L.* Whitlow Grass.
NASTURTIUM OFFICINALE, *R. Br.* True Water Cress.
" ARMORACIA, *Fries.* Horse-radish.
BARBAREA VULGARIS, *R. Br.* Common Winter Cress, Yellow Rocket.
SISYMBRIUM OFFICINALE, *Scop.* Hedge Mustard.
BRASSICA SINAPISTRUM, *Boiss.* English Charlock.
CAPSELLA BURSA-PASTORIS, *Moench.* Shepherd's Purse.
LEPIDIUM VIRGINICUM, *L.* Wild Peppergrass.
RAPHANUS RAPHANISTRUM, *L.* Wild Radish.
CAKILE AMERICANUM, *Nutt.* American Sea-rocket.

CISTACEÆ. — Rock Rose Family.

Helianthemum Canadense, *Michx.* Frostweed.
Hudsonia tomentosa, *Nutt.* Downy Hudsonia.

VIOLACEÆ. — Violet Family.

Viola pedata, *L.* Bird-foot Violet.
,, palmata, *L.* Common Blue Violet.
var. cucullata, *Gray.*
,, blanda, *Willd.* Sweet White Violet.
,, lanceolata, *L.* Lance-leaved Violet.
,, canina, *L.*, *var.* Muhlenbergii, *Gray.* Dog Violet.

CARYOPHYLLACEÆ. — Pink Family.

Saponaria officinalis, *L.* Soapwort, Bouncing Bet.
Silene Cucubalus, *Wibel.* Bladder Campion.
,, noctiflora. Night-flowering Catchfly.
Lychnis Githago, *Lam.* Corn Cockle.
Arenaria laterifolia, *L.*
Stellaria media, *Smith.* Common Chickweed.
,, longifolia, *Muhl.* Long-leaved Stitchwort.
Cerastium viscosum, *L.* Mouse-ear Chickweed.
,, vulgatum, *L.* Large Mouse-ear Chickweed.
,, arvense, *L.* Field Chickweed.
Buda, *Gray;* Spergularia, *Wood;* Buda-rubra, *Dumort.* Sand Spurrey.

PORTULACACEÆ. — Purslane Family.

Portulaca oleracea, *L.* Common Purslane.

HYPERICACEÆ. — St. John's-wort Family.

Hypericum perforatum, *L.* Common St. John's-wort.
,, nudicaule. *Walt.*
,, Canadense, *L.*
,, multilum, *L.*
Elodes campanulata, *Pursh.* Marsh St. John's-wort.

MALVACEÆ. — Mallow Family.

Malva rotundifolia, *L.* Common Mallow.
,, sylvestris, *L.* High Mallow.
,, moschata. Musk Mallow (escaped).
,, alcea, *L.*

GERANIACEÆ. — Geranium Family.

Geranium maculatum, *L.* Wild Cranesbill.
,, Robertianum, *L.* Herb Robert.
,, Carolinianum, *L.*
Oxalis stricta, *Sav.* Yellow Wood Sorrel.
Impatiens fulva, *Nutt.* Spotted Touch-me-not, Jewelweed.
,, pallida, *Nutt.* Pale Touch-me-not.

ILICINEÆ.

Ilex opaca, *Ait.* American Holly.
,, verticillata, *Gray.* Black Alder, Winterberry.
,, lævigata, *Gray.* Smooth Winterberry.
,, glabra, *Gray.* Inkberry.

CELASTRACEÆ. — Staff Tree Family.

Celastrus scandens, *L.* Waxwork, Climbing Bittersweet.

VITACEÆ. — Vine Family.

Vitis Labrusca, *L.* Northern Fox Grape.
Ampelopsis quinquefolia, *Mx.* Virginia Creeper, Woodbine.

SAPINDACEÆ. — Soapberry Family.

Acer rubrum, *L.* Red or Swamp Maple.

ANACARDIACEÆ. — Cashew Family.

Rhus typhina, *L.* Staghorn Sumach.
„ glabra, *L.* Smooth Sumach.
„ copallina, *L.* Dwarf Sumach.
„ venenata, *D C.* Poison Sumach or Dogwood.
„ Toxicodendron, *L.* Poison Ivy, Poison Oak.

POLYGALACEÆ. — Milkwort Family.

Polygala sanguinea, *L.*
„ verticillata, *L.*

LEGUMINOSÆ. — Pulse Family.

Baptisia tinctoria, *R. Br.* Wild Indigo.
Trifolium arvense, *L.* Rabbit-foot or Stone Clover.
„ pratense, *L.* Red Clover.
„ medium. Zigzag Clover.
„ repens, *L.* White Clover.
„ hybridum, *L.* Alsike Clover.
„ agrarium. Yellow or Hop Clover.
Melilotus officinalis, *Willd.* Yellow Melilot.
Medicago lupulina, *L.* Black Medick, Nonesuch.
Robinia Pseudacacia, *L.* Common Locust or False Acacia.
Desmodium nudiflorum, *D C.*
Lespedeza violacea, *Pers.* Bush Clover.
„ polystachya, *Michx.*
Vicia sativa, *L.* Common Vetch or Tare.
„ Cracca, *L.*
Lathyrus maritimus, *Big.* Beach Pea.
„ palustris, *L.*
Apios tuberosa, *Moench.* Groundnut.
Amphicarpæa monoica, *Nutt.* Hog Peanut.

ROSACEÆ. — Rose Family.

Prunus maritima, *Wang.* Beach Plum.
„ serotina, *Ehrh.* Wild Black Cherry.
„ Pennsylvanica, *L.* Wild Red Cherry.
„ Virginiana, *L.* Choke Cherry.
Spiræa salicifolia, *L.* Common Meadowsweet.
„ tomentosa, *L.* Hardhack, Steeple Bush.
Rubus odoratus, *L.* Purple Flowering Raspberry.
„ strigosus, *Mx.* Wild Red Raspberry.
„ occidentalis, *L.* Black Raspberry, Thimbleberry.
„ villosus, *Ait.* Common High Blackberry.
„ hispidus, *L.* Running Swamp Blackberry.
„ Canadensis, *L.* Low Blackberry.
Geum virginianum.
Waldsteinia fragaroides, *Tratt.* Barren Strawberry.
Fragaria Virginiana, *Mill.* Wild Strawberry.
„ vesca, *L.*
Potentilla Norvegica, *L.*
„ argentea, *L.* Silvery Cinquefoil.
„ anserina, *L.* Silver Weed.
„ Canadensis, *L.* Common Five-finger or Cinquefoil.
Agrimonia eupatoria, *L.* Common Agrimony.
Rosa blanda, *Ait.* Common Wild Rose.
Carolina, *L.* Swamp Wild Rose.
rubiginosa, *L.* Sweetbrier, Eglantine.
Pyrus arbutifolia, *L.* Chokeberry.
Amelanchier Canadensis, *Torr. and Gr.* Shad Bush.

SAXIFRAGACEÆ. — Saxifrage Family.

Saxifraga Virginiensis, *Mx.* Early Saxifrage.
Ribes oxycanthoides, *L.* Gooseberry.

CRASSULACEÆ. — Orpine Family.

Sedum acre, *L.* Mossy Stonecrop.
„ Telephium, *L.* Live-forever.

HAMAMELIDEÆ. — Witch-hazel Family.

Hamamelis Virginiana, *L.* Witch-hazel.

MELASTOMACEÆ.

Rhexia Virginica, *L.* Meadow Beauty.

LYTHRACEÆ. — Loosestrife Family.

Lythrum Salicaria, *L.* Spiked Loosestrife.
„ Hyssopifolia, *L.*

ONAGRACEÆ. — Evening Primrose Family.

Ludwigia palustris, *Ell.* Water Purslane.
Epilobium angustifolium, *L.* Great Willow-herb, Fireweed.
„ lineare, *Muhl.*
Œnothera pumila, *L.*
„ biennis, *L.* Common Evening Primrose.
Circæa Lutetiana, *L.* Enchanter's Nightshade.

FICOIDEÆ.

Mollugo verticillata, *L.* Carpet-weed.

UMBELLIFERÆ. — Parsley Family.

Daucus Carota, *L.* Carrot.
Pastinaca sativa, *L.* Parsnip.
Ligusticum Scoticum, *L.* Scotch Lovage.
Cicuta maculata. Spotted Cowbane, Musquash Root.
Heracleum lanatum. Downy Cow Parsnip.

ARALIACEÆ. — Ginseng Family.

Aralia nudicaulis, *L.* Wild Sarsaparilla.
„ trifolia, *Descme and Planch.* Dwarf Ginseng.

CORNACEÆ. — Dogwood Family.

Cornus Canadensis, *L.* Bunchberry.
„ florida, *L.* Flowering Dogwood.
„ paniculata, *L'Her.*
Nyssa sylvatica, *Marsh.* Tupelo, Sour Gum Tree.

CAPRIFOLIACEÆ. — Honeysuckle Family.

Sambucus Canadensis, *L.* Common Elder.
Viburnum acerifolium, *L.* Dockmackie, Arrowwood.
„ dentatum, *L.* Arrowwood.
„ lentago, *L.* Sweet Viburnum, Sheepberry.
Triosteum perfoliatum. Tinker's Weed, Wild Coffee.

RUBIACEÆ. — Madder Family.

Houstonia cœrulea, *L.* Bluets, Innocence.
Cephalanthus occidentalis, *L.* Button Bush.
Mitchella repens, *L.* Partridge Berry.
Galium circæzans, *Michx.* Wild Licorice.
„ trifidum, *L.* Small Bedstraw.

COMPOSITÆ. — Composite Family.

Mikania scandens, *L.* Climbing Hempweed.
Eupatorium perfoliatum, *Tourn.* Thoroughwort, Boneset.
,, purpureum, *L.* Joe-Pye Weed.
Solidago bicolor, *L.*
,, odora, *Ait.* Sweet Golden-rod.
,, rugosa, *Mill.*
,, Eliottii, *Tor. and Gray.*
,, serotina, *Ait.*
,, sempervirens, *L.*
Sericocarpus conyzoides, *Nees*
Aster corymbosus, *Ait.*
,, Novæ-Angliæ, *L.*
,, undulatus, *L.*
,, cordifolius, *L.*
,, ericoides, *L.*
,, multiflorus, *Ait.*
,, Novi-Belgii, *L.*
,, puniceus, *L.*
,, umbellatus, *Mill.*
,, linariifolius, *L.*
,, patens, *Ait.*
,, polyphyllus, *Willd.*
Erigeron bellidifolius, *Muhl.* Robin's Plantain.
,, Philadelphicus, *L.* Fleabane.
,, strigosus, *Muhl.* Daisy Fleabane.
Antennaria plantaginifolia, *Hook.* Plantain-leaved Everlasting.
Anaphalis margaritacea, *Benth. and Hook.* Pearly Everlasting.
Gnaphalium polycephalum, *Mx.* Everlasting.
,, uliginosum, *L.* Cudweed.
Ambrosia artemisiæfolia, *L.* Roman Wormwood, Ragweed.
Xanthium spinosum, *L.* Spiny Cocklebur.
Rudbeckia hirta, *L.* Cone Flower.
Helianthus divaricatus, *L.* Wild Sunflower.
,, tuberosus, *L.* Jerusalem Artichoke.
Bidens frondosa, *L.* Common Beggar's Ticks.
,, cernua, *L.* Smaller Bur Marigold.
,, chrysanthemoides, *Michx.* Larger Bur Marigold.
Anthemis Cotula, *D C.* Mayweed.
Achillea millefolium, *L.* Yarrow.
Chrysanthemum leucanthemum, *L.* Oxeye Daisy, Whiteweed.
Tanacetum vulgare, *L.* Tansy.
Senecio aureus, *L.* Golden Ragwort, Squawweed.
,, vulgaris, *L.* Groundsel.
Erecthites hieracifolia, *Raf.* Fireweed.
Arctium Lappa, *L.*, *var.* minus, *Gray.* Burdock.
Cnicus lanceolatus, *Hoffm.* Common Thistle.
,, pumilus, *Torr.* Pasture Thistle.
,, arvensis, *Hoffm.* Canada Thistle.
Tragopogon pratensis, *L.* Goat's Beard.
Krigia Virginica, *Willd.* Dwarf Dandelion.
Chicorium Intybus, *L.* Chicory.
Leontodon autumnalis, *L.* Fall Dandelion, Hawkbit.
Hieracium Canadense, *Mx.* Canada Hawkweed.
,, paniculatum, *L.* Panicled Hawkweed.
,, venosum, *L.* Rattlesnake Hawkweed.
,, aurantiacum, *L.*
Prenanthes alba, *L.* White Lettuce.
,, serpantaria, *Pursh.* Lion's Foot, Gall of the Earth.
Taraxacum officinale, *Weber.* Dandelion.
Lactuca Canadensis, *L.* Wild Lettuce.
,, leucophæa, *Gray.* Blue Lettuce.
Sonchus oleraceus, *L.* Common Sow Thistle.
,, asper, *Vill.* Spiny-leaved Sow Thistle.
,, arvensis, *L.* Field Sow Thistle.

LOBELIACEÆ. — Lobelia Family.

Lobelia cardinalis, *L.* Cardinal Flower.
„ inflata, *L.* Indian Tobacco.

ERICACEÆ. — Heath Family.

Gaylussacia frondosa, *Torr. and Gray.* Dangleberry.
„ resinosa, *Torr. and Gray.* Black Huckleberry.
Vaccinium Pennsylvanicum, *Lam.* Dwarf Blueberry.
„ vacillans, *Solander.* Low Blueberry.
„ corymbosum, *L.* Tall Blueberry.
„ macrocarpon, *Ait.* Cranberry.
Epigæa repens. Trailing Arbutus.
Gaultheria procumbens, *L.* Checkerberry, Creeping Wintergreen.
Andromeda ligustrina, *Muhl.*
Kalmia angustifolia, *L.* Sheep Laurel.
Rhododendron viscosum, *Torr.* Clammy Oralea.
Clethra alnifolia, *L.* Sweet Pepper Bush.
Chimaphila umbellata, *Nutt.* Prince's Pine, Pipsissewa.
„ maculata, *Pursh.* Spotted Wintergreen.
Pyrola elliptica, *Nutt.* Shin Leaf.
Monotropa uniflora, *L.* Indian Pipe, Corpse Plant.
„ hypopitys, *L.* Pinesap, False Beech Drops.

PLUMBAGINACEÆ. — Leadwort Family.

Statice Limonium, *L.* Marsh Rosemary, Sea Lavender.

PRIMULACEÆ. — Primrose Family.

Hottonia inflata, *Ell.* Featherfoil, Water Violet.
Trientalis Americana, *Pursh.* American Star Flower.
Steironema lanceolatum, *Gray.*
Lysimachia vulgaris, *L.*
„ quadrifolia, *L.* Four-leaved Loosestrife.
„ stricta, *Ait.*
„ nummularia, *L.* Moneywort.
Anagallis arvensis, *L.* Pimpernel, Poor Man's Weatherglass.

APOCYNACEÆ. — Dogbane Family.

Apocynum androsæmifolium, *L.* Spreading Dogbane.

ASCLEPIADACEÆ. — Milkweed Family.

Asclepias incarnata, *L.* Swamp Milkweed.
„ cornuti, *Decaisne.* Common Milkweed, Silkweed.
„ verticillata, *L.*

BORAGINACEÆ. — Borage Family.

Myosotis palustris, *Withering.* True Forget-me-not.
Symphytum officinale, *L.* Comfrey.
Echium vulgare, *L.* Viper's Bugloss, Blueweed.

CONVOLVULACEÆ. — Convolvulus Family.

Convolvulus sepium, *L., var.* Americanus. Hedge Bindweed.
Cuscuta Gronovii, *Willd.* Dodder.

SOLANACEÆ. — Nightshade Family.

Solanum dulcamara, *L.* Bittersweet.
„ nigrum, *L.* Common Nightshade.
Lycium vulgare, *Dunal.* Matrimony Vine.
Datura stramonium, *L.* Jamestown Weed, Thorn Apple.
„ tatula, *L.* Purple Thorn Apple.

SCROPHULARIACEÆ. — Figwort Family.

Verbascum thapsus, *L.* Common Mullein.
„ blattaria, *L.* Moth Mullein.
Linaria Canadensis, *Dumont.* Toadflax.
„ vulgaris, *Mill.* Butter and Eggs, Ramsted.
Chelone glabra, *L.* Turtlehead, Snakehead.
Mimulus ringens, *L.* Monkey Flower.
Veronica officinalis, *L.* Common Speedwell.
„ serpyllifolia. Thyme-leaved Speedwell.
Gerardia pedicularia, *L.*
„ quercifolia, *Pursh.* Smooth False Foxglove.
„ purpurea, *L.* Purple Gerardia.
„ maritima, *Raf.* Seaside Gerardia.
Pedicularis Canadensis, *L.* Lousewort, Wood Betony.
Melampyrum Americanum, *Michx.* Cow Wheat.

OROBANCHACEÆ. — Broom Rape Family.

Aphyllon uniflorum. One-flowered Cancer Root.

LENTILABULARIACEÆ. — Bladderwort Family

Utricularia clandestina, *Null.*
„ vulgaris. Greater Bladderwort.

VERBENACEÆ. — Vervain Family.

Verbena urticæfolia, *L.* White Vervain.
„ hastata, *L.* Blue Vervain.

LABIATÆ. — Mint Family.

Trichostema dichotomum, *L.* Blue Curls, Bastard Pennyroyal.
Teucrium Canadense, *L.* American Germander, Wood Sage.
Mentha viridis, *L.* Spearmint.
„ piperita, *L.* Peppermint.
Lycopus Virginicus, *L.* Bugleweed.
„ sinuatus, *Ell.*
Hedeoma pulegioides, *Pers.* American Pennyroyal.
Nepeta Cataria, *L.* Catnip.
„ Glechoma, *Benth.* Ground Ivy.
Scutellaria galeviculata, *L.* Skullcap.
Brunella vulgaris, *L.* Self-heal or Healall.
Leonurus cardiaca, *L.* Motherwort.

PLANTAGINACEÆ. — Plantain Family.

Plantago major, *L.* Common Plantain.
„ maritima, *L.* Seaside Plantain.
„ lanceolata, *L.* Rib Grass or Ripple Grass.

AMARANTACEÆ. — Amaranth Family.

Amarantus retroflexas, *L.*
„ albus, *L.* Pigweed.

CHENOPODIACEÆ. — Goosefoot Family.

Salicornia herbacea, *L.* Glasswort.
Salsola Kali, *L.* Saltwort.
Atriplex hastata, *Gray.*
Chenopodium album, *L.* Common Goosefoot or Lamb's Quarters.

PHYTOLACCACEÆ. — Pokeweed Family.

Phytolacca decandra, *L.* Common Poke, Garget.

POLYGONACEÆ. — Buckwheat Family.

RUMEX ACETOSELLA, *L.* Field or Sheep Sorrel.
POLYGONUM CONVOLVULUS, *L.* Black Bindweed.
„ HYDROPIPEROIDES, *Michx.* Mild Water Pepper.
„ HYDROPIPER, *L.* Common Water Pepper or Smartweed.
„ SAGITTATUM, *L.* Arrow-leaved Tear-thumb.
„ ARIFOLIUM, *L.* Halberd-leaved Tear-thumb.
„ AVICULARE, *L.* Knotgrass, Dooryard Weed.
„ DUMETORUM, *var.* SCANDENS, *Gray.* Climbing False Buckwheat.
„ ACRE, *HBK.* Water Smartweed.
POLYGONELLA ARTICULATA, *Meisn.*

LAURACEÆ. — Laurel Family.

SASSAFRAS OFFICINALE, *Nees.*
LINDERA BENZOIN, *Blume.* Spicebush, Benjamin Bush.

SANTALACEÆ. — Sandalwood Family.

COMANDRA UMBELLATA, *Nutt.* Bastard Toadflax.

EUPHORBIACEÆ. — Spurge Family.

EUPHORBIA POLYGONIFOLIA, *L.* Shore Spurge.
„ MACULATA, *L.*
„ CYPARISSIAS, *L.* Cypress Spurge.

URTICACEÆ. — Nettle Family.

ULMUS AMERICANA, *L.* American Elm.
CELTIS OCCIDENTALIS, *L.* Nettle Tree or Hackberry.
CANNABIS SATIVA, *L.* Hemp.
URTICA DIOICA, *L.* Stinging Nettle.

PLATANACEÆ. — Plane Tree Family.

PLATANUS OCCIDENTALIS, *L.* Sycamore, Buttonwood.

JUGLANDACEÆ. — Walnut Family.

JUGLANS CINEREA. Butternut, White Walnut.
CARYA ALBA, *Nutt.* Shagbark or Shellbark Hickory.
„ PORCINA, *Nutt.* Pignut, Hickory.

MYRICACEÆ. — Sweet-Gale Family.

MYRICA CERIFERA, *L.* Bayberry.
„ ASPLENIFOLIA, *Endl.* Sweet Fern.

CUPULIFERÆ. — Oak Family.

BETULA LENTA, *L.* Black Birch.
„ LUTEA, *Mx.* Yellow Birch.
„ POPULIFOLIA, *Ait.* White Birch.
ALNUS INCANA, *Willd.* Speckled or Hoary Alder.
„ SERRULATA, *Willd.* Smooth Alder.
CARPINUS CAROLINIANA, *Walt.* Hornbeam.
OSTRYA VIRGINICA, *Willd.* Hop Hornbeam.
CORYLUS AMERICANA, *Walt.* Hazelnut.
QUERCUS ALBA, *L.* White Oak.
„ BICOLOR, *Willd.* Swamp White Oak.
„ PRINUS, *L.* Chestnut Oak.
„ ILICIFOLIA, *Wang.* Bear Oak.
„ COCCINEA, *Wang.* Scarlet Oak.
FAGUS FERRUGINEA, *Ait.* Beech.

SALICACEÆ. — Willow Family.

POPULUS TREMULOIDES, *Mx.* American Aspen.
„ BALSAMIFERA, *L.*, *var.* CANDICANS, *Gray.* Balm of Gilead.

CONIFERÆ. — Pine Family.

Juniperus communis, *L.* Juniper.
„ Virginiana, *L.* Red Cedar, Savin.
Pinus rigida, *Mill.* Pitch Pine.
„ strobus, *L.* White Pine.
Tsuga Canadensis, *Carr.* Hemlock.

ORCHIDACEÆ. — Orchis Family.

Spiranthes cernua, *Rich.* Ladies' Tresses.
Goodyera repens, *R. Br.* Rattlesnake Plantain.
„ pubescens, *R. Br.*
Arethusa bulbosa, *L.* Arethusa.
Calopogon pulchellus, *R. Br.*
Pogonia ophioglossoides, *Nutt.*
Habenaria lacera, *R. Br.* Ragged Orchis.
Cypripedium acaule, *Ait.* Lady's Slipper.

HYDROCHARIDACEÆ. — Frog's-bit Family.

Vallisneria spiralis, *L.* Eelgrass.

IRIDACEÆ. — Iris Family.

Iris versicolor, *L.* Blue Flag.
„ prismatica, *Pursh.* Slender Flag.
Sisyrinchium anceps, *Cav.* Blue-eyed grass.

AMARYLLIDACEÆ. — Amaryllis Family.

Hypoxis erecta, *L.* Star Grass.

LILIACEÆ. — Lily Family.

Smilax rotundifolia, *L.* Greenbrier.
„ herbacea, *L.* Carrion-Flower.
Asparagus officinalis, *L.*
Polygonatum biflorum, *Ell.* Smaller Solomon's Seal.
Smilacina racemosa, *Desf.* False Spikenard.
„ stellata, *Desf.*
Maianthemum Canadense, *Desf.* Low Solomon's Seal.
Allium vineale, *L.* Garlic.
Ornithogalum umbellatum, *L.* Star of Bethlehem.
Lilium Philadelphicum. Wild Orange-Red Lily.
„ Canadense, *L.* Yellow Lily.
Erythronium Americanum, *Ker.* Dogtooth Violet.
Oakesia sessilifolia, *Watson.* Bellwort.
Uvularia perfoliata.
Medeola Virginiana, *L.* Cucumber Root.
Trillium cernuum, *L.* Nodding Trillium.

PONTEDERIACEÆ. — Pickerel-weed Family.

Pontederia cordata, *L.* Pickerel-weed.

XYRIDACEÆ. — Yellow-eyed Grass Family.

Xyris flexuosa, *Muhl.* Yellow-eyed Grass.

TYPHACEÆ. — Cat-tail Family.

Typha latifolia, *L.* Cat-tail.
Sparganium simplex, *Hudson.* Bur Reed.

ARACEÆ. — Arum Family.

Arisæma triphyllum, *Tor.* Jack-in-the-pulpit.
Symplocarpus fœtidus, *Salis.* Skunk Cabbage.
Acorus calamus, *L.* Sweet Flag.

LEMNACEÆ. — Duckweed Family.

LEMNA TRISULCA, *L.* Duckweed.

ALISMACEÆ. — Water-plantain Family.

SAGITTARIA VARIABILIS, *Englm.* Arrowhead.

GRAMINEÆ. — Grass Family.

PHLEUM PRATENSE, *L.* Herd's Grass, Timothy.
AGROPYRUM REPENS, *Beaur.* Couch, Quitch, or Quick Grass.

EQUISETACEÆ. — Horsetail Family.

EQUISETUM ARVENSE, *L.* Horsetail.

FILICES. — Ferns.

POLYPODIUM VULGARE, *L.* Polypody.
PTERIS AQUILINA, *L.* Brake.
ASPLENIUM EBENEUM, *Ait.*
 „ FILIX-FŒMINA, *Bernh.*
PHEGOPTERIS HEXAGONOPTERA. Beech Fern.
ASPIDIUM THELIPTERIS.
 „ NOVEBORACENSE.
 „ SPINULOSUM.
 „ CRISTATUM.
 „ MARGINALE.
 „ ACROSTICHOIDES. Christmas Fern.
ONOCLEA SENSIBILIS. Sensitive Fern.
DICKSONIA PUNCTILOBA (PILOSIUSCULA).
OSMUNDA REGALIS. Flowering Fern.
 „ CLAYTONIANA.
 „ CINNAMOMEA. Cinnamon Fern.

LYCOPODIACEÆ. — Club Moss Family.

LYCOPODIUM LUCIDULUM, *L.* Club Moss.
 „ OBSCURUM, *L.* Ground Pine.
 „ CLAVATUM, *L.* Club Moss.
 „ COMPLANATUM, *L.* Spreading Moss, Evergreen.

FUNGUSES.

1. ASCOMYCETES.
  - HELVELLEÆ.
    - Leotia lubrica.
    - Morchella conica. *Conical Morel.*
2. BASIDROMYCETES.
  - (1) SCLERODERMA. *Hard-rind Puff Ball.*
    - SCLERODERMA VULGARE. *Common Hard-rind Puff Ball.*
  - (2) LYCOPERDEÆ.
    - Lycoperdon giganteum. *Giant Puff Ball.*
      - „ cyathiforme. *Cup-shaped Puff Ball.*
      - „ sacchatum.
      - „ plumbeum. *Lead-colored Puff Ball.*
    - Geaster.
  - (3) PHALLOIDEÆ.
    - Ithyphallus impudicus. *Fetid Wood Witch.*
    - Mutinus caninus.

- 2. BASIDROMYCETES — *continued.*
  - (4) CLAVARIEÆ. *Coral Mushrooms.*
    - Sparassis crispa.
    - Clavaria amethystina.
      - ,, fusiformis.
      - ,, pistillaris.
  - (5) HYDNEÆ. *Spine Mushrooms.*
    - Hydnum imbricatum.
      - ,, repandum. *Hedgehog Mushroom.*
  - (6) POLYPOREÆ. *Pore Mushrooms.*
    - Dædalea unicolor.
    - Polyporus betulini.
      - ,, Curtisii.
      - ,, sulphureus. *Sulphury Polyporus.*
    - Boletus edulis. *Edible Boletus.*
      - ,, felleus. *Bitter Boletus.*
      - ,, scaber. *Rough-stem Boletus.*
      - ,, ornatipes.
      - ,, brevipes.
      - ,, granulus. *Granulated Boletus.*
      - ,, punctipes.
      - ,, pictus.
      - ,, alveolatus.
    - Boletinus porosus.
    - Strobilomyces strobilaceus.
  - (7) AGARICINEÆ. *Agarics.*
    - Melanosporæ. (*Spores black or dark gray.*)
      - Coprinus comatus. *Shaggy Coprinus.*
        - ,, atramentarius. *Inky Coprinus.*
        - ,, micaceous. *Glistening Coprinus.*
        - ,, ovatus.
    - Porphyrosporæ. (*Spores purple-black.*)
      - Hypoloma sublateritius.
      - Agaricus campester. *Common Mushroom.*
        - ,, arvensis. *Horse Mushroom.*
    - Ochrosporæ. (*Spores bright brown or bright rust color.*)
      - Cortinarius cinnamomeus. *Cinnamon Cortinarius.*
        - ,, ,, *var.* semisangumeus.
        - ,, violaceus. *Violet Cortinarius.*
        - ,, alboviolaceus.
        - ,, cærulescens.
      - Entoloma sereceum.
    - Leucosporæ. (*Spores whitish or pale yellow.*)
      - Hygrophorus mimatus. *Vermilion Mushroom.*
        - ,, niveus.
        - ,, conicus. *Red Juice Mushroom.*
      - Lactarius chrysorrheus.
        - ,, piperatus. *Fiery Milk Mushroom.*
        - ,, vellerius.
        - ,, volemus.
      - Clitocybe laccata. *Waxy Clitocybe.*
      - Russula heterophylla.
        - ,, furcata.
        - ,, fœtens.
        - ,, emetica. *Emetic Mushroom.*
        - ,, lepida.
      - Collybia radicata. *Rooting Mushroom.*
      - Marasmius oreades. *Fairy Ring Mushroom.*
        - ,, urens.
        - ,, peronatus.
        - ,, naucoria.
      - Tricholoma columbetta.
      - Armillaria mellea. *Honey-colored Mushroom.*
      - Lepiota procera. *Parasol Mushroom.*

2. BASIDROMYCETES — *continued.*

(7) AGARICINEÆ. *Agarics — continued.*

Leucosporæ. (*Spores whitish or pale yellow.*)

Lepiota Badhami.
„ naucinoides. *Smooth Mushroom.*
„ cepæstipes.
„ metulæspora.
„ cristata.
Amanitopsis vaginata.
Amanita phalloides. *Death Cup.*
„ mappa.
„ muscaria. *Fly Agaric.*

MEASUREMENTS OF TREES.

BY DR. O. H. HOWE.

The following measurements, except the first, were made in 1898 and represent the circumference of each tree three feet above the ground.

The elm which formerly stood close to South Main Street, near the Scituate line, in front of the Bates Estate (formerly the estate of Cummings Lincoln), was felled October 7, 1892, as it was somewhat decayed and unsafe. It was probably the largest tree in town. A currant bush grew in a crotch of the tree about ten feet above the ground and ripened its currants yearly for more than thirty years. Circumference of tree, 189 inches.

Elm, North Main Street, in rear of residence of Thomas L. Bates, 151 inches.

Ash, King Street, in front of house of James W. Nichols, 129 inches.

Ash stump (hollow and now used as a flowerpot), South Main Street, in front of house of C. James Nichols, 163 inches.

Buttonwood, Highland Avenue, near the pond, 138 inches.

Buttonwood, Beechwood Street, north of Bound Brook, 120 inches.

Beech, Beechwood Street, south of Bound Brook, 88 inches.

Holly, Atlantic Avenue, near Sandy Cove, 49 inches.

Hemlock, in rear of Beechwood Church, 97 inches.

Black birch, in same locality as last, 75 inches.

Tupelo, Jerusalem Road, in grounds of George W. Preston, 87 inches.

Tupelo, in Mohawk Valley (a very handsome specimen), 62 inches.

Nettle tree, Jerusalem Road, in grounds of Ellis Motte, 79 inches. This tree (*Celtis occidentalis*, L.) is somewhat rare, but grows abundantly and in thickets overspreading the rocky lands near Pleasant Beach.

Cedar, Jerusalem Road, near the Tolman cottages, 78 inches. This old cedar is quite a landmark in the locality and is interesting because it shows by its leaning position the effect of the severe winds which prevail on our coast in winter.

INDEX OF PERSONS.

The following names appear in this book. In several cases one name stands for more than one person, and occasionally one person is represented by more than one name.

Abbott, C. C., 74.
Adams, Benjamin, 304.
Adams, John Quincy, 440.
Adams, Samuel, 283, 352.
Ainslee, Henry, 502.
Ainslee, John, 424, 482.
Ainslee, Peter E., 502.
Alld, Benjamin, 304.
Alexander, Barton S., 471, 473, 474, 476, 478, 479, 482.
Allen, Bozoan, 115, 139.
Amos, Edward, 275.
Andrews, Deacon, 276.
Andrews, Joseph, 108, 109, 120, 150, 270, 276.
Andrews, Richard, 120.
Andrews, Thomas, 108, 136, 149, 188.
Antoine, Manuel F., 426, 427.
Antoine, Frank F., 482.
Appleton, Francis P., 529.
Arnold, Benedict, 291, 297, 309.
Arnold, Daniel P., 494.
Arnold, Edward H., 494.
Arnold, George, 494.
Aspinwall, William, 120.
Atwood, David, 304.
Austin, Jonas, 139.

Babcock, Daniel, 507.
Bacon, Josiah, 402.
Bacon, William F., 394.
Bacon, Judah, 326.
Bailey, Amasa, 388.
Bailey, Caleb, 388, 402.
Bailey, Cotton, 403.
Bailey, Job, 403, 419.
Bailey, Noah, 355.
Bailey, Polly, 387.
Bailey, William, 275.
Baker, Nathaniel, 130, 133, 136, 139, 140, 149.
Baker, Nicholas, 111, 134, 149.
Baker, William, 502.
Bancroft, Major, 271.
Barber, Joseph, 185.
Barker, Francis, 252, 276.
Barker, Elisha, 420.
Barker, John, 445.
Barker, Joshua, 276.
Barnes, Albert F., 494.
Barnes, Benjamin, 333.
Barnes, Cornelius, 275.
Barnes, Leavit, 403.
Barnes, John, 355, 502.
Barnes, Joseph, 294, 344.
Barnes, Otis V., 444.
Barnes, Thomas, 136, 137, 139, 149.
Barrett, Lawrence, 320, 399, 529.
Barron, C. W., 320, 399.
Bates, Abigail, 275, 387.
Bates, Abner, 263, 275, 280, 294, 296, 337, 502.
Bates, Adna, 287, 296, 297, 321, 322, 502.
Bates, Ambrose, 294, 296, 297, 298, 299, 301, 302, 390.
Bates, Bela, 354, 386, 388, 398, 400, 419, 420, 494, 495.
Bates, Benjamin, 149, 162.
Bates, Caleb L., 497.
Bates, Charles S., 43, 51, 166, 330, 517, 523, 524.
Bates, Clement, 108, 109, 111, 134, 136, 139, 149, 150, 161, 162.
Bates, Cornelius, 298.
Bates, Cyrus H., 497.
Bates, Daniel, 239, 321, 337, 370, 386, 403.
Bates, David, 214, 229, 238, 258, 280.
Bates, Deborah N., 519.
Bates, Elisha, 263, 275, 287, 304.
Bates, Enos, 344, 388, 403.
Bates, Francis L., 533.
Bates, Frederic, 279, 444.
Bates, George, 354.
Bates, Helen A., 503.
Bates, Henry, 444, 528.
Bates, Isaac, 242, 256.
Bates, James, 150, 161, 162, 256, 263, 287, 444, 492.
Bates, Jazamiah, 337.
Bates, John, 253, 256, 337, 344, 348, 351, 403, 405, 419, 424, 427, 432, 433, 445, 498, 501, 533.
Bates, John Warren, 521.
Bates, Jonathan, 246, 276, 287, 293, 297, 304, 308, 334, 336, 354, 386.
Bates, Jonathan B., 344, 398, 400, 419, 420, 422, 423, 424, 520.
Bates, Joseph, 149, 183, 184, 185, 194, 198, 200, 239, 246, 263, 276, 289, 292, 325, 386, 493.
Bates, Joshua, 176, 185, 194, 202, 211, 212, 240, 242, 245, 249, 263, 275, 285, 344, 403.
Bates, Josiah, 287, 298.
Bates, Laban, 337, 344, 523.
Bates, Levi, 293, 296, 393, 519, 521, 533.
Bates, Lincoln, 492.
Bates, Lorenzo, 460, 462, 503.
Bates, Loring, 461, 463, 503, 533.
Bates, Lot Webster, 521, 533.
Bates, Luke, 304.
Bates, Maria, 370.
Bates, Martin, 528.
Bates, Mercy, 387.
Bates, Mordecai, 263, 275, 280, 344.
Bates, Nathaniel, 275, 280, 293, 296.
Bates, Nehemiah, 263.
Bates, Newcomb, 344, 349, 351, 354, 355, 456. 458, 533.
Bates, Obediah, 337, 344.
Bates, Paul, 345, 370, 420.
Bates, Phineas, 337, 344, 388.
Bates, Philander, 521, 533.
Bates, Samuel, 149, 216, 222, 239, 246, 253, 276, 285, 297, 312, 313, 319, 320, 321, 322, 325, 326, 327, 336, 337, 354, 441, 456, 523.
Bates, Simeon, 279.
Bates, Solomon, 245, 262, 275.

Bates, Sukey, 387.
Bates, Thomas, 256, 460.
Bates, Thomas Lincoln, 256.
Bates, Warren, 439, 520, 527.
Bates, William, 245, 296, 378, 420.
Bates, Zealous, 287, 293, 296, 332, 334, 372, 413, 444, 520.
Battles, Benjamin, 337.
Battles, David, 344.
Battles, Edward, 185, 239, 245, 275.
Battles, Ephraim, 275, 287.
Battles, Jared, 287, 293, 296.
Battles, Joseph, 276, 280, 503.
Beal, Abel, 276, 292, 344, 383.
Beal, Abigail, 387.
Beal, Adam, 275.
Beal, Albert, 442.
Beal, Andrew, 250, 304.
Beal, Benjamin, 263, 276, 310.
Beal, Caleb, 150, 338, 344.
Beal, Christopher, 338.
Beal, Daniel, 265.
Beal, David, 334, 351, 370, 386.
Beal, Ebenezer, 244, 265, 269, 276, 277, 278.
Beal, George, 438, 439, 440, 520.
Beal, Herbert O., 515.
Beal, Hezekiah, 334.
Beal, Jacob, 269, 279, 296.
Beal, James, 491.
Beal, Jeremy, 147, 149, 179.
Beal, John, 135, 139, 149, 179, 196, 214, 246, 248, 263, 276, 323, 337, 344, 346, 355, 386.
Beal, Jonathan, 236, 242, 263, 276.
Beal, Joshua, 150, 275, 287, 292.
Beal, Lazarus, 179, 195, 215, 239, 240, 258, 263, 267, 272, 276, 285, 299, 375.
Beal, Nathaniel, 150.
Beal, Obediah, 242, 276, 279, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 304.
Beal, Polly, 387.
Beal, Robert, 344, 498.
Beal, Sally, 387.
Beal, Samuel, 287, 492.
Beal, Seth, 338.
Beal, Solomon J., 533.
Beal, Thomas, 276.
Beal, William, 501.
Beauchamp, John, 120.
Beaunard, Jean Philip, 304.
Beecher, Lyman, 285.
Bennett, Charles Frederic, 328, 437, 489.
Beverly, Lennox, 184.
Bigelow, Albert S., 44, 51.
Bigelow, Joseph S., 152, 515, 524.
Binney, Spencer, 333.
Bixby, Abraham, 150.
Blackmer, Salisbury, 326.
Blanchard, Edward, 528.
Blossom, Thomas D., 504.
Boardman, William, 387.
Bonney, Elijah, 308.
Bourne, Charles P., 444.
Bourne, Elisha, 326.
Bourne, Elias W., 497.
Bourne, Eliza, 387.
Bourne, Ezekiel, 488, 489.
Bourne, Henry, 312.
Bourne, Newcomb, 263.
Bourne, Richard, 471, 477.
Bourne, Thomas, 18, 275, 285, 291, 292, 334, 348, 355, 386, 420.
Bouvé, James H., 524.
Bowels, John, 304.
Bowker, Joseph, 428, 431.
Brackett, Richard, 131, 132.
Bradbury, Jonathan, 271.
Bradford, Alden, 274.
Bradford, George, 444.
Bradford, William, 90, 122, 124, 126, 130.
Braman, Grenville D., 515.
Braman, G. T. W., 527, 529.
Bremes, Pompey, 276.
Brennock, Michael, 460, 462, 503.
Brennock, W. J., 524.
Bridgham, Charles B., 504.
Briggs, Abner, 370.
Briggs, Benjamin, 321, 326.
Briggs, Elizabeth, 370.
Briggs, George, 403.
Briggs, Joseph, 294, 344, 419, 444.
Briggs, Seth, 298.
Briggs, Thomas, 337.
Briggs, Walter, 132, 133, 235.
Brown, Amos, 287, 304.
Brown, Bela, 423.
Brown, Garvin, 304.
Brown, Hepsibah C., 387.
Brown, John, 280, 281, 288, 295, 307, 311, 312, 360, 361, 364, 365, 394, 506.
Brown, Nichols, 304.
Brown, Samuel, 385, 386, 436, 438, 535.
Brown, Sylvanus, 520.
Brown, Timothy W., 520.
Brown, Washington, 529.
Bryant, Henry, 504.
Buck, James, 136.
Buck, William E., 394.
Buckland, William, 139.
Bullard, Mr., 394.
Burbank, Charles, 39.
Burbank, Ephraim, 344.
Burbank, John, 205, 214, 246, 263, 276, 293, 296, 333, 337, 344, 365.
Burbank, Leavit, 338, 344, 378.
Burbank, Robert T., 159, 188, 222, 232, 254, 440.
Burbank, Timothy, 338.
Burgoyne, Gen., 298, 299, 300, 303.
Burr, Elisha, 275.
Burr, Isaac, 263, 276, 287, 293.
Burr, John, 275.
Burr, Jonathan, 275.
Burr, Joshua, 263, 276.
Burr, Samuel, 275.
Burr, Simon, 136, 139, 149, 150.
Burr, Thomas, 275.
Burrage, W. C., 524.
Burton, Edward, 139.
Burton, Margaret, 149.

Cabot, John, 93.
Cabot, Sebastian, 93.
Canterbury, Cornelius, 149, 150, 163, 164.
Carl, William R., 495.
Carpenter, John, 445.
Caswell, E. J., 394.
Chamberlin, Henry, 137, 149, 158.
Champlain, Samuel de, 94.
Chapman, William, 136.
Charles I, II, 126, 140, 145.
Chatelaine, 385.
Cheever, Marion, 522.
Chickatabut, 144.
Chubbuck, Nathaniel, 149.
Chubbuck, Thomas, 139, 149.
Church, Joseph, 149, 150.
Church, Sarah, 212.
Church, Thomas, 212.

Clapp, Abijah, 263.
Clapp, Paul, 403.
Clapp, Thomas, 136.
Clark, B. C., 482, 524, 529.
Clark, Calvin, 528.
Clark, John, 496.
Clark, Thomas W., 528.
Cockerum, William, 136.
Codman, John, 528.
Cole, William R., 506.
Collier, Bozworth, 294, 296.
Collier, Christopher, 445.
Collier, E. Pomeroy, 133, 515, 521.
Collier, George, 400.
Collier, Mary, 387.
Collier, Moses, 147, 150.
Collier, James, 326, 337, 400, 402, 403, 419, 427, 490.
Collier, Sarah, 519.
Collier (Widow), 139.
Collier, William, 294.
Collins, George W., 520.
Collins, John, 325.
Connelly, William, 304.
Connor, Morris, 501.
Cook, John, 473, 476, 479.
Cornwallis, Gen., 286, 309, 311, 312.
Cousens, Charles A., 443, 444.
Couillard, David J., 496.
Couillard, William J., 503.
Crane, Franklin Joseph, 488.
Creed, John, 344, 403, 405.
Creed, Levi, 432, 503.
Creed, William V., 405, 413, 442, 443.
Crocker, Uriel, 453.
Crowley, Abraham, 326.
Crosby, Prof. William O., 22–51.
Cunningham, Charles, 528.
Cunningham, Edward, 529.
Curtis, Robert L., 503.
Cushing, Abel, 244, 269.
Cushing, Benjamin, 275, 291–296.
Cushing, Beza, 275.
Cushing, Calvin, 279–281, 287.
Cushing, David, 338.
Cushing, Daniel, 106, 137, 141–149, 236.
Cushing, Isaiah, 275.
Cushing, Henry, 444.
Cushing, Jacob, 275.
Cushing, Job, 287, 336, 337, 344, 354, 405, 533.
Cushing, Joseph, 275.
Cushing, Peter, 275, 296.
Cushing, Matthew, 134, 136, 139, 141, 142, 145, 146, 150, 170.
Cushing, Samuel, 244, 246, 248, 257, 258, 262, 275, 361, 377, 420.
Cushing, Solomon, 263, 269, 275.
Cushing, Stephen, 275.
Cushing, Theophilus, 270, 275, 333.
Cushing, Timothy, 276, 296, 312.
Cutting, Clark, 444.
Cutter, W. G., 524.

Damon, Henry, 419.
Davenport, Mrs. Geo., 295.
Davis, Charles F., 496.
Davis, Joseph R., 498.
Deane, Henry, 337.
Decatur, Admiral, 342.
Dillano, Samuel, 337.
Dispereau, Nathaniel, 304.
Dinsmore, John H., 502.
Doane, Elisha, 261, 277, 314, 317, 318, 320–326, 329–333, 338, 348, 384–386, 396, 485, 525, 535.
Doane, Mrs. Elisha, 365.
Doane, James C., 344, 354, 387, 400, 402, 403, 405, 419, 420, 445, 447, 531, 533.
Doane, Maria, 387, 388.
Doane, Henry, 344, 427.
Doane, J. Foster, 485–487.
Doane, William E., 519.
Druce, Vincent, 139.
Dunbar, Elisha, 292.
Dunbar, Obed, 287.
Dunbar, Robert, 150.
Dunster, Samuel K., 490.

Eames, Anthony, 108, 114, 115, 134, 135, 139.
Eames, Mark, 137.
Eddy, William, 423, 424.
Edwards, Joseph, 431.
Eldredge, Bani, 402.
Eldredge, Samuel, 400.
Elwell, David, 402.
Endicott, Jane, 519.
Endicott, John, 123, 124, 126, 130, 140.
Ennice, George, 427.
Ennice, Joseph, 427.
Enos, Manuel, 427.
Enos, Joseph, 426, 427.
Everett, Edward, 481, 482.
Ewell, Gershom, 185, 188.

Farrar, John, 139, 149, 171, 183–185, 194.
Farrar, Thomas, 77, 370.
Fearing, Elijah, 276.
Fearing, Israel, 149.
Fearing, Thomas, 332.
Fearing, John, 112, 139, 149, 275.
Ferguson, Bill, 439.
Field, Frank A., 504.
Fillmore, George H., 394.
Fish, George A., 496.
Fish, Joseph, 494.
Fisher, Joshua, 150–155, 532.
Fitts, Calvin R., 507.
Flint, Jacob, 96, 193, 194, 316, 318, 334, 352, 367, 369, 506.
Flint, Willard, 355.
Foulsam, John, 136, 142.
Fowle, Rev. John, 359, 506.
Fox, Capt. Philip, 325.
Franklin, John, 185.
Fratus, Joseph E., 427.
French, William B., 394.
Fuller, Warren, 491.

Gage, Gen., 284, 288.
Gannett, Matthew, 167.
Gannett, Freeman, 419.
Gannett, Seth, 275.
Gates, Stephen, 139.
Gates, Gen., 299, 300, 301.
George III, 282, 283, 303.
Gerrish, Col., 271.
Gibbs, Henry, 137, 149.
Gibbs, Thomas O. S., 497.
Gill, Thomas, 137, 149.
Gilman, Edward, 136.
Gookin, Daniel, 79–84.
Godfrey, Zebina, 424.
Gould, Edward, 139.
Gray, Prof. Asa, 62.
Grant, Charles, 529.
Groce, Leander W., 491.
Gross, Charles A., 497, 524, 533, 535.
Grozer, John, 326.
Guy, Thomas, 304.

Hall, Abraham, 344, 400, 427.
Hall, Allen, 388.
Hall, Abner, 403.
Hall, George, 338, 344, 402, 403, 423, 424.
Hall, James, 216, 263, 276, 285, 286, 290, 293, 307, 310, 336.
Hall, Isaac, 344, 403, 422–424.
Hall, Mary, 387.
Hall, Henry, 413.
Hall, Samuel, 209, 400, 403, 419, 499.
Hancock, Horace, 520.
Hancock, John, 307, 352.
Hammond, Thomas, 108, 111, 134, 139.
Hatherly, Timothy, 120, 121, 133.
Hawke, Matthew, 136, 139, 141, 150, 210.
Hawkins, Capt. John, 93.
Harlow, Francis, 169.
Harris, Thomas, 337, 344.
Harris, James, 337.
Harris, William, 496.
Harrington, Nathan, 394.
Harrington, Col. Samuel, 394.
Hatch, Joshua, 419.
Hardwick, Henry C., 492.
Haskell, Alfred, 496.
Harmon, David, 298.
Hayden, Thomas O., 494.
Hayden, Solomon J., 502.
Hayden, John G., 492, 502.
Hayden, Deborah, 387.
Hayden, Joseph, 388.
Hayward, Gideon, 276, 278, 281, 287.
Hayward, Samuel, 344, 345.
Heath, William, 123.
Hersey, James, 149, 210, 211.
Hersey, William, 134, 139, 150, 166.
Hersey, Joshua, 210, 211, 270.
Hersey, Jacob, 276.
Hersey, David, 298.
Hett, Thomas, 136.
Hewitt, Ephraim, 149.
Hewitt, Thomas, 136, 139, 142, 150.
Henry, Harrison, 494.
Hervey, James, 393, 394.
Higginson, Waldo, 524.
Hilliard (Widow), 139, 150.
Higgins, Asa, 326.
Hobart, Edmund, 102, 103, 108, 110, 114, 139, 149, 170.
Hobart, John Jacob, 241.
Hobart, Joshua, 103, 117, 130, 133, 134, 142–149, 170, 173.
Hobart, Thomas, 103, 139, 149.
Hobart, Josiah, 150.
Hobart, Peter, 104, 108, 115, 116, 117, 118, 139, 140, 149, 166, 196.
Hobart, Nehemiah, 196, 198, 239, 241, 249, 255, 357, 369, 506.
Homes, Henry, 370.
Horswell, Francis, 185.
Hollingsworth, Zachary T., 236, 524.
Holbrook, Samuel, 374, 375.
Howe, Gen., 293.
Howe, John C., 17, 528.
Howe, Oliver H., Dr., 49, 242.
Hudson, Ebenezer, 217.
Hudson, Frost, 390.
Hudson, Asa, 345.
Hudson, Joseph, 250, 276, 292.
Hudson, Daniel, 308.
Hudson, Hezekiah, 276, 292.
Hudson, Elijah, 296.
Hudson, Thomas, 76.
Hughes, John, 150, 246.
Humphrey, Anna, 276.
Humphrey, George, 287.
Humphrey, Jonathan, 338.
Humphrey, Micah, 281.
Humphrey, Peter, 228.
Humphrey, Thomas, 228, 229.
Hunt, S., 431.
Hutchinson, J., 274.
Hutchinson, Thomas, 267.
Hyde, Henry D., 529.
Hyland, Isaiah, 419.

Ibrook, Richard, 136.
Ide, George E. W., 504.
Ingram, David, 93.

Jackson, Charles T., 529.
Jacob, Benjamin, 275, 287, 294.
Jacob, Nicholas, 103, 108, 109, 111, 114, 130, 133, 134, 135, 138–142.
Jacob, John, 133, 141, 142, 145, 150, 160, 169, 170, 176, 183, 185, 193, 196–200, 202, 206, 222, 239, 244, 248, 269, 440, 483.
Jacobs, C. F., 394.
Jacobs, Joseph, 150.
Jacobs, Samuel, 172, 209.
James, Christopher, 327, 332, 334, 384–386, 390, 438.
James, Ebenezer, 344.
James, Eleazer, 287, 344, 348, 353.
James, Elijah, 275, 387.
James, Francis, 136, 139, 149, 253.
James, Galen, 312, 334, 338, 383.
James, Hannah, 334, 388.
James, John B., 344.
James, Josiah, 344.
James, Philip, 136, 244, 263, 275.
James, Thomas, 185, 188, 194, 198, 214, 246 253, 256, 276, 344.
James, Samuel, 181, 255.
Jason, Joseph, 426.
Jenkins, Betsy, 387.
Jenkins, Luther, 419, 460.
Jenkins, Sally, 387.
Jepson, Micah, 246, 361.
Johnson, Humphrey, 147, 150.
Johnson, Thomas, 139.
Johnson, William B., 484.
Jones, Eliphalet, 529.
Jones, Joseph, 149.
Jones, Robert, 139, 150.
Joslin, Abrabam, 139.
Joslin, Thomas, 139.
Joseph, Antoine, 427.
Josselyn, John, 88.
Joy, Abner, 212, 276, 325, 326.
Joy, Amos, 212, 245, 262.
Joy, Asa, 338, 344.
Joy, Benjamin, 296.
Joy, Caleb, 212, 263, 275, 279, 293, 296, 338.
Joy, Deacon, 275.
Joy, Elisha, 298, 337
Joy, John, 364.
Joy, Jared, 284, 287.
Joy, Joseph, 150, 338.
Joy, Melzer, 287, 304.
Joy, Prince, 200, 242, 245, 256, 361.
Joy, Thomas, 149.

Kane, Thomas, 496.
Keating, John, 502.
Kent, Abel, 263, 275, 285, 291, 297, 314, 315, 337, 348, 382, 398, 400, 525.
Kent, Ebenezer, 185, 198, 212, 242, 245, 256.

Kent, John, 456.
Kent, Polly, 387.
Kent, Sally, 387.
Kilburn, William, 400.
Kilburn, Aquila, 444.
Kilby, Cushing, 246, 263, 275, 380.
Kilby, John, 246, 275, 287.
Kilby, Richard, 296.
Kilby, Samuel, 292, 296.
King, Elizabeth, 241.
King, Manuel, 444.
Kneeland, Samuel, 529.
Knight, W. H., 394.
Knowlton, F. W., 394.
Knox, Henry, 293.

Lambert, Henry, 292.
Lambert, Isaac, 344.
Lane, Andrew, 136, 149.
Lane, Ebenezer, 276, 306, 307.
Lane, Eli, 294.
Lane, George, 139, 149, 276.
Lane, Josiah, 149.
Lane, Matthew, 137.
Langley, John, 150.
Langer, Richard, 137.
Lazell, John, 139, 149, 235.
Lazell, Stephen, 184, 185, 246.
Lawrence, Amos A., 533.
Lawrence, Josiah, 420, 423, 445, 520.
Lawrence, George A., 419, 520.
Lawrence, Captain, 342.
Lawrence, Oakes, 427, 484.
Lawrence, Thaddeus, 337, 344, 370, 413, 456, 458, 525.
Lathrop, Thomas, 494.
Leavitt, Margaret, 185.
Leavitt, John, 136, 139, 144, 146, 149, 275, 332.
Leavitt, Nehemiah, 361, 378.
Leavitt, Joshua, 275.
Leavitt, Jacob, 333.
Leavitt, Martha, 276.
Leavitt, Elisha, 276.
Leighton, Robert F., 394.
Leithead, George F., 489.
Leonard, Henry, 394.
Lewis, Jacob, 332.
Lewis, John, 210, 313, 314, 318–326, 385.
Lewis, Susanna, 318, 386, 387, 388.
Lewis, Mary, 521.
Lewis, Betsy, 388.
Lincoln, Abraham, Pres., 167, 254, 483–485, 500.
Lincoln, Abraham, 275, 294.
Lincoln, Benjamin, 149, 176, 236, 244, 270, 273, 274, 276, 286, 299, 307, 309, 340.
Lincoln, Caleb, 275.
Lincoln, Alfred W., 498.
Lincoln, Allen, 290, 296.
Lincoln, Cummins, 337.
Lincoln, Christopher, 326.
Lincoln, Daniel, 149, 165–167, 169–177, 183–188, 193–200, 208, 239–242, 246, 258, 262, 278, 378, 492, 529.
Lincoln, Ebenezer, 275.
Lincoln, Elizabeth, 165, 172, 177.
Lincoln, Enoch, 276.
Lincoln, Ephraim, 276, 292, 296, 334, 390.
Lincoln, Elisha, 246, 276, 338, 344, 386.
Lincoln, Ezekiel, 276, 372, 428.
Lincoln, Francis, 78, 328, 344, 345, 361.
Lincoln, Francis M., 428, 431.
Lincoln, George, 184, 219, 249, 338, 344.
Lincoln, Galen, 287.
Lincoln, Hezekiah, 165, 177, 185, 194, 256, 263, 276, 333.
Lincoln, Isaac, 79, 236, 245, 250, 254, 257, 258, 262, 267, 274, 275, 285, 291, 297, 364.
Lincoln, Isaiah, 78, 337, 340, 344, 345, 349, 350, 405, 428, 431.
Lincoln, Jacob, 245, 250, 275.
Lincoln, James, 167, 223, 307.
Lincoln, Jerome, 287, 296, 305, 334, 336, 354, 365, 383.
Lincoln, Jedaiah, 276.
Lincoln, Josiah, 276.
Lincoln, Joshua, 149.
Lincoln, Joseph, 173, 338, 344, 345, 520, 524.
Lincoln, John, 326, 403, 460.
Lincoln, Lazarus, 298.
Lincoln, Luther, 402.
Lincoln, Louis N., 533.
Lincoln, Martin, 354, 355, 520.
Lincoln, Matthew, 276.
Lincoln, Merriel, 387.
Lincoln, Mary, 370.
Lincoln, Mordecai, 167–169, 174, 183, 185–188, 245, 250, 251, 254, 263, 275, 483.
Lincoln, Moses, 167.
Lincoln, Obediah, 165, 184, 185, 263, 275, 278, 291, 312, 326, 344.
Lincoln, Persis (Tower), 290.
Lincoln, Priscilla, 167, 370.
Lincoln, Richard, 496.
Lincoln, Samuel, 149, 337.
Lincoln, Sarah, 185, 334.
Lincoln, Solomon, 96, 118, 185.
Lincoln, Susanna, 239.
Lincoln, Silas, 344.
Lincoln, Stephen, 150, 276, 493, 497.
Lincoln, Thomas, 103, 136, 137, 138, 139, 149, 150, 173, 246, 263, 275, 400.
Lincoln, Uriah, 328.
Lincoln, William, 337, 344.
Lincoln, Zenas, 194, 297, 298, 345, 372, 390.
Lindsay, Alexander, 492.
Litchfield, Benjamin, 419, 428.
Litchfield, Caleb, 325.
Litchfield, Charles, 344.
Litchfield, Geo. A., 491.
Litchfield, Festus, 337, 344, 388.
Litchfield, Harvey, 403.
Litchfield, Isaiah, 47, 338, 344, 349, 350, 403.
Litchfield, Joseph W., 502.
Litchfield, Josiah, 188.
Litchfield, James, 262, 275, 293.
Litchfield, Joshua, 428, 429, 431.
Litchfield, Leonard, 402.
Litchfield, Loring, 236.
Litchfield, Lothrop, 337.
Litchfield, Luther, 428, 431.
Litchfield, Meshech, 428.
Litchfield, Noah, 337.
Litchfield, Norton, 402.
Litchfield, Samuel, 403.
Litchfield, William, 419.
Little, James, 387.
Little, Jedidiah, 437, 438, 439.
Little, Lydia, 387.
Lobdon, Nicholas, 137, 292.
Long, Jeremiah, 423.
Lopans, Roscoe G., 504.
Loring, Daniel, 456.
Loring, Jacob, 184.
Loring, Jonathan, 296.
Loring, Joshua, 329.
Loring, Josiah, 149.

Loring, Thomas, 109, 275.
Lothrop, Anselm, 321, 326, 334, 400.
Lothrop, Bethia, 370.
Lothrop, Caleb, 387, 419, 423, 424, 427, 445, 520, 533.
Lothrop, Clara, 387.
Lothrop, Daniel, 345, 423, 460, 461, 462, 520, 533.
Lothrop, Drusilla, 394.
Lothrop, John, 326, 334, 386.
Lothrop, John Jacob, 321, 326.
Lothrop, Loring, 438.
Lothrop, Peter, 321, 322, 326, 337, 338, 344-349, 354, 355, 386, 399, 400, 403, 419.
Lothrop, Thomas, 262, 275, 279, 280, 281, 285, 286, 291, 334-338, 388.
Luce, Matthew, 482, 529.
Ludkin, William, 136.
Lyons, David, 500.

Magoon, Elias, 276.
Magoon, Thatcher, 424.
Mann, George, 326.
Manning, F. H., 482.
Mansfield, John, 149.
Mansfield, Joseph, 275.
Mansfield, Jeremiah, 375.
Manson, Capt. Nehemiah, 313.
Manuel, John L., 492.
Malbon, Micajah, 520.
Marble, Abner, 344.
Marble, David, 212, 263, 275.
Marble, Elijah, 444.
Marble, Joseph, 304.
Marble, John, 249, 344.
Marble, Nathaniel, 212.
Marble, Noah, 275.
Marsh, George, 139.
Marsh, Onesipherus, 149, 150.
Marsh, Thomas, 149.
Martin, Antoine, 426.
Martin, Frank F., 427.
Martin, Joseph F., 426.
Mason, John, 150.
Mather, Cotton, 104.
Mayo, William, 520.
McCloud, Joseph, 423.
McFarlin, Perthe, 150, 161, 196.
McNeil, William, 323.
Merrill, Noah, 292.
Merritt, Elisha, 322, 400, 402, 419.
Merritt, Martin, 402.
Merritt, Seth, 275.
Metcalf, Robert, 394.
Minot, Leonard, 488.
Minot, Levi L., 496.
Montcalm, General, 280.
Moore, Martin, 507.
Morey, George T., 493.
Morey, Oliver D., 492.
Morgan, John, 426.
Morton, Thomas, 90.
Morris, William, 400, 403.
Morse, William H., 496.
Munnice, Joseph R., 502.
Murphy, Thomas, 502.

Nash, David, 400.
Neal, Abigail, 275.
Neal, John, 344, 345, 403.
Neal, Jonathan, 245, 262.
Neal, Joseph, 287.
Newcomb, Warren, 502.
Nichols, Aaron, 334, 338, 344, 390, 456.
Nichols, Bela, 287, 304, 310.
Nichols, Briton, 298, 308.
Nichols, Caleb, 287, 304, 331-336, 344, 354, 365, 372, 386, 390, 398, 400, 427, 435, 436, [520, 525, 533.
Nichols, Catherine, 276.
Nichols, Daniel, 167, 276, 285, 287, 296.
Nichols, David, 308, 337, 344, 345.
Nichols, Elias, 344.
Nichols, Elizabeth, 165, 167, 177, 242, 312.
Nichols, Edward, 516.
Nichols, Hannah, 387.
Nichols, Israel, 172, 183-185, 209, 212, 213, 228, 241, 275, 386, 525.
Nichols, Isaac, 344.
Nichols, James H., 51.
Nichols, Jazaniah, 213, 262, 276, 375.
Nichols, John, 338, 344, 386, 435, 436, 524.
Nichols, Joseph, 390.
Nichols, Lois, 387.
Nichols, Lot, 334.
Nichols, Levi, 338, 344, 355, 442.
Nichols, Micah, 263, 275, 279, 280, 281, 292.
Nichols, Naaman, 308, 332, 386.
Nichols, Nathaniel, 165, 172, 185, 229, 239, 277, 287, 310, 334, 336, 338, 344, 354, 376, 377, 386, 455.
Nichols, Noah, 246, 263, 276, 279, 298, 304, 310, 336.
Nichols, Obediah, 217, 328, 338.
Nichols, Paul, 337.
Nichols, Peter, 287, 334.
Nichols, Polly, 387.
Nichols, Roger, 228.
Nichols, Susanna, 387.
Nichols, Thomas, 139, 149, 216, 217, 263, 276.
Nichols, Warren, 344.
Nickerson, Elijah, 337, 351, 426.
Nickerson, George, 460, 462, 524, 533.
Norton, Capt. John, 210.
Nott, Dawes, 501.

Oakes, Benjamin F., 490.
Oakes, Haugh, 287.
Oakes, Joshua, 244, 288.
Oakes, Josiah, 287.
Oakes, Levi, 308, 309, 337, 345.
Oakes, Samuel, 288, 312.
Oakes, Urian, 263, 275, 279, 285, 325.
Orcutt, Ebenezer, 244, 246, 275, 287.
Orcutt, Ephraim, 287.
Orcutt, Hosea, 263, 279, 344, 400, 403.
Orcutt, Ignatius, 275, 279, 293.
Orcutt, John, 185, 194, 198, 202, 244, 364, 501.
Orcutt, Luke, 276, 287, 294.
Orcutt, Samuel, 211, 212, 248, 375.
Orcutt, Thomas, 185.
Orcutt, Warren, 419.
Osgood, Rev. Joseph, 236, 255, 366, 367, 391, 431, 436, 449, 506, 508, 514, 517, 521.
Otis, Abigail, 388.
Otis, Howland, 400.
Otis, Isaac, 240.
Otis, James, 281.
Otis, John, 135, 139, 150.

Packard, Alpheus, 337.
Page, John, 137.
Palmer, Alonzo L., 496.
Palmer, John, 139.
Park, William, 123.
Parker, John, 111, 413.
Parker, Samuel, 137.
Parker, William, 528.
Parkman, Francis, 278, 280.

Payson, William, 337.
Peck, Joseph, 111, 117.
Peck, Simon, 149, 162.
Peirce, Michael, 136, 137, 150, 160.
Pelby, Forrester A., 486–488.
Perkins, Mr., 394, 529.
Peters, Edward D., 529.
Phillips, Sarah, 275.
Phinney, Isaac, 494.
Phinney, Seth, 337, 345.
Phippeny, David, 136, 137.
Phipps, H. G. O., 393, 506.
Pickett, Aaron, 507.
Pitt, William, 282.
Pitts, Edmond, 111, 139, 149.
Pitts, William, 186.
Poole, Amos L., 490.
Powers, Henry, 502.
Pratt, Aaron, 173–176, 181, 185, 188, 196, 212, 231, 239, 241, 243, 245, 249, 250, 258, 275, 293, 312, 326, 344, 380, 400, 441.
Pratt, Benjamin, 175, 337.
Pratt, Betsey, 387.
Pratt, Caleb, 288, 293, 296, 345.
Pratt, Charles A., 493.
Pratt, Charles H., 489.
Pratt, David, 337.
Pratt, Elijah, 324, 476.
Pratt, Ezekiel, 337, 355.
Pratt, Gershom, 338, 386.
Pratt, Gustavus P., 501.
Pratt, Harriot, 522.
Pratt, Henry, 337, 344, 444, 445.
Pratt, Ira B., 59, 76.
Pratt, Isaac, 444.
Pratt, Jacob, 337, 345.
Pratt, Jairus, 370.
Pratt, James, 520, 523.
Pratt, Job, 337, 344, 345.
Pratt, John, 243, 263, 275, 279, 327, 337, 338, 354, 372, 386, 441, 509, 520.
Pratt, Jonathan, 164, 212, 242, 245, 262, 275.
Pratt, Lot W., 520.
Pratt, Marshall, 243.
Pratt, Minot, 520.
Pratt, Moses, 337.
Pratt, Nichols, 419, 502, 520.
Pratt, Paul, 393, 522, 533.
Pratt, Peter, 345, 388, 400.
Pratt, Phineas, 99, 173.
Pratt, Robert B., 173, 504.
Pratt, Sarah, 241, 521, 522.
Pratt, Samuel, 386–390, 520.
Pratt, Southward, 337, 344, 387.
Pratt, Thomas, 263, 275, 294, 326, 337, 383, 402.
Pratt, William, 423, 497.
Prentice, Henry, 337, 344, 346.
Prichard, John, 275, 294, 296, 297.
Prichard, Price, 263, 279.
Prichard, Theodore, 47.
Prichard, Oliver, 275, 288.
Prichard, Richard, 288.
Prince, John, 137, 150.
Proctor, John C., 370.
Prouty, Alexander, 442.
Prouty, Andrew H., 432.
Prouty, Bardin A., 492.
Prouty, George H., 491.
Puffer, Rev. Stephen, 505, 508.
Putnam, Henry G., 502.

Randall, William, 497.
Ray, James, 185.
Reed, Rev. F. A., 507, 508.
Remington, Wm. H., 496.
Revere, Paul, 283, 365.
Rich, Zaccheus, 471, 524.
Richards, John J., 493.
Richardson, Alva, 520.
Richardson, Henry, 428.
Richardson, Joseph, 503.
Richardson, Thomas, 528.
Ripley, Charles, 245, 263, 281.
Ripley, Edward F., 515.
Ripley, John, 149, 178.
Ripley, Martin T., 491.
Ripley, Nehemiah, 528.
Ripley, William, 136, 139.
Rogers, Elkanah, 423.
Rogers, Thomas, 400.
Rooney, James, 501.
Russell, Hon. Thomas, 118, 344.
Rust, Henry, 108.

Salvador, Manuel E., 482.
Savage, Rev. Jno. W., 507.
Sears, Geo. O., 529.
Sewall, Geo. W., 497.
Shaw, Rev. Josiah C., 318, 366, 367, 506.
Shaw, Robert B., 491.
Shay, James, 490, 494.
Sherley, James, 120.
Silvia, Frank, 427.
Silsbee, Nathaniel D., 529.
Simmons, Eaton, 298.
Simpson, Oliver E., 485, 486.
Skeath, John, 150.
Smith, Francis, 139.
Smith, George, 444.
Smith, Henry, 111, 134, 136.
Smith, Capt. John, 25, 78, 93, 95, 97, 98, 102.
Smith, John, 144, 147, 149, 427.
Smith, Joseph, 423, 445, 461, 463, 503.
Smith, Phineas, 325.
Smith, Ralph, 114, 158.
Smith, Thomas, 438, 533.
Smith, William L., 501.
Snow, Ephraim, 326, 341, 401, 427, 458, 460.
Snow, Henry, 229, 326, 400, 402, 403, 445, 458.
Snow, Jane, 519.
Snow, Samuel, 400.
Snow, Samuel T., 413, 529.
Sohier, Wm. D., 208, 528.
Souther, Annie A., 318
Souther, Caleb, 419.
Souther, Daniel, 246, 276.
Souther, Harry W., 535.
Souther, Job, 338.
Souther, Joseph, 185, 187, 245, 272, 275, 288.
Souther, Laban, 417, 423, 424, 427, 445, 453.
Souther, Nathan, 345.
Southward, Oliver, 280.
Southwick, Henry, 326.
Southworth, Theophilus, 337.
Spear, Rev. Samuel, 195, 196.
Spear, Thomas T., 493.
Spooner, George, 492.
Sprague, Anthony, 149.
Sprague, Jacob, 275.
Sprague, William, 139, 149.
Standish, Miles, 99.
Stanley, Arthur, 394.
Staples, William, 304.
Stephenson, Collins, 338.
Stephenson, Elisha, 288, 296.
Stephenson, James, 332.

Stephenson, Jerome, 275, 280, 281, 285, 296.
Stephenson, Jesse, 245, 275, 285.
Stephenson, John, 228, 240, 245, 257, 262, 267, 275, 277, 337, 382.
Stephenson, Luke, 288, 296, 298, 308.
Stephenson, Lusitanus, 275, 281, 296.
Stephenson, Luther, 275, 281, 321, 326, 337, 345, 386, 398, 400, 402, 456, 458, 459, 460.
Stephenson, Solon, 263, 275, 280.
Stephenson, Thomas, 275, 382, 387.
Stetson, Benjamin, 263, 288.
Stetson, George, 413.
Stetson, James, 239, 240, 263.
Stetson, Morgan B., 170, 207, 533.
Stetson, William, 217, 345, 525.
Stevens, Rev. Moody A., 507.
Stockbridge, Alexander, 337, 387.
Stockbridge, Benjamin, 240.
Stockbridge, Penelope, 387.
Stockbridge, Samuel, 315, 321, 322, 326, 387, 420.
St. John, Joseph, 535.
Stoddard, Anna, 370.
Stoddard, Canterbury, 227, 263.
Stoddard, David, 338, 345, 349.
Stoddard, Daniel, 150.
Stoddard, Elijah, 326.
Stoddard, Enoch, 263, 403.
Stoddard, George, 444, 519.
Stoddard, Gezaiah, 184.
Stoddard, James, 263, 275, 284, 287, 288, 292, 294, 304, 321, 322, 336, 354, 387, 398–400, 420–423, 520, 525.
Stoddard, Jeremiah, 229, 265, 276.
Stoddard, John, 110, 137, 149, 150.
Stoddard, Lincoln, 337.
Stoddard, Lot, 388, 445.
Stoddard, Matthew, 276.
Stoddard, Samuel, 149, 150, 185, 504.
Stoddard, Simeon, 275, 293, 296, 312.
Stoddard, Stephen, 185, 198, 200, 212, 215, 228, 239, 242, 245, 248, 256, 269, 276, 291, 294, 296, 307.
Stoddard, Thomas, 341, 345, 350, 370, 447, 448.
Stoddard, William, 287, 420.
Stoddard, Zenas, 345, 370, 489, 533, 535, 536.
Story, Abel, 419.
Stoughton, Israel, 123, 124, 126, 130.
Stowell, Adam, 387.
Stowell, Samuel, 149.
Stowell, Seth, 298.
Strange, George, 136.
Studley, Andrew J., 496.
Studley, Ezekiel B., 524.
Studley, Dawes, 345, 520.
Studley, Lewis, 345.
Sutton, John, 142, 288, 313, 326.
Sweeney, James M., 497.

Thaxter, John, 144, 145, 149, 169, 244.
Thaxter, Joseph, 378.
Thaxter, Samuel, 150.
Thaxter, Thomas, 111, 136, 139.
Thayer, Ancil P., 496.
Thayer, William F., 485, 486, 487.
Thayer, Willie F., 501.
Thomas, Frank, 427.
Thomas, John, 419.
Thoreau, Henry D., 464.
Thorndyke, Artemas, 444.
Thorndyke, Septimus, 445.
Thorn, Reuben, 288, 304.
Thorne, Joseph, 185.
Tilden, Amos K., 502.
Tilden, Caleb F. B., 493.
Tilden, Charles F., 524, 533.
Tilden, Eustis W., 496.
Tilden, Joseph, 121.
Tilton, Mr., 385.
Tolman, Henry, 529.
Torrey, Sally, 387.
Torrey, Capt. William, 131, 132.
Tower, Abraham, 284, 287, 321, 322, 325, 326, 333, 387, 398–400, 402, 403, 533.
Tower, Abraham H., 178, 253, 318, 354, 355, 362, 405, 419, 420, 423, 424, 427, 445, 524, 533.
Tower, Acten, 275.
Tower, Alvan, 490.
Tower, Asa, 338, 345.
Tower, Bethia (Resolution), 243, 290, 306, 387.
Tower, Daniel, 43, 48, 239, 243, 245, 246, 262, 263, 276, 387, 525.
Tower, David, 246, 251, 354, 355, 520.
Tower, Edward, 526, 535.
Tower, Edward E., 52, 73, 422, 424, 521, 525.
Tower, Elisha, 245, 278.
Tower, Elizabeth, 177, 214.
Tower, Mrs. Fannie H., 521.
Tower, Francis C., 492.
Tower, George B. N., 492.
Tower, Hezekiah, 177, 178, 185, 205, 214, 246, 251, 254, 278.
Tower, Ibrook, 160, 171, 176, 178, 183, 185, 196, 248, 253, 529.
Tower, Isaac, 263, 276, 288, 289, 293, 296, 496.
Tower, James, 460.
Tower, Jesse, 288.
Tower, Job, 246, 263, 276, 279, 355, 520.
Tower, Joanna (Widow), 276.
Tower, John, 136, 139, 141, 142, 149, 177, 185, 263, 276, 292, 493.
Tower, Levi, 52, 287, 293, 296, 318, 319, 321–326, 332–337, 343, 345, 350, 354, 372, 385, 387, 390, 398, 400–403, 442, 445, 496.
Tower, Margaret, 177.
Tower, Newcomb B., 533.
Tower, Nichols, 338, 345, 348, 354, 355, 370, 398, 400, 402, 419, 420, 423, 427, 445, 456, 458–461, 476, 524, 533.
Tower, Obediah, 294.
Tower, Patty, 387.
Tower, Prichard, 263, 275.
Tower, Robert, 278.
Tower, Shadrach, 246, 280.
Tower, Thomas, 496, 519.
Tower, Gen. Zealous B., 486, 488.
Towle, Joseph M., 491.
Treat, John A., 493, 494.
Treat, S. Franklin, 493.
Treat, Nathaniel, 17, 413, 415, 471.
Tuck, Jacob, 393, 394.
Tucker, Ann, 149.
Tucker, John, 139, 149.
Turner, Henry J., 520, 533.
Turner, Job, 315, 321, 322, 387.
Turner, John B., 322, 337.
Turner, Nancy, 387.
Turner, Perez, 431.
Turner, Sophia, 387.
Turner, Thomas, 111.
Tuttle, Henry, 108, 111, 112.
Tyler, John, 528.

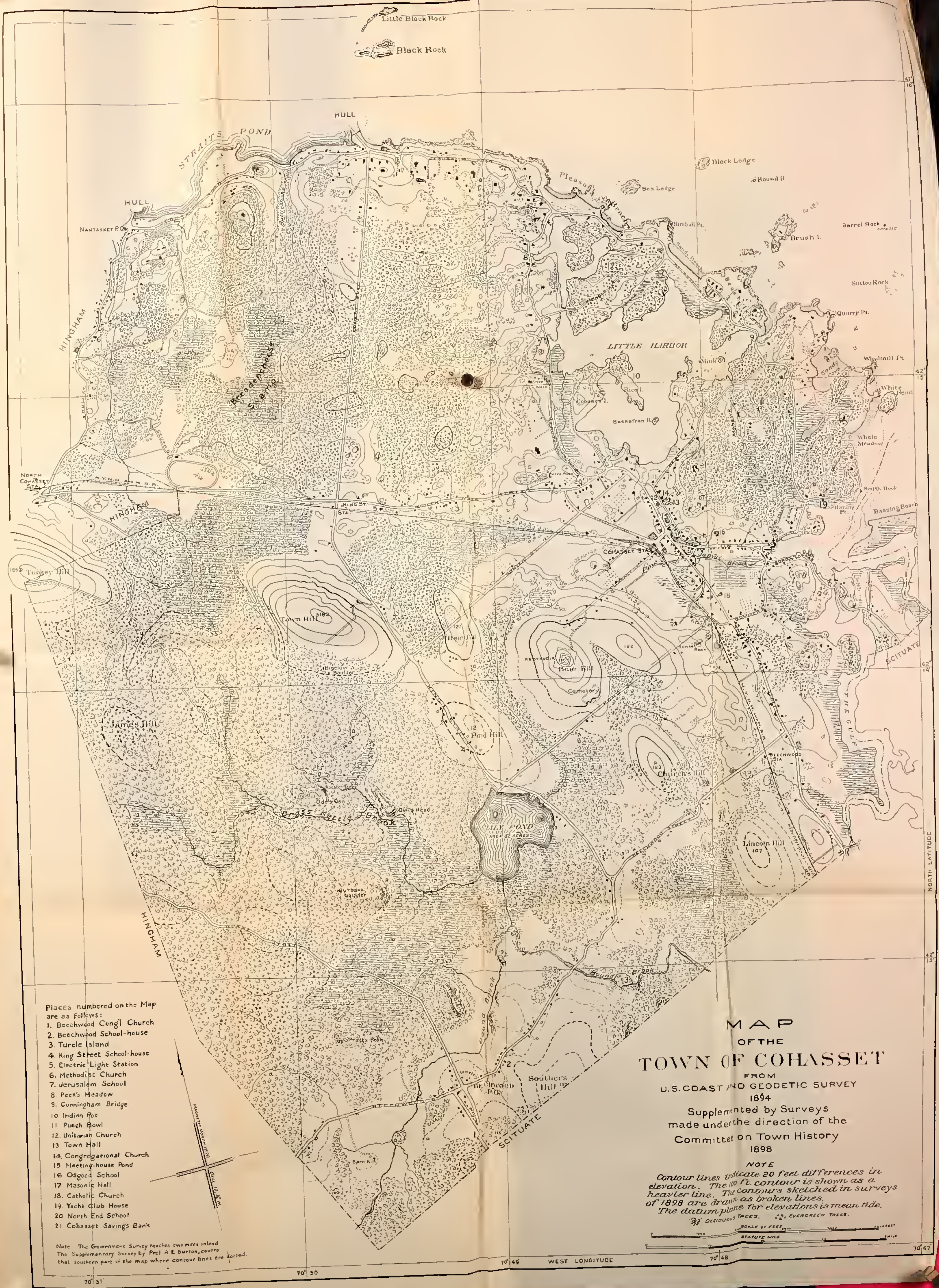
Underwood, Joseph, 134, 136, 139.

Underwood, Thomas, 108.
Upton, E. C., 520.

Valine, Manuel P., 427.
Veale, William, 63, 217.
Vinal, Charles A., 497.
Vinal, Clitus, 338, 345.
Vinal, Elijah, 198.
Vinal, Israel C., 444, 503.
Vinal, Howard, 402
Vinal, Lusitanus, 337.
Vinal, Sophia, 387.

Wade, George, 217.
Wallace, Ezekiel, 345, 350, 400.
Wallace, Ezra, 403.
Wallace, Mordecai, 528.
Ward, Samuel, 108.
Ward, Henry, 149.
Warrick, Hezekiah, 276.
Warrick, Jesse, 276, 288.
Warrick, John, 136.
Warrick, Laban, 217, 337.
Washington, Gen. George, 286, 288, 289–293, 298, 309, 335, 3 6, 352.
Webster, Daniel, 4, 449, 520, 528.
Welch, Charles A., 524.
Wells, Charles F., 456.
Wentworth, Edward E., 504.
Weston, Thomas, 99
Wheelwright, Andrew C., 528.
Wheelwright, Caroline, 528.
Wheelwright, Edward, 44, 164, 277, 528.
Wheelwright, Gershom, 288, 296, 337, 345.
Wheelwright, Henry A., 528.
Wheelwright, John, 275, 277, 279, 314, 328, 390.
Wheelwright, Joseph P., 345.
Wheelwright, Lewis L., 502.
Wheelwright, Micah, 337.
Wheelwright, Martin, 428.
Wheelwright, Philip, 337, 345.
Wheelwright, Sarah, 528.
Whitcomb, David, 337, 345.
Whitcomb, Israel, 242, 245, 262, 263, 275.
Whitcomb, Jacob, 370.
Whitcomb, Job, 243, 263, 275, 293.
Whitcomb, Joseph, 243, 263, 275, 383, 390.
Whitcomb, Lot, 263, 275, 293.
Whitcomb, Noah, 400.
Whitcomb, Thomas, 520.
White, Thomas, 338.
Whitney, Henry M., 59.
Whiton, Enoch, 180.
Whiton, Francis 150.
Whiton, James, 136, 139
Whiton, John, 184.
Whittier, Charles, 492, 495.
Whittier, Leavitt, 495.
Whittier, William, 492, 495.
Whittington, Alfred, 427, 520.
Whittington, Hiram, 498.
Whittington, Ophelia, 519.
Whittington, William, 337, 344, 387, 400, 524.
Wilder, Edward, 136, 150.
Willard, Charles H., 427, 533, 535.
Willard, Frank, 394.
Wilbur, Otis S., 504.
Willcutt, Andrew, 403.
Willcutt, Elbridge, 489.
Willcutt, Hannah, 334.
Willcutt, Jesse, 275.
Willcutt, Job, 297.
Willcutt, Joel, 325, 328, 332–334, 365, 372, 437, 455, 458, 461, 507, 525, 535.
Willcutt, John, 212, 245, 262, 275, 296, 312, 334, 338, 344.
Willcutt, Joseph, 276, 292, 304, 382, 503.
Willcutt, Lewis, 420, 520.
Willcutt, Lyman D., 497.
Willcutt, Philip, 185, 212, 245.
Willcutt, Thomas, 308, 333, 345.
Willcutt, Wallace, 496.
Willcutt, Warren, 520.
Williams, Alexander, 289, 529.
Williams, Andrew W., 489.
Williams, John, 445.
Williams, Roger, 86, 92.
Williams, Mrs. T. B., 529.
Williston, Charles H., 496.
Williston, Thomas, 494.
Wilson, David, 423, 445.
Wilson, George, 185, 186, 219.
Wilson, John, 350, 403, 445.
Winslow, Edward, 84, 89, 122–126, 130.
Winslow, Josiah, 132.
Winthrop, John, 116–118, 140.
Wood, General, 280, 281.
Wood, Alfred F., 428, 431.
Wood, Andros, 441.
Wood, Osborne, 520.
Woodcock, William, 111, 149.
Woodward, Ralph, 136, 139.
Woodworth, Abigail, 387, 388.
Wright, Prof. Geo. F., 32–52, 74.

Yager, Rev. Granville, 507, 521


Little Black Rock
Black Rock
HULL
STRAITS POND
HULL
NANTASKET P.O.
Pleasant Beach
Black Ledge
Round R.
Sea Ledge
Kimball Pt.
Barrel Rock
Brush I.
Sutton Rock
Quarry Pt.
Windmill Pt.
LITTLE HARBOR
Mink Pt.
Rice I.
Sassafras R.
White Head
Whale Meadow
Smith Rock
Bassing Beach
HINGHAM
Breadenheage Swamp
NORTH COHASSET STA.
N.Y.N.H.&H.R.R.
KING ST. STA.
COHASSET STA.
Turkey Hill
Town Hill
Deer Hill
Bear Hill
RESERVOIR
Cemetery
Sunset Rock
Bigelow Boulder
James Hill
Pond Hill
Church's Hill
BEECHWOOD STA.
SCITUATE
THE GULF
LILY POND
Owl's Head
Brass Kettle Brook
Lincoln Hill
Burbank Boulder
HINGHAM
Bound Brook
Falls
Prospect Rock
Souther's Hill
BEECHWOOD P.O.
Barn Hill
SCITUATE
42° 16′
42° 15′
42° 14′
42° 13′
NORTH LATITUDE
70° 51′
70° 50′
70° 49′
WEST LONGITUDE
70° 48′
70° 47′
MAGNETIC NORTH 1898
DECL. 10 ½° W.

MAP
OF THE
# TOWN OF COHASSET
FROM
U.S. COAST AND GEODETIC SURVEY
1894
Supplemented by Surveys
made under the direction of the
Committee on Town History
1898

NOTE

Contour lines indicate 20 feet differences in elevation. The 100 ft. contour is shown as a heavier line. The contours sketched in surveys of 1898 are drawn as broken lines. The datum plane for elevations is mean tide.

DECIDUOUS TREES. EVERGREEN TREES.

SCALE OF FEET

STATUTE MILE

Places numbered on the Map are as follows:

1. Beechwood Cong'l Church
2. Beechwood School-house
3. Turtle Island
4. King Street School-house
5. Electric Light Station
6. Methodist Church
7. Jerusalem School
8. Peck's Meadow
9. Cunningham Bridge
10. Indian Pot
11. Punch Bowl
12. Unitarian Church
13. Town Hall
14. Congregational Church
15. Meeting-house Pond
16. Osgood School
17. Masonic Hall
18. Catholic Church
19. Yacht Club House
20. North End School
21. Cohasset Savings Bank

Note The Government Survey reaches two miles inland The Supplementary Survey by Prof A E Burton, covers that southern part of the map where contour lines are dotted.

PHOTO-LITH & PRINTED FORBES CO. BOSTON

DATE DUE

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A

BOSTON COLLEGE
3 9031 01748570 7